

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
AT LOS ANGELES



EX LIBRIS









HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION. ✓

# REPORT

ON

# FRANCISCAN MANUSCRIPTS

PRESERVED AT

THE CONVENT, MERCHANTS' QUAY,  
DUBLIN.

---

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

---



DUBLIN:

PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE BY  
JOHN FALCONER, 53 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from  
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C.; and  
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or  
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or  
E. PONSONBY, 116 GRAFION STREET, DUBLIN,

1906.

[Cd. 2867.] *Price 1s. 4d.*

# SALE OF GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

The under-mentioned Firms have been appointed sole Agents for the sale of Government Publications, including Parliamentary Reports and Papers, Acts of Parliament, Record Office Publications, &c., &c. ( *excepting* Ordnance Maps and Geological Maps and Memoirs, the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty, the Journal of the Board of Agriculture and Patent Office Publications), and all such works can be purchased from them either directly or through retail booksellers, who are entitled to a discount of 25 per cent. from the selling price:—

IN ENGLAND:—Messrs. WYMAN & SONS, LTD., Fetter Lane, E.C.

IN SCOTLAND:—Messrs. OLIVER & BOYD, Edinburgh.

IN IRELAND:—Mr. E. PENSOLEBY, 116 Grafton Street, Dublin.

Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty are sold by Mr. J. D. POTTER, 145, Mitford, E.  
The Journal of the Board of Agriculture is sold by Messrs. Laughton and Co., Ltd., No. 3 Wellington Street, Strand, W.C.

Patent Office Publications are sold at the Patent Office.

The Publications of the ORDNANCE SURVEY and of the GEOLOGICAL SURVEY can be purchased from Agents in most of the chief towns in the United Kingdom, through any Bookseller, or from the Director General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton, or, in the case of Ireland, from the Superintendent, Ordnance Survey, Dublin. In addition, Ordnance Survey Publications can be obtained through Head Post Offices in towns where there are no accredited Agents.

The following is a list of some of the more important Parliamentary and Official Publications recently issued:—

## Parliamentary: Statutes—

*Public General Acts, 1906.* In course of issue.

*Local and Personal Acts, 1905.* published separately; 3d. per 4 pp.

*Army Act—Consolidation—including amendments to 1905.* In the press.

*Public General, Session 1905.* With Index, Tables, &c. Cloth.

Price 3s.

*Index to Local and Personal Acts, 1891–1895.*

Price 10s.

*Index to Local and Personal Acts, 1900–1905.* Each year may be purchased separately.

*Second Revised Edition, 1235–1886.* XVI. Vols.

Price 7s. 6d. each.

*Revised Editions.* Tables showing sub-sequent Repeals, effected by Acts of Session 2 Edward VII. 1902.

Price 6d.

*Statutes in Force. Chronological Table and Index of.* 21st Edition. To the end of the Session 5 Edward VII. (1905). 2 Vols.

Price 10s. 6d.

*The Statutory Rules and Orders revised.* Statutory Rules and Orders, other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character, in force on December 31, 1903. Vols. I. to XIII.

Price 10s. each.

*Statutory Rules and Orders* other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character. With a list of the more important Statutory Orders of a Local Character arranged in classes; and an Index. Roy. 8vo. Boards. Issued in 1890 to 1904.

Price 10s. each.

*Statutory Rules and Orders* in force on 31st December, 1903. Index to.

Price 10s.

**HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS.** Reports of the Royal Commissioners. In course of issue.

[Cd. 2660.] **CENSUS OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE, 1901.** Report with Summary.

Price 3s. 5d.

[Cd. 2779, 2784.] **FEEDING OF CHILDREN ATTENDING PUBLIC ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.** Report of Committee on Medical Inspection, &c., with Evidence, Appendices, and Index.

Price 4s. 3d.

[Cd. 2782, 2783.] **BOARD OF EDUCATION.** Report, 1904–1905, and Statistics, 1903, 1904, 1905.

Price 2s. 4½d.

[Cd. 2817.] **EGYPT AND THE SOUDAN.** Lord Cromer's Report on Finances and Condition, 1905.

Price 1s. 5d.

[Cd. 2825–2826.] **TRADES DISPUTES.** Report of Royal Commission, with Evidence and Appendix.

Price 4s. 9d.

[Cd. 2838.] **TRADE UNIONS.** Report on, with Statistics, 1895 to 1904.

Price 1s. 2d.

[Cd. 2848.] **FACTORIES AND WORKSHOPS.** Report, 1904. Part II. Statistics.

Price 7d.

[Cd. 2852, 2891, 2892.] **VAGRANCY.** Report of Departmental Committee; with Evidence, Appendix, and Index. Labour Colonies Abroad, &c.

Price 10s. 3d.

**EDUCATION. ENGLAND AND WALES.** Government Bill.

Price 3d.

**JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, Year 1905.**

Price 10s.

**ENDOWED CHARITIES, ENGLAND AND WALES. SEPARATE PARISHES.** Reports thereon; in course of issue.

**MINES.** Reports of H.M. Inspectors for 1905, with Summaries of the Statistical portion under the provisions of the Coal Mines Regulation Act, 1887; Metalliferous Mines Regulation Act, 1872–1875; Slate Mines (Gunpowder) Act, 1882, Districts Nos. 1 to 12. In course of issue.

**MINES in the United Kingdom and the Isle of Man.** List of, for 1904.

Price 3s. 6d.

**QUARRIES.** Ditto. ditto. ditto. 1904.

Price 4s. 6d.

**MINES ABANDONED.** Plans of, List of the. Corrected to 31st December, 1904.

Price 1s.



HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORT

ON

FRANCISCAN MANUSCRIPTS

PRESERVED AT

THE CONVENT, MERCHANTS' QUAY,  
DUBLIN.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



DUBLIN:

PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE BY  
JOHN FALCONER, 53, UPPER SACKVILLE STREET.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any bookseller, from  
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C.; and  
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or  
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or  
E. PONSONBY, 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1906.

[Cd. 2867.] *Price* 1s. 4d.

ABSTRACT: The authors  
have been unable to find any  
information on the subject of  
this paper.

MAY  
R. M. H.

73  
11 3-

## INTRODUCTION.

THE foundation at Rome, contemporaneously with the establishment of the Propaganda, on the Pincian Hill, of the Irish College of St. Isidore is a conspicuous landmark in the ecclesiastico-political history of Ireland; for thither in 1625 its projector and first Guardian, Luke Wadding, brought not only the learning and acumen and unflagging energy of a great schoolman, but a lofty patriotism, tempered by practical sagacity, which made him for more than a quarter of a century the trusted spokesman of the Irish nation at the Roman Curia. Hence at once the miscellaneous character and the singular interest of the papers now given to the public—papers which serve to link the history of Great Britain and Ireland with that of the Continent, and of which the fragmentariness cannot be too much deplored.

It will be observed that only a very few of the documents are of date anterior to the accession of Charles I.; and indeed until the publication in 1624 of the results of his long and assiduous researches touching the Immaculate Conception established his reputation, few documents of historic importance were likely to find their way into Wadding's hands. Nor do the Jacobean papers shed much new light either on the grievances of the Irish Catholics or on the action of their parliamentary representatives or "agents." Indeed the speeches "framed" by David Roth (pp. 61, *et seq.*, *infra*) by way of plea for a somewhat less rigorous enforcement of the Statute against Recusants are chiefly interesting by reason of the elaborate, not to say euphuistic, eloquence of their periodic style. Their immediate effect was insignificant; but policy, if not clemency, subsequently dictated a certain relaxation of the law; nor was it until some years after the accession of Charles I. that this indulgence was withdrawn.\*

So extremely diverting is the letter which contains the account of the scene that preceded the performance of Ben Jonson's *Masque, Mercury vindicated from the Alchemists*, at Whitehall on Twelfth Night, 1615, when the Spanish ambassador Sarmiento de Acuña, afterwards Count of Gondomar, committed the indiscretion of flouting Sir Noel Caron, the minister of the United Provinces, and by his vehement tirade, "como con un Estado libre, etc.," betrayed the secret designs of his master, that it is much to be regretted that we have no other letters of this unknown correspondent (p. 70, *infra*). Cf. the account of the incident given by Chamberlain, *Court and Times of James I.* ed. Folkestone Williams, vol. i., p. 357.

The papers of the ensuing decade relate almost exclusively to matters ecclesiastical, and are too disconnected to be of much interest until the year 1623, when we note more than one sign that,

\* Cf. the interesting letter of Thomas Strange (p. 22, *infra*), in which reasons are given for regarding the toleration of Irish Catholicism as a mere sop to Spain withdrawn as soon as occasion served.

THOMAS F. TOUT LIBRARY

encouraged by "the benevolence of the King of Great Britain and the connivance of the Viceroy," the Church in Ireland breathes more freely, and is entering upon a period of renewed activity. The regulars are bestirring themselves—indeed, in such a degree as to evoke the jealousy of the seculars—the absentee Primate Peter Lombard is thinking of visiting his Province, new bishops are being postulated, and one most important step is taken, the consecration at Louvain to the long virtually vacant metropolitan see of Dublin of the eminent Franciscan Thomas Fleming, who in due course proceeded to his Province (pp. 74–77. *infra*).

In 1625 a double vacancy occurred in the archiepiscopate, the death of David Kearney, Archbishop of Cashel, being closely followed by that of the Primate. Upon the unanimous vote of the clergy Thomas Walsh was instituted to the see of Cashel, and after some opposition the Primacy was conferred upon Hugh MacCaghwell, Reader of Theology in the Convent of Ara Coeli. MacCaghwell, however, died at Rome on September 22, 1626, and as there was then no man of eminence commanding enough to preclude competition, the office remained vacant until 1628, when the long debate was terminated by the translation to the Primate See of Hugh O'Reilly, Bishop of Kilmore, a strong patriot, who lived to take an active part in the counsels of the Confederates during the civil war.

In 1629 Florence Conry, Archbishop of Tuam, who, like Peter Lombard, had never visited his Province, died at Madrid (p. 16. *infra*): but the reign of absenteeism was now past, and his successor, Malachy O'Queely, who had graduated as Vicar Apostolic of Killaloe, proved an efficient and, like O'Reilly, a patriotic prelate. Thus in 1630, for the first time since the Reformation, the four metropolitan sees of Ireland were duly filled with resident Catholic prelates.

The letters received by Wadding during this period are of no small human and literary, as well as historical, interest. They evince the piety of the writers towards their *alma mater* and the mingled reverence and love with which they regarded its illustrious head, and in a lesser degree all the "happy colony" which his spirit informed. They also abound with interesting allusions to Wadding's literary performances and projects—in particular, his *Annals of the Minors*, of which two volumes appeared in 1629 (p. 14. *infra*), his *Sacred History of Ireland*, and *Lives of the Pontiffs and Cardinals*, which were then on the stocks, and unfortunately were never completed. It is remarkable that of the great edition of the Works of Duns Scotus we hear no word, though it must have been in hand for many a year before its publication in 1639. Probably therefore even the Bishop of Waterford knew not all the labours of his "hundred-handed hero," and when we reflect that this true successor of the mediæval doctors was no mere scholarly recluse, but a man weighted with heavy official responsibilities, which he punctiliously discharged, we must recognize that the worthy bishop's suggestion that he was meet to receive the grace of bilocation ascribed to St. Antony of Padua was a compliment as well deserved as it was felicitous (p. 20. *infra*).

Very pleasant also is it to observe how even in that age of bitter religious strife community of intellectual interest could so far mitigate its melancholy consequences as that Wadding's collaborator in the *Sacred History of Ireland*, Thomas Strange, of Waterford, the Guardian of the Franciscan Order, could always count on the generous help of three staunch Protestants—the Master of the Rolls, Baron Aungier of Longford, the Primate Ussher, and Sir James Ware (pp. 5, 9, 14, 16, 42, 49 : cf. pp. 57, 143, *infra*).

After the death of Hugh MacCaghwell, Wadding's chief coadjutor in the edition of Duns Scotus, Antony Hickey and John Ponce, both learned Scotists, remained, next to Wadding himself, the most distinguished in a literary sense among the "happy colony" of St. Isidore's. Hickey's *Nitela*, a defence of the principles and practice of the Franciscan Order, will be found mentioned more than once in these papers (pp. 5, 51, *infra*).

Florence Conry, the "Tuamensis" whose posthumous work *Peregrinus Jerichuntinus* is referred to in connection with the Jansenian controversy on pp. 116, 117, 119, 124, *infra*, and John Colgan, the learned hagiographer, were of the College of St. Antony of Padua at Louvain.

For the rest it will be seen that not a few of the earlier papers relate to the age-long controversy between the seculars and the regulars, a matter not to be rashly handled by the lay historian (pp. 28-55, *infra*).

But it was not only the opposition of a section of the secular clergy with which the religious Orders had to contend: they had reorganised themselves with a thoroughness that alarmed the Government, which in 1629-30 set about closing their oratories and confiscating their property with a vigour described by an eye-witness as unexampled since the first suppression of the Catholic religion in the kingdom (pp. 17, 20, 22, *infra*). Accordingly, on the eve of the conclusion of peace with Spain, Father Thomas Strange, the astute and vigilant Guardian of the Franciscan Order, was sent to Court to plead for some mitigation of the persecution. Unfortunately the papers fail us shortly after his return to Waterford, though not before he has recorded his total despair of success (pp. 22-24, 33, *infra*). This tantalizing lacuna extends to the very outbreak of the rebellion, which is the more to be regretted by reason of the extraordinary interest and importance of the correspondence which relates to the latter period.

These letters take us behind the scenes into the counsels and intimate confidence of the little band of enthusiasts who dreamed, or at any rate behaved as if they dreamed, that a Barberini Pope might make sacrifices, and Catholic and Christian Kings compose their differences to support a crusade in Ireland. Dreamers indeed they must have been to cherish any such fond imagination, for the mere presence in Europe of the Turk, whose rovers infested the British seas, should have warned them that the days of crusades were past; nor had Urban VIII. worn the tiara for so brief a while that his character and the scope of his policy could be mistaken by any shrewd observer. Keen-witted, accomplished, though capable of vandalism when it suited his purpose, Urban was a Pope after

the fashion of Julius II. He had begun his Pontificate by putting the Papacy into panoply, flanking the Vatican Library with an arsenal which alone furnished equipment for four thousand men, and strengthening the Castle of St. Angelo and the other defences of the city. Perhaps he looked forward to a day when Italy and the Papal State should be synonymous. At any rate, the capital aim of his statecraft had been the aggrandisement of the Papacy and the abatement of the Austro-Spanish power. He had accordingly exerted himself to secure autonomy for the Valtellina, the reversion of the Duchy of Urbino to the Papacy, and the Mantuan succession in the Nevers-Gongaga line (1626-31), and had betrayed so little interest in the course of the war in Germany that it seemed as if he were indifferent to the success or defeat of the Catholic cause. He had the insight to perceive that the real ground of the quarrel was not religious but political, and his antagonism to Spain and Austria brought him into line with the Protestants and Richelieu.

That such a Pontiff as this should be induced to embark on a crusade, or risk much for the recovery of so distant a fief of the Church as Ireland, would have been nothing less than a moral miracle. Ireland was indeed a prize that a Pope might covet, but it was a prize the tenure of which must have proved as precarious as the acquisition would have been difficult. To Urban and the Eminent Nephews it seemed a matter of more importance to annex the Duchies of Parma and Piacenza to the Papal States, and the imprudence of the Duke of Parma had already furnished the needful pretext for aggression. Thus it happened that in the hour of Ireland's need the Papal resources were taxed to the uttermost to support a war with Parma and his allies, Modena, Tuscany, and Venice.

In these circumstances it must have been with a heavy heart that Wadding, whose native sagacity and long and intimate experience of the policy and practice of the Roman Curia forbade him to cherish any illusions, laid before the Pope the passionate appeals of his misguided countrymen, who seem at times to have even thought it possible that the Papal forces should be employed in Ireland (pp. 110, 163, *infra*), and conveyed to them in return the pious wishes and paltry pecuniary succours of their "Masters."

Nor was a cause in which the Pope and the Eminent Nephews showed themselves lukewarm likely to receive hearty support in any other quarter. Neither Olivares nor Richelieu was in the least disposed to set the interests of the Church above those of the State; and Spain, weakened by the secession of Portugal and the revolt of Catalonia, and harassed by France alike in Flanders and in Roussillon, had good reason to desire England's friendship, and to be loath to part with the services of her Irish auxiliaries; while France, though "willing to wound," was "yet afraid to strike" a Power which, however torn by domestic dissensions, was none the less formidable at sea.\* Olivares would at first make no concession

\* The rumour reported by Bourke (p. 116, *infra*) that "Monsr. La Milaray"—*i.e.*, the Duc de La Meilleraie—was to be sent to Charles' relief with an army of thirteen thousand foot and three thousand horse is one of the strangest *canards* in history. "Que diable allait-il faire dans cette galère?" Bourke is, however, as a rule, well informed as to events on the Continent.

whatever, and took care to proclaim the fact to the world (pp. 121, 140, *infra*); and though he somewhat changed his attitude after the recognition of Portugal by England, and by his expressions of Platonic sympathy encouraged the Confederates to accredit the Archbishop of Tuam as envoy to the Court of Madrid (pp. 150, 153, 157, 166, 168, *infra*), yet the result was only that the adventurers found their operations facilitated in the Netherlands and S. Sebastian (pp. 168, 169, 176, 186, 195, *infra*).

Neither from Richelieu nor from Chavigny was more to be had than connivance at illicit traffic between France and England and the use of Brittany and Rochelle as a naval base by Preston and Con O'Neill (pp. 157, 181, 183, 184, 185, 191, *infra*).

That despite such discouragements the patriots on the Continent persisted in their enterprise would be not a little surprising, but that it is evident from these papers that the vigilance of the English Government, which in its determination to secure itself the monopoly of Irish news scrupled not to violate the privileges of ambassadors (pp. 108, 119, *infra*), deprived them of the means of accurately gauging the situation in Ireland. Indeed it would be necessary to caution the reader against implicit acceptance of their reports of the course of events in "the country" were it not that their embarrassment and ignorance appear at every turn, and joyful intelligence, at first received with confidence, proves again and again to be mere hearsay or fable.\*

At first the Catholics seem to be carrying all before them, and to be already virtual masters of the island; but gradually as the mist of false rumour is dispelled, widespread and formidable though the revolt unquestionably is, yet, what with the vigilance and energy of Ormonde, St. Leger and Inchiquin, the neutrality of Clanrickarde and Antrim, the stout defence made by Dublin and Drogheda, Youghal, Cork and Kinsale, the hold on Ulster still secured to England by the possession of Londonderry, Coleraine and Carrickfergus, and the reinforcement of their garrisons by the Scottish contingents, the strength of the castles of Athlone, Galway, Duncannon and Limerick, and the weakness of the insurgents in material of war, and especially in heavy ordnance, it becomes apparent that the keys of the country remain in Protestant hands, and are likely so to remain, unless timely and effective succour reach the insurgents from abroad. For the transport of such succour they needed a fleet adequate to wrest the command of the sea from England. Had they had such a fleet at their disposal, though but for a brief while, they might have made the reconquest of the island a matter of extreme difficulty. But in place of such a fleet all that

\* Thus the tidings of the great battle in Ulster, "the most sanguinary affair witnessed for centuries" (p. 120, *infra*), seem to be a myth founded on the exploits of Alexander or Alaster MacDonnell; the "rout hard by Dublin, in which 4,000 English were left on the field" (p. 141, *infra*), shrinks upon examination into the unfortunate incident of the death of Sir Simon Harcourt during the successful operations against Carrickmines Castle; the rout of Ormonde on his march towards Kilkenny (pp. 135, 141, 145, *infra*) turns out to be his signal victory at Kilrush. Cf. Hill, *MacDonnells of Antrim*; pp. 62-70, Borlase, *History of the Irish Rebellion*, pp. 97-99; *Calendar of the MSS. of the Marquess of Ormonde*, New Series, (Hist. MSS. Comm.), Vol. 11, 99.

the Papal bounty enabled them to equip was a few frigates; and even this trifling aid was robbed of all its grace and much of its utility by the vexatious delays that attended its remittance.

Hugh Bourke, who, as intermediary in the Netherlands between Rome and Ireland, was exceptionally well informed of the state of affairs, disburdened his soul to Wadding of the disgust which the dilatory tactics of the Curia excited in him in no stinted terms. "If they wait," he writes, March 5, 1642, "till Dr. Duyr sends news from our country, I fear that our people must succumb, unless the troubles of England—I mean those between the Parliament and the King—afford them relief. It was a strange resolve to send one from Rome to get intelligence of these matters, which admit of no such delay, while surer and speedier intelligence is to be had by our channel. He will have no small difficulties to surmount before he secure his passage through France, whereas he might traverse Holland with ease by merely paying rather more than the ordinary charges" (p. 123, *infra*). Elsewhere he ventures a direct appeal to the Pope's cupidity. "St. Peter's penny, His Holiness's feudal toll, was paid in Ireland, and is a substantial interest, and that more particularly in regard of the dignity belonging to the feudal lordship of a realm so ancient, potent and extensive; and were the collection of the arrears of the said ecclesiastical rent from the time of Henry VIII.'s schism the sole interest, it would serve to justify any enterprise of His Holiness in regard of the said realm" (p. 131, *infra*). Nor does he forbear to laugh at the exiguous Papal largess (20,000 ducats to buy a frigate withal!), its circuitous remittance and the absurd mystery made about it (pp. 124, 137, 141, *infra*), and to advert with bitter scorn to "devout intentions which, however meritorious with God, suffice not for so great a work" (p. 137, *infra*); adding with a fine touch of irony: "Most sure I am of the very ardent zeal of His Holiness and the Nephews, and one sees the diversion occasioned by the pertinacity and contumacy of Parma, but this reason will not satisfy others so well as ourselves, who have proved the extraordinary piety of these princes our lords" (p. 138, *infra*).

By this time it is plain that Bourke realised that the success of the Irish cause depended mainly on the course of events in England and the character of the King, who, he trusted, might be reduced by stress of circumstances to purchase the armed support of the Irish Catholics by the abolition of Protestant ascendancy. The presence of Queen Henrietta Maria at The Hague inspired him with hope that through her influence he might be able to commend this policy to the King. He accordingly waited upon her; nor did she refuse him ample opportunity of disclosing his mind. He was therefore as much surprised as disappointed to learn from her that nothing was further from the King's intention than to treat the Irish Catholics otherwise than as rebels, and that principle and policy alike precluded him from so much as entertaining the idea of conceding them absolute liberty of conscience with restitution of forfeited estates. The letter of May 10, 1642, in which Bourke summarizes what passed between Her Majesty and himself during the three interviews which she accorded him, is of singular interest by reason of the Queen's quiet but emphatic censure of those who took up



“ arms against a King who thought his religion better than theirs,” and her implied repudiation of her father’s cynical maxim, “ Paris vaut bien une messe ” (p. 138, *infra*).\*

In this connection attention may be drawn to the document in French purporting to be a translation of a letter by Lord Digby printed at p. 246, *infra*, and conjecturally assigned to the year 1646, the tenor of which tallies so remarkably well with the Queen’s testimony. Cf. Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, &c.*, v. 234–54; Carte, *Life of James Duke of Ormonde*, ii. App. p. 12; and Clarendon, *Short View of the State and Condition of the Kingdom of Ireland*, § 13.

Bourke was an able man, and no mean theologian—see his judicious remarks as to Jansenism, pp. 119, 124, *infra*—and in all likelihood his experience was by no means bounded by the pale of his own church; but yet his total misapprehension of Charles’s character and ecclesiastical position is far from surprising: for in that age neither Puritan nor Catholic could reasonably be expected to understand the Anglican *via media* or the cardinal importance in the British polity of the royal supremacy in matters spiritual. It was therefore but natural that he should find the Queen’s declaration a hard saying. But he was far too sagacious not to give it its due weight. Witness the despairing tone of his letter of May 17, 1642, in which he is “wasting and perishing for grief to see how insensibly nigher and nigher draws that catastrophe which must inflict mortal wounds upon our country, unless some one be at the pains to encounter such evils with something more substantial than good intentions and words;” failing which effective succour he “is minded to leave all and withdraw to Bohemia” (pp. 140-1, *infra*).

However, at last the needful funds were actually in Bourke’s hands, and first the *St. Francis* frigate, which bore Owen Roe O’Neill, and afterwards with the cordial co-operation of the Spanish authorities the *Serafina*, in which sailed the veteran soldier of fortune John Bourke, who appears in the MSS. as Don Juan de Burgo, put to sea from Dunkerque. The letters which describe this passage in the history have all the interest attaching to an episode in romance. Nay, an episode in romance the enterprise actually was, nor is it possible to admire too much the high spirit of the devoted men who with such slender resources embarked on so all but hopeless an adventure (pp. 146, 149, 150-1, 152-7, 159, 165, 166, 169, 173, 176, 186, 199, 206).

But slight as was the material support which the Pope afforded the patriots at this crisis, his moral support, save in the shape of benedictions, exhortations and indulgences, failed them altogether. The choice of so comparatively obscure a person as the Procurator (pp. 51, 115, *infra*) Dr. Edmond Dwyer as his envoy to Ireland was little better than a studied insult to the Irish people. Dwyer himself was insulted and embarrassed by being left without a *viaticum*, and his journey through France was retarded by the Nuncio, who was so well satisfied with his subsequent capture by a

\* As to Bourke’s later relations with the Queen, see pp. 201, 207, *infra*.

Barbary rover that upon his redemption by a Huguenot merchant of Rochelle he could hardly be induced to furnish the ransom necessary to complete his emancipation, and eventually forbade him to proceed on his mission (pp. 122, 130, 184-7, 188, 189).

Nor was it Dwyer alone that suffered at the hands of the Nuncio; Gregory French took "him to be a little of the slower," p. 158, *infra*, and both Matthew O'Hartegan and Geoffrey Baron found themselves baffled by Grimaldi's "*lunga promessa con l'attender corto*." After three months' waiting upon him Baron could not "sufficiently admire what makes the Lord Nuntio (a man appearing in words of an eminent zeal to our cause) so slow in giving what he has direction for" (p. 167, *infra*). To O'Hartegan his zeal was indisputable, and his policy unintelligible (p. 197, *infra*). Their embarrassment was increased by the sickness of Richelieu, then virtually on his deathbed.

The Nuncio also "did" Preston "much honour," but the ship which he was graciously pleased to place at his service was not "quite ready," so that Preston "preferred to avail himself of the opportunity that he had" (p. 177, *infra*).

Meanwhile the capture of Limerick Castle, 23 June, was rendered nugatory by the presence of sixteen English men-of-war in the roads, and Waterford harbour was "quite sealed up," being commanded by the guns of Duncannon Fort (p. 235, *infra*). Indeed, according to Edmond Dwyer, every harbour in Ireland except those of Wexford and Dungarvan was also in one way or another sealed up,\* while the insurgents' commerce with France was at the mercy of the treacherous Biscayans (pp. 210, 228-9, *infra*). No wonder that his reflections as the year drew to a close were somewhat gloomy, for the ring of steel which girded Ireland was still in the main intact, and except in Ulster the insurgents had had no considerable success in the field (p. 230, *infra*).

As to English affairs the information contained in the letters of Hugh Bourke and Don Jayme Nochera is in general well founded, while the verve and vivacity, piquancy and pungency of their style impart a new interest to a story which has suffered too much by the incubrations of dryasdusts.†

Don Jayme Nochera was a learned man, who had relations with Ussher, and though his true surname remains to be discovered, he was an Irishman versed in Gaelic and a Franciscan (pp. 143, 173, 191, *infra*). He was also in the confidence of the Spanish ambassador

\* Cf. Wadding's prescient words:—"Our island is very open to attack by reason of its many ports; if they were to choke or close some of them, leaving open only such as they could strongly fortify, our country would be very secure" (p. 128, *infra*).

† Bourke's patent errors are for the most part trivial—e.g., he speaks of "six or seven" Members of the Lower House of Parliament as charged by the King with high treason in January, 1642 (p. 115, *infra*), whereas only five commoners and Lord Kimbolton were so charged. He confounds Thomas Viscount Dillon of Costello-Gallen, the envoy from the Confederates arrested in England in the same year, with James Dillon, son of the Earl of Roscommon, both lords being Protestants (*ib. cf.* Clarendon, *Rebellion*, Book VI., § 302, and Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation*, i., 251). Elsewhere he confounds Colonel Henry Hastings with his father the Earl of Huntingdon, whom, as also the Earl of Stamford, he dubs *Baron*, and again he confounds the magazine of the County of Leicester with one which "Baron" Huntingdon "kept in his castle" (p. 164, *infra*, *cf.* Clarendon, *Rebellion*, Book V., § 417). But these are matters of no moment.

(pp. 182, 191, *infra*), and as he remained at his post when most Catholics had fled from London (p. 210, *infra*), it may perhaps be inferred that he was attached to the Spanish embassy (*cf.* Commons' Journals iii. 628). He was doubtless the writer of the Irish letter describing the deplorable condition of Lord Maguire, Colonel Hugh McMahon and Colonel John Reade, "the Scottish Catholic Captain," in Newgate in 1643 (p. 55, *infra*); and the glimpses he affords us of the sufferings of the condemned priests serve to draw attention to incidents in the campaign which are too apt to be forgotten (pp. 182, 210, 211, *infra*).

It is a signal proof of the soundness of his judgment that, even before the war was well begun, his royalist proclivities and the very moderate estimate which he had formed of the abilities of Essex by no means blinded him to the precariousness of the King's position (pp. 161-2, 173, *infra*).

The editing of these papers has proved an unusually toilsome task, owing partly to their polyglottic character, partly to the faded, fragmentary, or decayed condition of not a few of the documents, the reading and dating of which accordingly entailed much careful study.

It will be observed that in the later correspondence several ciphers, both numerical and literal, are used. The keys to the numerical ciphers and Don Jayme Nochera's literal cipher were furnished by marginal jottings apparently made by Wadding. The key to the first cipher used by Edmund Dwyer (pp. 122, 130, *infra*) was only discovered by internal evidence as the sheets passed through the press. In this cipher a is *r*; b, *s*, and so forth to the end of the alphabet, u and v being counted as one letter, and i and y being interchangeable, while i or j is *n*; k, *q*; l, *o*; and m, *p*.

The reader, if he be so minded, may therefore readily turn the italicised words into the cipher. Bourke, who tried his hand (*cf.* p. 144, *infra*) with this cipher, introduced some confusion by phonetic and inaccurate spelling. Thus in place of Albbwecg. Rossetty, he writes (p. 146, *infra*) Alqqwecg. Rokketty, which seems to show that in pronouncing the letter *s* he sometimes assimilated it to the Spanish *x*. Again, plylghi (p. 159, *infra*), mogozyñ, should be pyrhwí, magazén, pwcoowar, metllera, should apparently be pwaroor, metralla. The occurrence of similar eccentricities on pp. 220-1, *infra*, will be observed by any reader acquainted with Spanish.

The key to Dwyer's second cipher is given on p. 197, *infra*.

In Nochera's cipher (pp. 181, 191, 205, *infra*) a is *m*; b, *h*; c, *x*; d, *y*; e, *n*; f, *z*; g, *w*; i or j, *t*; k, *l*; o, *r*; p, *q*; s, *u* or *v*. Thus amo is mar. Naqñomyro, Emperador (the + preceding a word seems to have no value), mxrarymatñir, acomodamie[n]to (the *n* being omitted, doubtless because it was commonly represented by a line over the top). In bnónjes only the first four letters are in cipher, the word being herejes. But on the whole Nochera is very accurate in the use of his cipher.

The cipher words on p. 245, *infra*, are reducible to no system. Perhaps they are part of the cipher "of few words" mentioned by Bourke on p. 144, *infra*.

As to chronology, it is to be observed that the new style is used in the correspondence except where the contrary is indicated or implied.

---

This Report, begun by Mr. G. D. Burtchaell, has been completed by Mr. J. M. Rigg. He desires to acknowledge the assistance which he has received from Mrs. S. C. Lomas, whose familiarity with the history of the period and conversance with ciphers has been of great service to him. He is also beholden to the Rev. Charles Plummer, M.A., Librarian of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, for the translation of the Irish letter of Don Jayme Nochera ; the Irish portion of the letter of Cormac Hickey (p. 86, *infra*) was translated by Mr. M. J. McEnery, of the Public Record Office, Ireland.

The index has been compiled by Mr. E. Salisbury, of the Public Record Office, London.

# FRANCISCAN MANUSCRIPTS

AT THE

## CONVENT. MERCHANTS' QUAY, DUBLIN.

---

THIS collection, formerly at the Franciscan College of St. Isidore, Rome, whence it was transferred to Dublin in 1872, comprises two series of documents; the one contained in ten folio volumes (the first four bound in vellum, the rest in dark green morocco), each volume bearing the letter D; the other, a miscellaneous mass of unbound MSS., partly distributed between the leaves of thirty-six folio volumes, which otherwise contain only blank paper, partly still in bundles.

The sequence of the D series of volumes is determined neither by chronology nor by subject-matter, but the arrangement of the contents of each volume is roughly chronological.

### VOLUME D I.

The contents of this volume range from the beginning of the seventeenth to the beginning of the nineteenth century, and are of a most miscellaneous character. They consist in large measure of printed matter or transcripts of printed matter, and are on the whole of slight interest and importance. The following documents, however, deserve specification:—

1607, November 23.—Letters patent of Florence Conry, afterwards Archbishop of Tuam, appointing Hugh MacCaghwell professor of theology in the College of St. Antony of Padua at Louvain. *Latin* (f. 789).

1613, February 13. Madrid.—Letter of the same as to the rule to be observed at the College of St. Antony of Padua at Louvain. *Spanish* (f. 791).

1624, November 17, o.s. Dublin.—Letter of Hugh de Burgo describing the sufferings of the Irish Catholics. *Latin* (f. 31).

No date.—Encomium on Naples by Luke Wadding. *Latin* (ff. 39–40).

1641, July 8. Low Countries.—Letter of Owen Roe O'Neill deploring the condition of Ireland. *Spanish* (ff. 409–11).

1642.—Oath of the Kilkenny Confederates. *Italian* (f. 345).

1643, March 20. London.—Letter signed Nocera reporting defeat of English troops on march from Dublin to Athlone. *Spanish* (f. 379).

1646-8.—Fragment relating to the troubles that followed the Synod of Waterford, including a petition to the Nuncio Rinuccini, and other matters connected with the interdict. *Latin* (ff. 51-93. Cognate documents at ff. 369, 403, 637).

1649, May 18. Cavan.—Letter of Owen Roe O'Neill on public affairs. *Latin* (f. 367).

1656.—Brief Relation of the Present Condition of Ireland. *Latin* (ff. 43-45).

1688, March 30.—Letter of Lord Castlemaine to Father Porter, promising his good offices with the King (f. 629).

No date.—Manifesto of Field Marshal Hugh O'Donel, Earl of Tirconnell, in justification of his departure from the realm without the King's leave. *Spanish* (ff. 00-4).

1689.—Journal of the most remarkable occurrences had between His Majesty's army and General Schomberg in Ireland, 12 Aug.-23 Oct., 1689 (f. 317).

1805, August 1.—Decree of Napoleon I. in favour of the Irish Missionaries in Paris. *Copy*.

## VOLUME D II.

In this volume a series of documents relating chiefly to a controversy between the Dominicans and Franciscans, 1670-1, precedes the regular sequence of numbered folios, and calls for no detailed notice.

1626, March 17.—Florence Conry, Archbishop of Tuam, recommending John de Burgo for the see of Clonfert, Malachy O'Queely for that of Killaloe, and James Plunket for that of Kildare. *Latin*. *Copy* (f. 5).

1628, February 20. Athenry.—Disavowal by Nicholas Lynch and others of cause of complaint against Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin. *Latin* (f. 2).

1628, February 20. Madrid.—Thomas [Walsh], Archbishop of Cashel, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: "No better tidings could Your Paternity send me than these of the foundation of the seminary and its establishment in St. Isidore's: *beatus venter qui te portavit*. I see promise of good for it in the holy rivalry that there will be between it and those that are maintained by the Company of Nera. Let young men of good abilities and character, who will be able to give account of themselves in any emergency, be gathered from all parts, no matter what Province they come from, so long as they be Irish; and let Lisbon, Salamanca, Santiago, and Seville be written to for their rules, that thence may be collected and incorporated whatever may be most convenient for its constitution. For the love of God let Your

Paternity see to it that the work be done in the grand style, and so as it may last, that hereafter it may not be lost to the whole nation by the fault of one or another unruly member, and we be left to lament another foundation ruined in Rome by the refractoriness of a few; and you know well how near we were this time also to such a mishap, had there not been those at hand to inform the Cardinal of what was afoot: however, the foundation gives the better promise of success because it is affiliated to St. Isidore's.

"I care not on whom the Primacy may be conferred, and did it rest with me I would choose either Ferns, Ossory, or Dublin as most . . . and most to the public taste, and most able to support the dignity. Fr. Antonio makes no more account of me now that he has for his Benjamin Malachias. God give me bread and patience. I comfort myself with the reflection that no bishopric will ever deprive me of the love of Fr. Luke. I shall be glad if you use your good offices with Armagh and Killaloe for Fr. Patrick, whom I feel bound to provide with a place; and I have letters from Waterford of the 24th of last month in which they postulate him for their pastor. I tell him that it will be his own fault if he do not part company with the other two whom I left in Your Paternity's hands, and be installed in the vicariate of . . . with more emolument and less burden in these times than if it were a bishopric. The Archbishop of Tuam mooted with me the having another suffragan, and desires that he may be the brother of Fr. Hugh, a priest and doctor of good parts, with whom he would disarm the opposition, and, indeed, gain the support, of the Dominicans, as he is a brother of Fr. O. . . . I would fain hear from Your Paternity how it has fared with Fr. Martin, whether he be alive or dead. Fr. Richard Wadding is most anxious to return to Ireland, and complains bitterly of his friars, for that in revenge for some opposition that he made to some of their pretensions at Rome they are still up in arms against him, bring him into the Collector's Court, and make charges against him which touch his honour, and notwithstanding that he has cleared himself to the satisfaction of all, yet do their utmost to prevent the Auditor giving judgment in his favour, knowing that thereby he would be rehabilitated. I have sent letters of the Cardinal President, and others, in his favour to the Collector, and God grant they may avail him. It is strongly held that the Cardinal should resign the presidency, for that his hands are tied, so that he cannot proceed in a manner conformable to justice and equity: I know not where it will stop.

"It was well settled that my brother should go as confessor to Cardinal Alborno; but his own people have made war upon him. They got an answer from the Cardinal President, who had the affair in hand, that the Company furnished no confessors save *mandones*, and such being the restriction, Cardinal Alborno would not receive any other.

"The proceedings touching the vote of the University of Salamanca, whereby it was sought to bind present and future Masters of the said University to hold and defend no other doctrines than those of St. Thomas and St. Augustine, terminated in the annulment of the vote

in the Cardinal's council, *nemine discrepante*, with which result his most illustrious eminence was well content, and Fr. Joseph Vasquez, who sustained the cause of religion against the Dominicans and Augustinians, has gotten much credit by reason of the zeal and competence that he evinced in so difficult a case and against adversaries so powerful as the Dominicans, Augustinians, and the University of Salamanca: victory rested with the Irishman.

“Laurence Lea wrote me that one of his nephews is on his way to Your Paternity's seminary in Rome. I earnestly beseech you on his arrival to give him a most hearty welcome, for he has distinguished himself greatly as a student in Ireland, and it is to be believed that abroad he will do the like, and give better account of himself than others have done. His name is George Lea, and he is son of Nicolas Lea and Catherine Cuffe. They have sent me sad news of my dearest cousin, Richard Wadding. I have not the heart to transmit them to Your Paternity: that I leave for Fr. Patrick's letter; and if Your Paternity shall hit upon aught in which I may be of service to Fr. Patrick, beyond what I have done, I shall, indeed, be no less happy than if it were Your Paternity's own case. My love to Don Eugenio; tell him that I am most delighted to see the high place he has attained; and that I pray there may be no complaint of carelessness on his part in the governance of these young men” (f. 3).

1628, April 14. Madrid.—Thomas, Archbishop of Cashel, recommending John de Burgo for the see of Clonfert. *Latin* (f. 7).

1628, July 20.—Thomas, Archbishop of Dublin; William, Bishop of Cork and Cloyne; Richard, Bishop of Limerick; Maurice, Bishop of Emlý; and Boëtius, Bishop of Elphin: postulating Malachy O'Queely for the see of Killaloe. *Latin* (f. 9).

1628, August 6. Dublin.—Thomas S[trange\*], Guardian of the Order of St. Francis, to Luke Wadding. [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—“Immediately upon the receipt of your letter of October 9, 1627, came good Father Bernard Connoy with the Bull sanctioning the foundation and statutes of St. Isidore's,† and letters for Francis Matthews and Thomas Barnewall, all of which have been duly delivered. The two thousand masses that Your Paternity demands are actually being said for the Province, and more shall be said, if Your Paternity advise us that they are necessary. There is much desire that the Confraternity of the Conception may be extended throughout the entire Province, and if this may not be effected by one Bull, let several Bulls be procured for the divers cities and towns, as I may from time to time remit the necessary funds to Louvain.

“As to young men fit for study, we have the best in the country, and if Your Paternity so bid, some will be sent, and in particular Your Paternity's cousin, who is a pest; but until Your Paternity writes, none will be sent. As to Malachy O'Queely, I have already

\* Also written Strong.

† St. Isidore's was opened on 24th June, 1625.



advised him of what Your Paternity wrote me, and he is well content. As to Wat', he will have much employment of good Patrick Comerforte, which he well deserves; he is also much sought after and loved by all, and we will aid him to the best of our power.

"I daily expect the arrival of Richard Walsh and his brother Thomas, who come by way of England. Edmund Dungan, of Down, is a prisoner in Dublin Castle since Ash Wednesday: they charge him with treason; we thought they would hang him last term, which they call Trinity Term: but it is adjourned until the next term (All Saints'), when I fear he will be condemned, if he die not in the meantime a natural death in prison, being already very ill. May they not advance him to some higher office, which would aggravate the charge against him, while he could not perform his duties, until they have acquitted him of the present accusation: *Videte quo modo caute ambuletis quoad hoc*. His nephews I hold, and shall hold, in especial account, and love them most dearly, as they deserve. Let me have, by way of Louvain, intelligence of the prosperity and progress of the house; to which God give increase and to Your Paternity requital of the great service that by its acquisition and advancement you have rendered to God, your Order, and your country. I rejoiced much over the good report that Connoy gave us of the regulars (praise God); and to be held in no less esteem is the seminary of seculars, which is, as it were, incorporated with St. Isidore's, wherein Your Paternity has proceeded with prudence and providence.

"The seven years of the privileged altar of the Conception at Waterford are running out: it will be necessary that Your Paternity renew the concession. Maurice Wise and Dermotus Gray, the Augustinian, are dead. Here we are about to hold a Parliament, which will begin early in November. God inspire it with what may contribute to His service and the weal of the Church and the nation. Your Paternity's second volume and the *Nitela* are at London. I have sent for them. By George Dillon I have sent some memoirs of this and other converts which are taken from authentic MSS.

"There is a friend of mine here (even a Protestant) who is versed in the study of antiquities, and has put into writing every point which for antiquity or singularity might interest this country in regard to the Archbishops of Cashel and Tuam and the Bishops of Dublin and their suffragans; and being Master of the Rolls\* here he can authenticate by the original documents whatever he tells me by word of mouth. He is a most worthy man, and I hope will die well; he is my intimate friend. With this letter I send Your Paternity his said tractates. Commend me to Fathers Antony and Martin, Ponce, and also to Patrick Comerforte, whose success in the matter referred to him would delight me in the last degree, and be well received by all: wherefore let not Your Paternity desist till it be ended." *Spanish* (f. 11).

1628, September 1. Antwerp.—Thomas [Walsh], Archbishop of Cashel, to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"Luke

\* Baron Aungier of Longford.

and my soul adieu! For I think this will be my last letter until I see another land. To your two letters of 13th and 22th July, both of which were delivered to me at once at Lille, I reply that I send you at present no letters in commendation of Fr. Patrick for the reasons set forth in his letter which accompanies this . . . It is for Your Paternity to consider whether it were better for him to stay at Rome, or quit the city.

“Seeing how disinclined the Cardinal Protector is to propose other matters to His Holiness than such as are to his taste, it is to be supposed that many months will pass before he will be disposed to discuss new promotions.

“As for the account of St. Antony’s at Louvain, I have it ready to go by the same courier as this letter; and I may now say that the house and orchard are large and spacious, but ill ordered and cultivated; the people are prosperous, religious, and truly mortified, and . . . but are deficient in polish and domestic economy, as the management of the house at once makes apparent: *hoc soli tibi*.\* . . .

“While I am in Ireland I shall take particular care to collect all the tractates I can come by that deal with the ancient history of the kings or other memorable matters worthy to be noted in your *Sacred History of Ireland*, which, we hope, will see the light with no less success than the *Annals*. . . .

“I think the work should be dedicated to the Pope as feudal lord of the land, or, as you have no obligation to acknowledge to any one in particular, to the Prelates and Clergy of Ireland, and that Waterford should stand in place of Menapia, as being more familiar and better understood.

“My loins are already girt up for the journey. I think to start in less than three days. I am to travel as major domo to a Polish Count, who is going to England to see the country. He takes with him a priest by way of tutor, two servants, and me for major domo. He does not know my quality save that I am a priest, nor have I any desire that he should, until we depart. Our Lord grant us a safe journey.” *Spanish* (ff. 12–13).

1628, October 20. Paris.—J. Roche, Bishop of Ferns, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore’s, Rome:—“As your sickness, which was written to me by Signor Eugenio and Signor Giovanni Baptista from my Lord Cardinal’s house, has made me very pensive for your health, so the newes of your perfect recovery, which by the self Don Giovanni Baptista is signified to me, doth make me very gladde; these are, therefore, to testifie unto you my joye of your forsaid recovery, with my prayers for your continuance and increase in it.

“I have found in Mr. Eugenius his letter, which by your order he has written to me, how prudently and charitably you have provided that there should be no sturre made against Father Malon’s dedi-

\*The MS. is here and in some other places so mutilated as to yield no consecutive sense.

catory epistle to the King of England. Indeed, I rendre you thancks for it, and I deeme it so that you have donne very well; for howso the epistle be in it self, it is better sett it at night then by making much adoe about it rendre some of our churchmen to much suspected to the King of England and his State, as if they do but harken after occasions to detract from his temporal power: for assuredly, if any great inquisition were made in examining the said epistle, it should at length come to the State's cares, and the authors of the inquisition should never fare the better for it at home. Beside that F. Malon being no such great classical author as may authorise much any newe opinions. I do not see what great hurt may be feared to insue of his propositions, even though they had been manifestly erroneous, much lesse being, as they are, susceptible of good Catholicke sense. Wherefore I judge that you have done the said father and us all a pleasure in suppressing the matter, for assuredly, if it went forwards, it would give occasion to a Protestant to interrogat us on the demands which heertofore they weare wont to make, and now be contented to passe over them.

“Notwithstanding your forsaid diligence in preventing that no stirre be against the forsaid epistle, yet I do suspect that something is made by reason that I do heare say that the General of the Society has written to Flanders for to have of Malon's book sent to him with speed. I do not know why: it might well be that it is not for any further inquisition about it, but for to have a copy in Rome of the work. Or else it may be that the General himself, displeas'd with F. Malon for touching any way the matter, would perchance make some declaration against him. You shall better understand there what the cause is. And if it be that the General would do anything against F. Malon, be pleas'd to remember unto him that more hurt then good may come of any such censure, and that the matter is not of such moment but that it may passe. Your word herein must be of more weight with the General then the word of the religious of his own Ordre; wherefore I do pray you that you be pleas'd to harken after this matter; and if need be, that you procure there be no noise made of it. What shall I write to you of Rochel? The English be these many dayes before it, and yet they have donne nothing. Here we have not any diversity of newes in that which passeth; only it is reported that some treaty of peace is on foot between the English and French, and that the Venetian Imbassador is mediator in it; but it is always to be understood that the pacification with England setteth not Rochel in liberty, for the King will have it. Great prayers be made here for the good successe, and now fifteen dayes the Blessed Sacrament is exposed publicly in all churches both night and day, which proceedeth from the King's devotion, who remembreth nothing so much in letters to the Queene then that they procure much prayers for him.

“The letters from London do bring word that in the sessions of August two Jesuits were put to death, one in Chester and the other in Lincoln, and two laymen for persuading others to become Catholicks. We did not think that the proclamation which issued on the complaints of the Puritans in Parliament against Catholicks

should be put in execution ; but we see that the reasons which moved the King to make the proclamation (*viz.*, to satisfy the greedy pivismesse (*sic*) of Puritans) made him also geve way to the execution. Buckingham must have had his part in this execution by consenting to it ; for he was killed but in September : and who knoweth but that he paid for it as for his other crimes.

“The French, which heretofore could not pipe out but they were taken by the English, now that the English be busied in their army, do go as farre as between England and Ireland, and there have taken six ships of Waterford, and made prises of them ; so a Frenchman writeth from London ; and that my Lord of Cassil was arrived in London bound presently for his country. Our Lord be praysed. He broke off with his Polanders in Amsterdam, and God provide for him of passage from Rotterdam to London. Commend me, I pray you, to the good company of St. Isidore. I have delivered your letters to F. Fran<sup>co</sup> Tarpy, who is here waiting where to go. I hope we shall soon gett passadge.

*Postscript.*—“ F. Edward Sherloke, Superior of the Carmelite Discalced Friars in Ireland, parted hence yesterday towards Rome. F. Seberi is here : he has brought one copy of Dempster’s *Ecclesiastical Story*, of which he geveth us only the sight for a while.

“ A friend has prayed Mr. Messingham to intreat you, if you find in the Vatican any notice of Victor Massiliensis, you be pleased to lett him understand ” (ff. 14–15).

1628, October 28. Brussels.—The Earl of Tyrone : denying the truth of a report that he had written in favour of a certain person for whom Don Dornicio Omallun was using his influence. *Spanish* (f. 19).

1628, November 14. Limerick.—Francis Matthews, O.M., recommending Malachy O’Queely for the see of Killaloe (f. 18).

1628, November 14. Santiago.—Diego de Onalle on the state of the seminaries. *Spanish* (ff. 20–21).

[1628.]—To Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland : recommendation of John de Burgo for the see of Cloufert. *Italian* (f. 22).

1629, January 8. Waterford.—William Browne, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, Patrick Comerford. Bishop Elect of Waterford], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome : diocesan affairs (ff. 28–29).

¶ 1629, January 20. Brussels.—O’Neill, Earl of Tyrone : recommending Malachy O’Queely for a vacant see. *Latin and Spanish* (ff. 30–32).

1629, February 9.—To the Propaganda : Thomas, Archbishop of Cashel, and the Bishops of Ossory, Ferns, Cork and Cloyne, Limerick, Emly, Waterford and Lismore, proposing an increase of the episcopate. *Signed. Latin* (f. 35).

1629, February 15. Madrid.—William Lombard to Florence Conry, [Archbishop of Tuam]: touching a recent persecution of the Franciscans in Ireland (f. 57).

1629, February 16. Brussels.—The Infanta Isabella: recommending Hugh Magennis, O.S.F., for the see of Down. *French* (f. 38).

1629, February 17. Brussels.—D. Dermicio O'Sullivan Moar to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome], recommending Father Daly for the see of Ardfert (f. 41).

1629, February 18.—Malachy O'Queely to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]: money matters (f. 42).

1629, March 1. Parma.—Rannuccio Pico to the Protector of his Order: thanking him for his favourable reception of his *Vite de' Principi Santi*, and craving his considered judgment on the *Vita del Glorioso Re Davide*, which he purposes to reprint separately. *Italian* (f. 46).

1629, March 1.—Donald Gryphy chosen for vicar-general by the clergy of the diocese of Kilfenora (f. 48).

1629, March 10.—Hugh Relly, [*i.e.*, O'Reilly, Archbishop Elect of Armagh], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: desiring him to be careful of any ecclesiastical affairs relating to this Province (f. 53).

1629, March 11.——— to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]: to introduce Anthony Geoghegan and Bonaventura Gorman, bringing tidings of the state of Ireland (f. 49).

1629, March 12.—By Matthew Roche, Vicar Apostolic of Leighlin: prohibition of “the most insolent, seditious, and over-scandalous inroad of Sir Luke Archer, the assuming Abbot, and his licentious retinue on this jurisdiction and diocese.”

“To be published by Sir Richard Butler according to the direction to him given” (f. 50).

1629, March 15. Dublin.—Thomas S[trange, Guardian of the Order of St. Francis,] to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—“My friend has made a collection of ancient records that he got up and downe; I mean the very original Registers of the Church of Armagh, and shewed them to me, and he had them fairly bound, divided into six several tomes, some of them bigger then some of your *Annals*, and I can borrow them all of him. Therefore acquaint me with the particulars that you will have drawn out, and I will be nothing negligent. I know well that Your Paternity understands who it is that I call friend in this letter, to wit, the *pseudoprímado*, who is a great antiquary, and desires to help Your Paternity in your work for Ireland, and is profuse in praise of what Your Paternity has written at the close of the *Hebraic Concordances* in commendation of the holy tongue. I have already written Your Paternity word of the Bishop of Down's death in prison. For the love of God do something for Patrick

Hanratty, who depends on you alone and is a worthy man. The Archbishop of Cashel is arrived. It were well Your Paternity wrote to him to keep on good terms with the regulars, not that any one has any reason to complain of him in that regard, but it will be necessary for Your Paternity to give him a hint while not seeming to doubt that he is our friend: for others are trying to draw him into the opposite camp.

“Be sure, when you answer this, to bear Pedagogue, *alias*, Turre-cremata in mind, for he can give me more help towards your history than all the kingdom besides.” *Spanish and English* (f. 52).

1629, March 24. Dublin.—Patrick Cahil to be suspended for a libel on the hierarchy. *Latin* (f. 54).

1629, March 27. Dublin.—Thomas S[trange, Guardian of the Order of St. Francis,] to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—“Delight of my heart and brother most dear, I sent you some days ago a letter by your nephew, Bartholomew Baron, praying an answer from you as soon as possible. My present concern is to bring to Your Paternity's notice a matter which it imports us all to have in mind; to wit, that a reprint has appeared at Paris of the Tract and Articles of Richard of Armagh against the Mendicants; which can mean nothing else than that they intend to repeat their old errors, and moreover I have heard that some of our compatriots who live here and operate there, and, as is evident by the result, are no better friends to the regulars than was the said Richard, had a great hand in bringing out the work. Your Paternity would do well to put a stop to its circulation, seeing that it was not printed *pro bono Ecclesiae*, but to our prejudice, and if some here had their way, they would not leave a single regular in the realm, albeit we regulars are they that bear the burden and heat of the day in the cultivation of this vineyard of the Lord, and lest our oppressors should prevail, it is expedient that some of the bishops should always be regulars to protect the rest. I have learnt that the Archbishop of Dublin and others have written to Paris in praise of F. Fr. John de Cruce,\* *alias*, τᾶς Ὁ ΜΗΡΕΤΑΔΑ, of the Order of St. Dominic, as I now write to Your Paternity, certifying that he is one of the most meritorious persons in the kingdom, and all the meeter for such a dignity by reason as well of his noble birth as of his doctrine and his most exemplary and religious life, and accordingly I entreat Your Paternity to forward the matter as much as possible, as I hope and doubt not you will.” *Spanish* (ff. 55-6).

1629, April 17, 18. Paris.—Certificates of Malachy O'Queely's fitness for episcopal office—signed by Carlos Lopez, Doctor and Great Master of the College of Royal Navarre, and André Duval, Doctor of the Sorbonne. *Latin. Copies* (ff. 60-1. Also appointment of Owen Callanan, Rector of the Irish Seminary at Rome, as proctor for the sees of Ferns, Ossory, Limerick, Emly, Meath, and Cork—signed by John, Bishop of Ferns. *Latin* (f. 64).

\* Cf. Moran, *Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 367.

1629, April 20.—The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Magistrates and others in authority: directing measures for the repression of the “insolencies” of the Catholics. *Copy* (f. 66).

1629, May 30.—Thomas [Walsh], Archbishop of Cashel, recommending Malachy O’Queely for the see of Killaloe. *Spanish* (f. 67).

1629, June.—Copies of two treasonable letters—the one in Irish, dated May 29, 1629, and signed ΘΙΑΡΜΙΟ ΘΑΡΕΑ; the other in Spanish, dated June 18, 1629, and signed Jn<sup>o</sup>. Tiron: alleged to have been received by Father Francis Matthews at Louvain (f. 69).

1629, June 21. Louvain.—Patrick Comerford, Bishop of Waterford, to Owen Callanan at Rome: on money matters and other private affairs (ff. 70–71).

1629, July 7. Santiago.—Diego de Onalle on the state of the Spanish Seminaries. *Spanish* (f. 72).

1629, July 19. Antwerp.—Patrick Comerford, Bishop of Waterford, to Owen Callanan at Rome: private affairs (f. 74).

1629, July 28. Santiago.—Diego de Onalle to Fr. Paul de S. Maria, at Rome: on the state of the Spanish Seminaries. *Spanish* (f. 75).

1629, July 29.—Nicholas Laffan, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, David Roth, Bishop of Ossory], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]: as to the works of the late primate, Peter Lombard, whose literary executor he is (f. 77).

1629, August 4. Waterford.—Thomas S[trange, Guardian of the Order of St. Francis,] to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“It is some days since I had a letter from Your Paternity in answer to several of mine, doubtless because the sea-ports are closed by reason of the wars that have now lasted so long between sovereign princes. God give them peace and have regard unto His Church.

“I send this letter by Father Fr. Patrick O’Connor and Fr. Nicolas Walsh, who are bound for Rome with the Provincial’s patent, to study in your holy college; both are able, good, religious men, and of much promise, which I hope, nay, am sure, they will not belie, being nurtured at Your Paternity’s breast. With them goes a brother of Father Fr. Martin, a secular student, but devoted to our order—wits good and Latin—whom I hope Your Paternity will admit to the seminary, *ne deficiat semen nostrum*.

“I have sent Your Paternity by two ways a note of the pseudo-primate (one that does much commend Your Paternity’s works and esteem your person), and I desire Your Paternity’s answer to its contents, for he is a man by whom I hope to be much profited in regard of the *Ecclesiastical History of Ireland*, which Your Paternity wrote me you had in hand; indeed, not all the realm could afford me as much assistance as he alone, inasmuch as he has made a complete collection of the antiquities of this country, which he has

offered to lend me, being desirous that the book should see the light. I send Your Paternity by the bearer an abridgment of the voluminous *Chronicles of Ireland*. It is an interesting collection, and a work of many years done for Florence (otherwise Fineen) McCarthy, these thirty years past, and more, a prisoner in London, a man much versed in the history of this kingdom as also of others.

“The Primate Elect, O’Reilly, sent me the enclosed paper, and therewith six English pounds, which are worth 240 reals. I delivered them to the bearer to deliver to Your Paternity for the charges you will be at in carrying the business through, and if they should not suffice for the three that are mentioned in the paper, let Your Paternity procure the deanery and archdeaconry that he craves for Donato and Terentio, and let the prothonotaryship alone, and if more money be needed for the two, it shall be sent by way of Louvain on sight of Your Paternity’s letter to me, to whoever has the direction of the Bulls.

“Father Fr. Edward Sherlock, Superior of the Discalced Carmelites, told me that Your Paternity gave him a letter for me, which he left in Paris: I never expect to see it, because the good father died eight days ago. God keep him in heaven! My Lord of Louth, who was in Italy some four years ago, is also dead, and so are Richard Wadding and Fr. Martin’s father.

“I wrote your Paternity a while ago touching the Archbishop of Cashel, who shows himself very little our friend, notwithstanding the obligations that he has to us, nay, does even oppose the regulars without distinction, following the lead in all respects of the Bishop of Ossory, so that a little while has sufficed to make him odious to many. Your Paternity would do well to refresh his memory as to the obligations he is under to be rather the patron than the adversary of the religious; otherwise we shall treat him as he deserves with a single eye to the dignity of the episcopal office and no regard whatever to a person so unfit to bear it. Your Paternity will perceive pretty plainly that I write this with much feeling, for I call God to witness that in all my life I have never had a word of controversy with him, nor the least occasion of personal animosity against him; but I observe that all the regulars complain of him, and I have seen his letters against them, and I mark how strangely distant he shows himself towards them, so that none are well pleased with him, and all doubt his word.

“I am staying at Waterford, partly to see our friars on shipboard, partly because it is on my way to Limerick, where our chapter is to be holden on the 16th of this month. God order all for His holy service! I will take the first opportunity to advise Your Paternity at length of what may happen. The Province is most earnestly desirous that the Confraternity of the Conception may be extended to the rest of the convents according to Your Paternity’s promise. Our order has two great opponents in this kingdom—to wit, Richard Connell and Robert Barry, both vicars-general, and both aspirants to episcopal office; one of them is on his way to Rome to make interest; whereof it is well Your Paternity be apprised, *ut caveatis ab homine*.



“I am very anxious that Your Paternity should examine with care the registers of the Vatican so far as they relate to Cardinal Reginald Pole, and write me word if you find that he was appointed legate *a latere* for the Kingdom of Ireland as he was for that of England, and also send me, if you can, a translation of the patent or brief issued by Pope Julius III. investing him with the legatine power, and also say whether he was confirmed by Paul IV. in the said office, and on what ground he was afterwards deprived of the legatine power, for this it much concerns me to know for the purpose of a tractate that I have in hand, as well as the reasons that authors have assigned for his deposition, and whether he had ample pontifical authority for the suppression of the Irish monasteries, whereby the Orders were so completely dispossessed, *ut jam dicantur regulares quicumque nullum tenere jus ad sui Ordinis monasteria in Hibernia*, &c. The point is that some of the bishops here have taken action against the regulars in favour of the King, averring that all the monasteries are now but his temporalities by virtue of that dispensation, and that neither friar nor monk has any longer any more right or claim to any monastery of his Order in this country than if he were a mere secular or a foreigner, notwithstanding he be appointed by Apostolic authority or canonically elected Abbot, Provincial, or Prior of such monastery. This is a matter that causes much stir here, and which, I think, will grate on His Holiness’s ear, and not a few of the seculars, finding it to their interest, greatly approve such teaching, and as it is countenanced by episcopal authority, are quieted in conscience. The dispensation for Ireland was dated on the nones of May in the second year of the pontificate of Paul IV. I entreat Your Paternity to be at some pains in this matter, whereby you would administer relief to our country at large, and contribute not a little to the maintenance of the authority of His Holiness and the Apostolic See, which daily grants monasteries in Ireland, some *in titulum*, others *in commendam*; though how this may be done none can say, if so be the right and title to the said monasteries were transferred by Apostolic authority to the King, their possessors for the time being, and their heirs. It is a matter to consider with care, for, if the opinion adverse to the Holy See meet with no check, it will cause a great schism in the realm, which already begins to take root.

“The seven years of the privileged altar of Our Lady of the Conception of our Convent here will expire three years hence. We would have Your Paternity procure a renewal of the concession for a longer term, for we are so far from the Curia that, if God had not given us Your Paternity for patron, whom may He preserve for many a year, we should be left orphans without any to comfort us in these or matters of greater moment.

‘The Bishop of Ferns is arrived at Dublin, but I have not yet seen him; our Patrick is not yet arrived; they say that he is at Bristol on his way hither: God have him in good keeping! As to the state of the country, I refer you to the full account Father Fr. Patrick will be able to give you.

“Should any be sent hence after the chapter to study in your holy house, I will write Your Paternity by them. Father Fr. Bernard Connoy is a man of whom much is hoped in this country, and has a remarkable talent for the pulpit. He is a good son of Your Paternity, whom God keep as I desire.

*Postscript.*—“As to what Your Paternity wrote me, that two or three grave friars should be sent to aid you in the government of the house, I will do my best in regard thereof in the chapter, and advise Your Paternity of the result. The bearer will tell you how I am devoting my leisure moments to turning over the Register of Armagh, which Señor Jacobo de Turrecremata, *alias*, Ussher has lent me, thence to extract certain matters that may be of use to Your Paternity for your *Historia Sacra Hiberniae*; and I should be glad if you would let me know what points in particular you would have me investigate, for I will spare no pains to serve my dear Luke, to the end that by all ways and means his light may shine before men, seeing that God has given me a frame meet to endure labour, especially in study, which never fatigues me. I have two volumes of your *Annals*,\* and long to see the third. The Father Provincial, that now is, has compiled a treatise on the convents of this Province, which I will send Your Paternity after the chapter; it will afford Your Paternity much light as to the years when they were founded.

“A thousand remembrances to Father Reader Fr. Antony, and the like to Father Ponce and Master Owen Callanan. They tell me that Father Fr. Nicolas Lynch, Provincial of the Dominicans, is at Rome; he is a good man, but no friend to us. Beware of him. The College of Louvain sends to all our chapters a discreet man who has a vote both active and passive in the chapter; it would be well if in future your college did the like. Our nuns, that were at Newport, are arrived at Dublin, and propose to build a cloister there. What the times will say to it I know not. Our Lord keep Your Paternity, etc.!

*Further Postscript.*—“Here enclosed I send you the last proclamation issued against us with copies of the two letters of the Viceroy and Council—the one addressed to the Council in England asking for authority to promulgate the edict, the other addressed to the pseudobishops, magistrates, and others in authority commissioned to enforce the edict.” *Spanish* (ff. 78–80).

1629, August 15. Madrid.—Florence Conry, Archbishop of Tuam, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland, recommending John de Burgo for the see of Clonfert. *Latin* (f. 81).

1629, August 26. Dublin.—Thomas Barnewall, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]: as to Patrick Cahil [*See Moran, Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 376]. (f. 83).

1629, August 28.—Thomas, Archbishop of Dublin, and other bishops nominating Owen Callanan their procurator, and Luke Wadding their procurator-general at the Roman Curia. *Latin* (f. 85).

\* *i.e.*, the *Annales Minorum*.

1629, September 7.—Hugh O'Reilly, Archbishop Elect of Armagh; Thomas, Archbishop of Dublin; and Eugene, Bishop Elect of Kilmore, to Pope Urban VIII.: recommending Bonaventura Magennis for the see of Down [*See Moran. Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 345.] *Latin* (f. 86).

1629, September 13. Dublin.—Thomas Barnewall, [*pseud.*, i.e., Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin], to Luke Wadding [Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]: on Patrick Cahil's case (f. 91).

1629, October 10. College of St. John the Baptist, Louvain.—Roche de Cruce, Bishop of Kildare, recommending John de Burgo for the see of Clonfert. *Latin* (f. 93).

[1629, November].—Letter of [Antonio Barberini], Cardinal of St. Onofrio, to James Talbot, Vicar-General of Kildare, notifying the appointment of the Dominican Roche de Cruce to the see of Kildare. *Italian* (f. 96).

1629, November 20. Dublin.—Thomas S[trange, Guardian of the Order of St. Francis,] to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I sent Your Paternity a letter by Fr. Nicholas Walsh and his companion, Fr. Patrick O'Connor, and since then we have held a Provincial Chapter here. What passed therein scarce befits me to say. I beg that Your Paternity will apply for detailed information as to those matters to our late Provincial, Father Fr. Francis Matthews, Guardian of Louvain, for it is of great importance for the future, and still more for the present, that Your Paternity be apprised of what passed as to the election, which was such as never was known in the Order.

"Be it known to Your Paternity that Father Patrick, Lord Bishop of Waterford, showed me in private an authentic copy of his Bull, in which I observed a clause to which I drew his lordship's attention, and which I refer to Your Paternity for amendment, if need be: it is that where mention is made of the time during which the said see has been vacant there occur the words *per obitum cujusdam Walshe bonae memoriae, etc.* I suppose that neither Your Paternity nor his lordship were acquainted with the facts touching this Walshe at the time when the Bull was obtained, and therefore I have determined to apprise Your Paternity that this Walshe was Patrick Walshe,\* a Catholic bishop by election and consecration, a man of learning and of great repute throughout the kingdom for his gifts of teaching and preaching, insomuch that in Parliament all the bishops of Ireland spoke *ad nutum ejus*, and stood firm while he stood firm, and when he fell, all fell with him, save only the Bishop of Kildare. Not content with taking the oath of supremacy, he married, they say, and had sons—to wit, Nicholas Walshe, who was pseudobishop of Ossory, and was murdered by a kern, and Abel Walshe, and the wife of our Magheraghty, Anna Walshe, so that Your Paternity may see that this clause in the Bull stands in need of correction, for that Walshe died a confirmed heretic.

\* Cf. Wood, *Athen. Oxon.* ii. 815; and *Dict. Nat. Biog.*: "Walsh, Nicholas."

“I apprised you a while ago of the esteem in which you and your works are held by the Primate Ussher, and sent you a note of his in triplicate. On your life omit not to send me an answer to the said note in English or Latin, that he may be satisfied, and see that we are not playing with him; he is a man that can do us more mischief than all else in the kingdom, for which cause I keep up a good (exterior) correspondence with him, and he makes much of me and of others on my account. He has a famous library of MSS.; let me know whatever you would have me search out in the said library, for he allows me access to it.

“The bearer, Fr. Thomas Shelton, a native of Dublin, received the habit from me; he is of a good character from his childhood, and as we have no natives of Dublin among our subjects, I requested the Provincial to give him obedience at your house, and I pray Your Paternity to admit him, for I expect he will merit your esteem.

“Your Paternity would do well to write to their lordships of Cashel and Waterford that they should remember that they were themselves religious, for I hear no little complaint of them on the part of the regulars, and his lordship of Dublin gave them this advice: he is a great religious, and is prouder of being such than of being a bishop. It is a matter of importance that Your Paternity should so write to them, for they allow themselves to be entirely governed by the Bishop of Ossory, who is another Richard of Armagh in his opposition not only to the Mendicants but to the regulars that are not Mendicants. They have just brought hither a reprint of the articles and sermons of the said Richard of Armagh, with the book of the Archbishop of Philippi, so that all the reform that I see they propose in councils is not the propagation of the faith, but the extinction of the regulars, though they are of all men in the kingdom the most eminent in point alike of life and of doctrine.

*Postscript.*—“Let not Your Paternity be so indolent with your pen as hitherto: you might well have written to me by Fr. Felix Demy, who arrived here with me the day before yesterday. To Fathers Hickey, Martin, Ponce, and Lea my greetings, not forgetting my Father Reader, Fr. Francisco a Santa Maria. It is the siesta. Adieu: in haste.” *Spanish* (ff. 97–8).

1629, November 22. Waterford.—Patrick Comerford, Bishop of Waterford, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]: giving a deplorable account of the state of Ireland (ff. 99–100).

1629, November 24.—The Superiors of the Regulars in Dublin require Paul Harys, English priest, and Patrick Cahil, priest, of the diocese of Meath, to be removed from the city and diocese of Dublin for divers scandals. *Latin* (f. 101).

1629, November 29. Madrid.—Hugh Bourke to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome,] announcing the death on November 18 of Florence Conry, Archbishop of Tuam. *Spanish* (f. 103).

1629, November 30. Dublin.—Thomas [Fleming], Archbishop of Dublin: testifying that Florence Miles, of the Cistercian Order, President of the Monastery of St. Mary, near Dublin, is fit to be appointed coadjutor to the Abbot (Paul Rogget) of the said monastery (f. 105).

1630, January 6. Dublin.—J. R. Turner to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome: announcing the reopening of the oratory in Cook St. (f. 106).

1629[-30], January 4[-14]. Dublin.----- to -----:—

“Father: in my former letter of the 28th or 29th of December I did seirtefie you of the prosiding of our Maior and Lord Archbishopp\*; which if you have not received, the manner was this, *viz.*:—The Maior, accompened with the Lord Archbishop, the Recorder, Mr. John<sup>n</sup>, and Mr. Kely, aldermen, with the Sherif, Foster, Capten Carey and his sowlders came aboutt alawen of the clocke in to the chepell, [and] the dors being fast brock open them; the cheppell being full, and they redy to goe to mas; one ther comming in the pepell weare in aubproare; with that the Maior had the pickterr pulled down and the Lord Archbishop pulled down the pulpett; the sowlders and the pepell weare by the heres one with another, and the pickteres were all brocken and defased, and they toke within five sutts of vestments and one chales. There was two of the younge friors taken and putt in the custody of Bently, the Pursevaut (Edward and one Barnewell), and they were reskued by the women. Our Maior and the Bushoppe coming from the Friors' howse, the country folke and some other children and sarvants pursued them, casting stones and the durt of the kenel after them, and pursued until they were forced to go into Sim. Esmond howse in Skinner Roe, and ther staid until the Justices came from church. The Justices and the Counsel satt, and send presently a proclamation that noe mane, nether their childern nor sarvant should goe abrode or stire out dores. This being don one Saterdag, Sunday they said nothing; Monday morning all the Catholicke aldermen weare sent for to the Counsell Tabell, and ther examined by poll, wherof I was the second man examined, which I will forbear to writt of, being too long to relatt. But after we weare examined each of us was confined in a secret place apart. My brother James, Mr. Torner, Mr. Edward, and Robert Arthur, and Mr. Russell of Lecale were committed to the Castell; Mr. Walter Usher and myself leaft free.

“Tuesday following, Mr. Gooding, Mr. Mapas, and Mr. Steaphens were examined, and Mr. Gooding committed to the Marshallsie, Mr. Steaphens to the Castle, and Mr. Mapas to Sir Tadie Duff's howse in regard of his sickness. Wensday, the widow Nugent in Wine Tavern Stritt was committed with many others; and all the Constables of Cook Stritt, Corne Market, and High Stritt comitt; and they are all at this present in prison. You desire to knowe whither this act was by derection out of England: noe, it was by direction at Counsell Table here; and as we conjecture, it was done

\* *I.e.*, the Protestant Archbishop, Dr. Launcelot Bulkeley.

of purpose to draw the sowlders on the City ; for we stod out that we wolde not give the sowlder lodging or fire and candel-light, and now we have 2 companies both forssessed on us, wherof we are constrained paie in money 110*l.* sterling for this 3 months past. We weare one sending of an adgent for England, and had provided 200*l.* sterling for this, and he was to goe awaie the Monday before Christemes, and the Justices hering therof had sent for the Maior, and after communication with the Justices our Maior would suffer noe adgent to goe, so as after we had mad our instrucktion and fitted all things with consent of the Maior, Recorder, all the Aldermen, and Comons, we were dashed ; so as you may perceave, it was a plott to dash our agent, and to draw the sowlders on us. Father Baly and the friers hath prefered a petition to the Lords Justices and Councell declaring their innoceny, and that the Mayer hath not done as he ought to have done, and doth desire that he might be sent for to dischardege him sealfe and the cittie ; and this day is expected he shall be sent for, or answer on this petition.

“ For all the religious howse[s] in Dublin ther is nothing done to them, but the religious men are dispersed in the cittie, and nothing said or done to their howses. You may do well to be on your garde for your howse ; but I assure you, for anything I cane here ther is noe derrection out of England for what is done unto us at Dublin. Sir Georg Hamelton is restrained here in Dublin, and cannot goe to his lady, and they give out that it is by a letter written by the Bishop of Derry,\* showing that he is the only man that relieves the Skochmen that are Catholicks that cam out of Scotland, being banished ther, and that all his quarter of the country are Catholics, and that the Bishop hath no power over them.

“ I received the 4*l.* 12*s.*, and I will perform the contenes of your letter. I do give you many thanks for your care of me and my pepell. I pray God send them well home. I did rather expect them from Bordeaux this last Christmas than to have herd of ther being in Famog† so long (God be blessed for all ! ) Richard Sedgrave, who was in England—I mene my neighbour’s husband, was drowned at Bumaris in Wales ; the sutt is ended and the pore woman undone. And thus being all at present, with my love to your sealfe, Father James, Sir Nicklas, and all the rest of your pepell ” (ff. 26-27).

1630, February.—Nicholas Laffan, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, David Roth, Bishop of Ossory], to “ Right Honble my very good Lord ”: letter of friendly admonition ; also answer to the same. *Copies* (ff. 108-9).

1630, February 7. Dublin.—J. R. Turner to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome : chiefly concerning the recent marriage of Viscount Mountgarret’s eldest son (f. 110).

1630, February 10. Madrid.—O’Sullivan Beara, Conde de Birave [Earl of Bearhaven] to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland : recommending Ricardo Goldeo [Richard Gould] of the Order of the Most Holy Trinity, for the vacant archiepiscopal see of Tuam. *Spanish* (f. 112).

\* The Protestant Bishop, Dr. Downham.

† Famagh, Co. Kilkenny.

1630, February 10. Madrid.—El Conde de Umasesq (?) to ——— : complimentary letter to a dignitary of the Church giving intelligence of the recent departure of the Queen of Hungary\* from Zaragoza. *Spanish* (f. 114).

1629[–30], February 9 [–19].—Irish Bishops to the Propaganda : advising an augmentation of the episcopate. *Latin* (f. 142).

1630, February 21.—A few paragraphs on the Immaculate Conception. *Latin* (f. 116).

1629[–30], February 24 [–March 6]. High St., Waterford.—William Browne, [*pseud.*, i.e., Patrick Comerford, Bishop of Waterford], to Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome :—“ At last in return for so many of mine I have received a letter from Your Paternity, dated September 2; nor could I refrain from kissing your signature a thousand times, being gladdened no less to learn that you are still alive and well than I had been saddened by the rumour of Your Paternity's death. God rest in Heaven the souls of our good friends, Owen and Matthew, who, having quitted the temptations and troubles of this miserable life, are gone to the eternal peace and joy in which abide the blessed. Words fail me to describe what I felt when I learned their deaths, and what I still feel, and shall feel as long as I live; for the intimate friendship and unreserved intercourse that were between us may not soon be forgotten.

“ Dr. O'Queely has paid me the 40*l.*; and but that I have Your Paternity's commendation of him, I should say that he has made but a poor return for the debt he owes Your Paternity; nay, though I have said much, I might say more, for I am witness of all that you have done for him. He took counsel of me, and I solicited of the prelates of Munster a new postulation for him when we were assembled at Limerick. He sent word to Rome directing the 40*l.* that I was sending to his brother to be given to you, that Your Paternity might therewith defray the cost of the Bulls, and I think he will send more money, should he see occasion. I sent him word that he would do well to procure a new postulation by the nobility of the diocese, and I trust he will soon gain them all. This great rhodomontado Guzman swaggers for his very life; he should lay to heart that maxim of the sage, *Nosce te ipsum*; and if he do not, Your Paternity should see to it that others know him, so that we be rid of him once and for all. I exult not a little to hear of the favours done Your Paternity by His Holiness, wherein he shows himself His Holiness indeed in that he knows how to honour so true a son as Your Paternity; foul fall him that would be envious to see you held in such esteem. I pity you when I bethink me of you, now in the Congregation of the Breviary (for your life do your endeavour that at least a semidouble be accorded St. Patrick in the new Breviary; we are not much concerned about the second

\* *I.e.*, the Infanta Maria Anna, betrothed to the King of Hungary. She travelled to Austria in a very leisurely manner, spending several months in Italy; and the nuptials were not solemnised until the following year.

Patrick, of Salamanca ; for if the Pope knows his brother's partiality, that will plead for him), now in the Inquisition, now in the Congregation of the Index, now writing your *Chronicle*, now your *Lives of the Pontiffs and Cardinals*, now disputing with your brothers, the Capuchins (I would fain know if Fr. Miguel still stands the strain), now with your collegians. O invincible Briareus ! O hundred-handed hero ! Will not your brother, St. Antony, lend you the grace of being in several places at once ? In which case let me know by Father Fr. John Ponce if the work of one place is felt by you none the less that you are also in another, for should he answer in the affirmative, we should think twice before craving such a grace as was conferred on St. Antony.

“I will not weary Your Paternity with the tidings of the persecution begun at Dublin and in the Oratory of your Order on St. Stephen's Day, for the fathers of your Order will know how to describe it in black and white ; we are not yet safe, for they threaten us with more violence ; to avert which the bishops have sent Thomas White to London as their agent, and the regular clergy are sending thither Father Fr. Strange. The condition of this realm is more deplorable than I have ever known it. What with the insolence of the soldiery, the dearth which has lasted two years, the evil quality of the beer in most parts of Ireland, the prevalence of spotted fever, small-pox, and catarrh, the lack of money and trade by reason of the wars of the last few years, I verily believe that the third part of the inhabitants of the kingdom lives by alms ; there is nought but wailing and complaining and lamenting to be heard day and night. Never did I think to see the like in this land. Our sins must be great that God chastises us more than other nations ; and amid all these miseries our peasants are the laziest and the most insolent in the world. Happy ye that are spared the sight of these woes and calamities ! The Bishop of Ferns is very irritable, and I do not wonder ; and by the Cross I had rather be in your company than be Primate of Ireland amid all the said miseries. . . . *et proximi mei qui dulces meos capiebant cibos in domo Dei* did all that they might to cause me trouble and vexation of spirit, and those in whom I had set my hopes of a good understanding were the most hostile to me ; but when their conscience disquieted them, and they felt that they had done me wrong, they came and sought a reconciliation with me. That pretended friar, Edmund Everard, restored the chalice and paten to my clergy, and asked pardon of me ; nor do I think he will ever again usurp jurisdiction in my diocese. Father Fr. John Maddan has recalled his monk from the Abbey of Mothell, and promised me to exercise no jurisdiction in that abbey ; and Father Fr. Thomas Strange has begged my pardon, and promised me a good understanding on the part of himself and his brethren, and that they will err no more by speaking evil of me. Well know I that *inimicus homo superseminavit* among us, thereby to disturb the common good ; but with St. Paul *vicinus in bono malum*, and I hope we shall proceed better and better daily. There hath been, perhaps, a little envy and jealousy among us ; but time wears all things, and *patientia vincit omnia* ; for my part, loving cousin, I live more like a prisoner than a free man, any little getting that is among



us they have it ; and I am reputed a potent and rich man, *propter jus ad rem*, alas ! *non propter jus in re*, and through this vain opinion imprinted in the brains of lewd men, I am neglected ; *sed mallem me divitem esse quam haberi* ; and perhaps this opinion was divulged by some of my back friends ; and I protest to you that unless I could get a bed and my . . . in my poor brother Philip's house, I know not where to blow in my nose. If we get peace with Spain, I hope we shall have a better world and more plenty.

“The bishops and vicar-generals of Munster and Leinster agreed to send an agent to Rome, and they choosed our old schoolfellow Michael Cantwell, *alias*, Miguel de Morales : he is ex-Jesuit. I believe he will not depart until next mid-summer. I think you will like of him, for he is a man of good parts and gentle carriage. Caselensis here this Lent : he is well.

“To the Father Regent my most respectful salutations, with news of the ‘definidor,’ Father Maurice Conald, brother of Richard Conald, and that they have sent the agreements for two . . . . To the Father Assistant an Indian shipload of my compliments ; to Fathers Fr. Antony, Fr. Martin, Fr. John Ponce, and the rest of that their happy colonie of the most illustrious College of St. Isidore . . . . and the rest of our loving friends hearty commendations. I writ already to the Cardinals Ludovisi and Bentivoglio, to Fagnano and Ingoli ; and when I am more at leisure I will write to them the new occurrents in this kingdom ; for in our last meeting at Limerick I was appointed to take this care in the name of the whole Province of Munster. I wrote to you to procure for my cousin, Father Nicholas Comerford, who is now chanter of Waterford, the deanery of the Cathedral Church of Waterford and the priorate of St. John's Abbey, which both Fr. Laurence Lea had ; order was sent to Sen . . . to send you money for the Bulls, or rather one Bull, wherein both may be inserted, as Laurence Lea had them. If you have not received the moneys, I cannot press you much to seek for these things ; howbeit I might assure you of the payment forthwith, if you did obtain the same two benefices for my cousin, Father Nicholas Comerford. Befriend, I pray you, Father Morish Connell of mine Order, who is gone thither to the general chapter, and help him to get me the vicarage-general of all St. Augustine's monasteries of the Order of Canon Regulars in Ireland, as I had it afore, and that for the space of ten years, if it may be possible.

“Thus, sweet cousin, committing you to the tuition of Almighty God, beseeching Him to lend you long, healthy and prosperous life. And doe not forget me in your holy sacrifices, for surely I do not forget you ; command me confidently in your service, and acquaint me what way, and by whom I shall have securest correspondence with you ; and when you have any secrecy, use the figures I left to you. When you write to Naples, recommend me to my Lord Prior and to John Lombard, who is here much longed for by his poor wife. I hear say that your nephew, Jasper White, is gone to seek upon you : God speed him well ! Even now I hear that Florentius Tuamensis is dead : God rest his soul in Heaven ! Here they presently reported that Nicholas Linch, the Provincial of the

Dominicans, should be his successor ; that which should be will be bruited.

“ I am so weary of this place that I would I were fellow-porter with Fr. Michel to learn to make bottles, or with Fr. John in the garden, and to go out of Porta Pinciana with Monsignor : entreat the Santico to tell you when it shall please God to disburden this poor kingdom of the heavy yoke and oppression under which it lies so many years. *Iterum vale.*” *Spanish and English* (ff. 44–45).

1630, March 10. Dundalk.—Peter Taaffe to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome : as to the qualifications for the episcopate of Francis McDowell proposed for either the see of Clogher or that of Down (f. 118).

1630, March 25. Galway.—Boëtius Egan, Bishop of Elphin, and the Vicars-General of the Province of Connaught, praying that none but such as are well acquainted with Connaught and its people may be appointed to the archbishopric of Tuam and other high ecclesiastical office in the Province. *Latin* (f. 119).

[1630 ?].—Bonaventura Magennis postulated for the see of Down and Malachy O’Queely for the metropolitan see of Tuam. *Latin* (f. 121).

1630, April 9. Seville.—The Alumni of the Irish College of Seville to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland, praying him to use his influence with the General of the Society of Jesus that Gaspar de Escovar may be appointed head of the College. *Latin* (f. 123).

1630, April 10. Cork.—Owen Field to ——— : The persecution begun in Dublin on St. Stephen’s Day grows in extent and degree. *Latin* (f. 125).

1630, April 10. Cork.—The same to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome : concerning the imputations against the regulars made by William Terry, Bishop of Cork. *Latin* (f. 126).

1630, April 28.—Valentine Brown, [Provincial of the Friars Minors], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome : describing the persecution, such as was not known since the first suppression of the Catholic religion in the kingdom. *Latin* (f. 129).

1630, May 5. Madrid.—The Marquis of Mayo : deploring John Bourke’s lack of advancement. *Spanish* (f. 131).

1630, May 10. London.—Thomas S[trange, Guardian of the Order of St. Francis,] to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome :—“ By way of Louvain I wrote to Your Paternity on the second of last month advising you how ill our affairs go in Ireland, for which cause Thomas White, Vicar-General of the Archbishopric of Dublin, and I were sent to this Court to obtain, if possible, relief, and have tried always to get ashore dry-shod, but, nevertheless, find ourselves in the same peril of drowning as when we arrived, unless God in His infinite mercy, and by the mediation of those that can and should offer it, give us succour.

We have presented a memorial to the Queen, praying her to place it in the King's hands, and therewith certain reasons and motives that should suffice to induce him to grant freedom of conscience to his subjects in Ireland. But it has had no effect so far, nor have we the least hope of any by such means. The French Ambassador, and also the Spanish Ambassador, Don Carlos Coloma, have been sounded on the matter, and both answer that they have no authority from their masters to treat of anything of the kind. The ecclesiastics here, as well seculars as regulars, give us no countenance, and show us no favour, being such as love not our race and nation, in such sort that our sole reliance is on the mercy of God and the Holy See, for whose sake we daily endure fresh travail. Other means to bring our hopes to safe harbourage we find none, unless by henceforth treating both here and in Spain for a peace between the two Kings, to which end there are ambassadors in both courts, and the treaties are all but made (so we understand), and will be published shortly, but some of the articles stipulated on either side are still under discussion; it would, therefore, be well and of great importance that His Holiness should write to the King of Spain, praying him to demand of our King the following article; to wit, that his Catholic subjects in Ireland, England, and Scotland may enjoy the same liberty of conscience as the heretics or Protestants enjoy in France; and if it seem a difficult matter to demand this for the three kingdoms, let him pray that it be granted at least for Ireland; seeing that there are reasons not a few in favour of Ireland rather than of the other kingdoms, inasmuch as the most part of us were always Catholics, and not all the blood of the martyrs shed in the time of Queen Elizabeth, nor all the edicts made in the time of King James and the King that now is against the Catholic faith, besides the loss of so much property, both goods and lands, by Catholic gentlemen, have availed to change our religion, while as subjects we have ever been loyal to the Crown of England. It will be, I say, of great importance that His Holiness write to His Catholic Majesty to treat thus with the English ambassador, and instruct his ambassador, Don Carlos, to insist strongly upon this point and article, and that Your Paternity be instant with His Holiness and with the Cardinals, and in particular with the Congregation De Propaganda Fide, that they be instant with His Holiness, and that Your Paternity write to Cardinal Tre . . . to the same effect; for if no present remedy for the evil be found, we shall be utterly ruined. I spoke with much earnestness and efficacy to Don Carlos, and his excellency offered to do all that was possible on his part consistently with the tenor of his master's instructions. Wherefore let not Your Paternity, whose luminous writings do daily honour to the Church and religion, let slip this opportunity, which, once lost, can never be recovered. Experience has taught us that after every treaty of peace with Spain we have but seen the Catholics of Ireland more persecuted with new edicts and so forth, as we remarked when peace was first established between Philip III. and James (Kings of Spain and England), and afterwards when the truces between Spain and Holland were made, and again when the Prince of England that now reigns was in Spain, and his marriage

was (as generally believed) arranged with the Infanta of Spain ; and last of all, now that this treaty of peace is afoot, which will certainly be greatly to the disadvantage of us Catholics and the Church of God, if His Holiness, as her head and pastor, take not thought for his flock. And in regard of this matter, which does so concern God, *argue, beseech, chide with all patience and doctrine* ; for God has placed you in a position where you can and ought so to do, to the end that God and the world may know that Your Paternity and all of us have done all that is possible on our part. The next courier will bring you a summary of the *Historical Relation* of that which happened after the last edict, notwithstanding I have written it beforehand in brief, by way of Louvain. Thomas White, brother of Nicholas White, sends greetings to Your Paternity.

“Your nephew, Geoffrey Baron, is here studying the laws ; he will be an excellent lawyer, and is a youth of great promise and virtue, beloved by all, and in character very like his mother, who is in glory, which is as much as to say that he is a mass of goodness. He and I live together. Write to me through the channel of the Spanish Embassy in the same packet that comes for Don Carlos, and under cover to Nicolas Shea, his excellency’s chaplain, that he may give me the letter.

“Here, as in Ireland, I am at work for Your Paternity’s *Historia Sacra*, and hope to send you much good material. Tell me how it goes with your third volume and the *Lives of the Pontiffs and Cardinals*, and when they will see the light. All your other works are here except *De Causa Legationis sive de Conceptione*, which never came for sale from Louvain ; and they do ill not to send it, for many copies would be sold here. I abound not much, save in prayers to our Lord that He preserve Your Paternity for many a year. To Fathers Antony, Martin, Ponce, Thomas Lea, Dionisio de la Concepcion, Patrick Connor, Nicolas and Patrick Walshe greetings, &c.” *Spanish* (f. 133).

1630, May 20. [Louvain.]—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony’s, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome : as to the charges against the regulars. *Latin* (f. 134).

1630, May 24.—Boëtius Egan, Bishop of Elphin, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore’s, Rome : on the state of the Church. *Latin* (f. 135).

1630, May 26. London.—Thomas Strange, Guardian of the Order of St. Francis,] to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome :—“Since my arrival in this city I have written twice to Your Paternity by way of Louvain, as well as by the channel of the Spanish Ambassador, Don Carlos Coloma, by which channel I hope to receive an answer under cover to Nicolas Shea, chaplain to his excellency. In the aforesaid letters I gave Your Paternity account of the great persecution that our people suffer, and how that which is wrought by the heretics is no more grievous than what (shameful to say !) the regulars suffer at the hands of the bishops. I now send you the translation of an edict

lately published against them by a vicar-general in his diocese, the said vicar-general being a man notorious for his excesses, but a tool by which others carry out designs which they cloak, being in truth no less inimical to the regulars, but proceeding with more caution ; and it is no small scandal to the Holy See that he should have been continued so long in this post, though the manner of his behaviour is well known in that quarter. Your Paternity has too much good sense to be persuaded that nought of this is true, and that all that the fox of Kilkenny writes is true ; seeing that on the contrary he is the *primum mobile* of all these dissensions, though he is minded not to be seen at work, but to use his equals and inferiors as his tools to revive the doctrine of the old Armachan against the Mendicants, and his own against the monks, for every one of the bishops endeavours rather in these times to make himself master of the monasteries, and the monks and their lands within his diocese, than to reform the people, and all with one accord have formed their factions against all kinds of regulars, who alone are persecuted in these times ; and God send they have no hand in this business, for it is not a little suspected. It is meet Your Paternity be advised of this, for perhaps some of them will write smooth things to keep their place in your friendship, and have the means to deceive you. Without doubt there will not be wanting pretenders to the archbishopric of Tuam ; for the love of our Lord let Your Paternity have a care that it be not given save to one that shall seem to you a friend to the religious, that the faction opposed to them may gather no more strength ; and the same I say as to the see of Leighlin, the present vicar-general of which is within two steps of sinking utterly in the mire, from which God preserve us. I am not able for the present to send Your Paternity the *Relation* that I promised in my last : I shall do so as soon as I can. In the meantime, I pray you, forget not to urge forward that matter of which I wrote in my last, which is the common interest of our country, and not being accomplished, *actum est de nobis*, and the persecution will grow daily more and more. To all the fathers greeting. Advise me of the receipt of this by way of Louvain, which is safe. Your nephew, Geoffrey, wrote you in my last packet. He sends greetings to Your Paternity, whom God preserve for many a year." *Spanish* (f. 137).

1630, May 26. Wexford.—J. R. Turner to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome :—" I have sent your letter of November, which came to me but in May, to our friends of Waterford and Cassil together with such letters as were for themselves, for so yow wished I should do ; and I do heartily thank yow for the memory yow do hould of me, and the commemoration which yow make in company of my Lord Cardinal and Protector of Ireland. Yow know but to much of our troubles, yet adde this to the rest of your knowledge, that our adversaries are using certaine diligences for to fill His Majestie's eares that Catholicke churchmen be of over great charges to the land, and therefore they procure to know all their names, dwellings, benefactors, almes or stipend, which is for to make a great noise of it to our disadvantage. In the last circuit of

the Judges of Assizes, one of the gravest amongst them was heard saying on the benche, that the Catholicke churchmen did collect above two hundred thowsand pound by the year, a somme yow see which the King with all his forces may not gather. In this manner such as would be held for grave men are contented to delude our poore laymen, and to take them for puppies as if they weare not hable to discern the untruth of such forgeries; wheras in deed I thinck he should have rather said two thowsand pound, then two hundred thowsand; for if it be with others as it is with me, the somme of 2,000*l.* shall not be made in the yeere; for God is my witness since my coming to the land in this twelmonth my chardge is not worth me twenty crownes, and yet since I left Paris I have spent of mine owne above hundred pound. See how will our adversaries lode us with two hundred thowsand! The truth is that the Catholicks have subject to complaine of the Protestant clergy by means of their extortions in that their officialities or Bishops' courts be more chargeable to the land then would the maintenance of an armie be. And for example: this Bishopricke is nothing almost worth to the incumbent in domaines or lands, for they have dissipated all almost; yet the jurisdiction, I meane his court, is worth him a great matter.

“I am loth to say what a worshipful man of the diocese said to me, that it came to a thowsand pound, what he profited by it in the extortions on poore Catholicks; and notwithstanding the Catholick clergy must be thought them (*sic*) that are burdensome to the realme. Hertofore I have sent to yow a draught for a petition for to gett a dispensation if it may be *in matrimonio rato, non consummato, in favorem matrimonii contracti in facie ecclesiae et prolis susceptae*. The party that is interested in it is, as yow know, of our better sort, and fearing my forsaid letter and petition had miscarried, I do send another copy of it, praing yow to bestirre yourself to the end it come in the best forme. Has Sig<sup>r</sup>. Pedro de Spinosa gott any mony of my pension, or sent it from Spaine. I pray yow remember it to him to the end we may have some thing which may serve for petty chardges in such graces as we procure from the Citty.

“One Cantwel, who has been a Jesuit sometime, was choosen by Waterford and Cassil and others of the Province to go serve ther amongst yow for the common cause, and I have signed to what they did, though I know not the man, nor ever yet has he as much as written to me, at which I do wounder in one of his breeding, and being imploied by me and by others: but it importeth not so that he do well. Commend me to all your children, and always to God in your prayers” (f. 138).

1630, June 12. Cruenaco [Crossna?].—Joseph Bergayne, Commissary-General, to Francis Matthews: concerning the statutes made at the last Provincial Chapter for the College of St. Antony. *Latin. Copy* (f. 145).

1630, June 26. Limerick.—Malachy O'Queely to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“I understood by yours to Mr. Walsh, of Cassell, Mr. Comerfort, and the letter of yours to meselfe,

dated the sixth of December, what paines you take in preventing the stratagemes of my adversaries, who doubtlesse could not but prevaile, weare it not for the preventions you and my cousin Anthony used from time to time. If I weare able to stand you or yours in any steede, I knowe my love and obligations. The informations mentioned in your letter weare dispatched to you severall waies the 9th of last January, and in March we received letters from the Nuntius of France signifieng he received the same. Other testimonies from the cleargie and nobilitie we sent allsoe by one Mr. Morrish Connell of the Order of Mr. Comerforte, and Bonaventura Gorman of yours, who went directlie thither. If my brother left not money inough to bring the matter to passe, my worthy friend Mr. Messingham will send you what you will demand, to whom I sent monies lately to that end, and to be disposed of according to yours and Father Hicke's directions. I leave to Mr. Messingham's relation what plots are used at Paris and in Ireland by the honest man you knowe to doe me an affront, which to prevent is left solie to your accustomed cares of me and of saving my reputation; his last devise was to give out that I am a bastard, as was written to me from Paris, which was a malicious invention which can not but redound to his owne confusion when the testimonies I sent of this point will be showed in the Cittie and at Paris. God knoweth I was brought upon the stage in this matter unknowne to meselfe by Mr. Florence Conry—God rest his soule in heaven and give him a good successor!—but seeing I was so farre engaged in it, and others doe bragge that they will displace me against myne owne and my friends their will, I would be sorie that they should have occasion to triumph of us, as they did allreadie before the time my faculties from His Holiness were oute, and I pray send me faculties with expedition. I beseech you forward Mr. Grypy his bisines, who is sincerely your friend and yours'. A little difference did arise betweene yours at Thomond and meselfe of the one side, and yours at Limerick of the other side, concerning the buriall of a certaine nobleman interred in the parish church, and four nights carried thence to the Countie of Limerick from Thomond only to get the limits of ours for themselves. We complained to the Provincially, and got a redresse in your chapter, where they were bitterly chaptered and a sentence was given against them; nevertheless we did not remove the corpse, and yet they weare so passionate that they swore they would informe against me for maintayning mine owne and the right of their brethren in their owne chapter onely. I wrote at large of this by the said Bonaventura Gorman to my cousin Anthony, and nowe my request is that you believe not any such suggestion, wherein I am certaine you are fullie satisfied by Mr. Elphinensis and Mr. Browne their letters, and I confidentlie perswade meselfe my said friends of Limerick wrote nothing againste me, although they threatneth they should, and that Mr. Francis Mathew should take their parte, which I knowe you would not at any hand. We are not much troubled in matters of religion; the last storme is almost past; I feare me nothing will undoe us but our owne altercations and want of unanimitie and charitable correspondence amongst ourselves. I rest prayeng God to keepe you both in health to His

owne glorie, the good of this poore countrie, and the consolation of your friends.

*Postscript.*—“ I remember my love and service to Mr. Magnesius. I pray effectuate what I wrote by Bonaventura Gorman about my cousen Anthony. I feare much that what report I heard of Mr. Daniell McThomas his death is true ” (f. 139).

1630, June 30.—Thomas Turner, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, John Roche, Bishop of Ferns]: remarks on a pamphlet under the name of Nicholas Smith dealing with that of Dr. Kellison on the hierarchy (f. 141).

1630, June 30.—The same to Dr. Lovell on the same matter (f. 147).

1630, July 12. Crucenaco [Crossna ?].—Joseph Bergayne, Commissary-General, to Robert Chamberlain: concerning the statutes made at the last Provincial Chapter for the College of St. Antony. *Latin. Copy* (f. 146).

1630, July 13. [Louvain].—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome: particular complaint of Dermot O'Sullivan More against the preferment of Richard Conald, vicar-general of Ardfert. *Latin* (f. 143).

1630, July 13.—David [Roth], Bishop of Ossory, to [Richard Smith], Bishop of Chalcedon\*: on Kellison and his critics and the controversy between the Bishop of Chalcedon and the regulars. *Original and Copy* (ff. 144, 147).

1630, July 15. Paris.—Thomas Messingham to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome: fearing that there is no hope of obtaining from King Charles indulgence for Irish Catholics through the good offices of his queen (f. 148).

1630, July 20. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome: warning him of the danger to be apprehended from the advancement to the episcopate of Richard Conald or Connell, vicar-general of Ardfert. *Latin* (f. 150).

1630, July 29.—O'Donell, Earl of Tyrconnell: giving notice that a woman representing herself as his sister was going about defaming him and his house. *Spanish* (f. 151).

1630, July 31.—Thomas [Fleming], Archbishop of Dublin: testifying that Florence Miles, President of the Abbey of St. Mary, is fit for the office of coadjutor to the Abbot Paul Rogget. *Latin* (f. 152).

1630, August 1. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: describes the increasing bitterness against the regulars. *Latin* (f. 161).

---

\* Vicar Apostolic for England and Scotland.



1630, August 1. Dublin.—Thomas Barnewall, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]: praying him to send him testimonials in favour of his friend Florence Miles (f. 166).

1630, August 3. Waterford.—Thomas S[trange, Guardian of the Order of St. Francis,] to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: announcing the arrest of Owen Field. *Spanish* (f. 153).

1630, August 7. Limerick.—Richard [Arthur], Bishop of Limerick, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: praying that by reason of his age and infirmities he may be allowed a coadjutor. *Latin* (f. 154).

1630, August 7. Dublin.—Thomas Barnewall, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin], to ———: much threatened by Francis Nugent (f. 155).

[1630, August].—J. C. to “François Mathieu, soldat en Flandres:” containing transcripts of letters signed John Barnewall, supposed to import some diabolical combination (f. 157).

1630, August. Brussels.—Hugh Ward to Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome: on matters monastical. *Spanish* (f. 158).

1630, August 10. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain, to the same: private matters; only bad news from England and Ireland. *Latin* (f. 161).

1630, August 16. Louvain.—The same to the same: to much the same effect. *Latin* (f. 162).

1630, August 21. Dublin.—The Heads of the Regulars of Dublin in support of the Archbishop of Dublin against his calumniators. *Latin* (f. 165).

1630, August 26. Waterford.—William Browne, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, Patrick Comerford, Bishop of Waterford], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: diocesan affairs (f. 163).

1630, August 31. Galway.—Malachy O'Queely, Archbishop Elect of Tuam, and Boëtius Egan, Bishop of Elphin: recommending John de Burgo for the see of Clonfert. *Latin* (f. 168).

1630, September 2. Dublin.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: concerning a dispute as to the allocation of the balance of 4,000 crowns left by two brothers Plunket for the education of poor youths. *Latin* (f. 170).

1630, September 4.—James Fallon to Antony Hickey: asking pardon for his recent opposition to the regulars (f. 172).

1630, September 4.—Francis Matthews, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: the confiscation of religious houses proceeds apace through-

out Ireland; since the arrest of Owen Field others have been threatened. *Latin* (f. 173).

1630, September 11.—Memorial on the dispute between the seculars and the regulars. *Latin* (f. 174).

1630, September 24. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain, to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: on the machinations of Barnewall against the religious of Louvain. *Latin and English* (f. 178).

1630, September 28. Louvain.—The same to the same: the confiscation of religious houses continues, and is formented by Dr. Thomas Roothe, vicar-general of Ossory. *Latin* (f. 180).

1630, October 7. Madrid.—O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: recommending Francis de S. Maria for the see of Killala. *Spanish* (f. 187).

1630, October 7. [Louvain.]—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: enclosing papers relating to the bequest of the brothers Plunket (cf. p. 29, *supra.*). Nugent is abetting Cahil against the Archbishop of Dublin, who has grievously offended the Bishop of Ossory by overruling his decision in a matrimonial cause. *Latin* (f. 189).

1630, October 11. Galway.—Thomas [Walsh], Archbishop of Cashel: certificate of the consecration of Malachy O'Queely as Archbishop of Tuam, in a private chapel at Galway, Oct. 10, 1630. *Latin* (f. 181).

1630, October 12.—The same to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: soliciting on the part of the Bishop of Kilmore Wadding's interest for the proposed union of the sees of Ardagh and Kilmore: announcing O'Queely's consecration. *Spanish* (f. 183).

1630, October 13.—Malachy O'Queely, Archbishop of Tuam, to the same: to the same effect (f. 185).

1630, October 29. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to the same: enclosing papers relating to the persecution of the regulars (f. 190).

1630, November 1. Rome.—M[orish] Conell to William Poore, [*pseud., alias,* Browne, *i.e.,* Patrick Comerford, Bishop of Waterford]: — "Honorable Lord, my commendations remembered. I wrote full often to Your Lordship and to F. P[once?] of such things as happened me in my journey sence I left Irland untill I came to Rome, the 16 of June past, after having made sundrie quarentenas in France and Italie with great coasts of money and delay of time. After my arival here I was well received by the Generall, and specialley by the assistant of Ultramontana, soone after the chapter being finished wherein Mgr. Fr. Hieron. Rigolius Cornetane, assistent before of Italie, was elected Generall with great contradiction of the contrarie side, which intended to choose the

Procurator-Generall Mgr. Fr. Laurentio Empoli, who at length gave all their voices to the said assistant to be Generall. I began soone after my arival with my affaires, and made an end first with your cousin Comerford's businesse, and afterwards with the vicariatt of the Chanoine Regulars for five years for Your Lordship: howbeit with great difficultie and contradictions of tow Vicar-Generals, Fr. Oliverus de Burgo and Terence Coclan, a secular priest, and alsoe of Dom<sup>cus</sup> Verusius, agent of the Bishop Bonaventura Magnesius; whose contradictions at length I have overcome with the helpe of Fr. Luke Wadding, which shewed herselfe verie diligent and favorable in this businesse ownley. As for our Order I have obtained for them the Abbey of Limerick uppon condition that I gett the consent of the Generall of the Chanoine Regulars of Lateranense, without whome the Pope refused at the Cardinal Protectoris instance to grant itt, and the said Generall is in Parma, where the pestilence mightily florished, soe that, howbeit wee and the Procurator-Generall of his owne Order wrote onto them full often, yet wee cannot have noe answere, yett do wee expect itt dayley. Ingoly, the secretarie of the Congregation of Propaganda Fide (whoe alsoe was mightieley against Your Lordship to be Vicar-General of the Chanoine Regulars) made mention unto me that he should procure for our Order all the monasteries of the Chanoine Regulars of Irland, leaving to the ordinaries the parishes anexed, upon condition that we should obtaine alsoe the consent of the aforesaid and that Your Lordship should not be Vicar-General. Wee wrote letters concerning this point alsoe to the said General, but as yett we had noe answeare of the owne nor of the other. If his answeare duse not overtake me here before the 10th of this month Ile depart away and leave order heere if he dus condescend to procure these affaires, for I cannot stay heere aney more for want of money, buying allways my vittles and necessities as you knowe. I have provided *altaria privilegiata pro omnibus oratoriis in Hibernia Ordinis Min. ad . . . annos*; and a *breve extra tempora pro initiandis fratribus tribus diebus festivis continuis vel interpolatis a quocunque episcopo*, and certaine indulgences for everie oratorie, and renovation of these faculties. I hope alsoe to gett a breve before I depart that wee may newley erect oratories, houses or monasteries where wee plias without licence of the ordinaries or any other regulars. I procured alsoe a dispensation in *2 et 2 affinitatis* for owne Robert Copinger and Margaret Rock of Corck and several in the dioceses of Corck and Ardfert, to whome Fr. Patrick O'Donovan gave dispensation before. Wherefore I desire Your Lordshipe to writte to the Bishop of Corck, desiring hem not to molest the forsaid Robert Copinger nor his wife Margaret Rock. I procured alsoe many other indulgences and *altaria privilegiata* for sundrey priestes and others, and *Archidiaconatum Ardferten. Ecclesiae cum parochia divisa Ardferten.* for my brother Donogh Conell. As for my brother Richard Conell I petitioned for him that he might be made bishop of Ardfert, butt the same depends ownely of Father Luke, to whome I desire Your Lordshipe to write in my brother is behalfe. Father Oliverus de Burgo pre-tends the same for Daniel Daly, and says that he hase letters of comendations to that effect from the Archbishops and Bishops of

Ireland, especially from all them that are of Monster. But notwithstanding, my brother Richard should obtain it, if Father Luke should be on his side. As for *Dom<sup>o</sup> 4<sup>a</sup> cuiuslibet mensis* I had noe businesse to speake of it heere, and soe fearing least to make foes of my frends, I leave it to the Procurator-Generalis care after I depart from the towne meselfe. As for aney thing that layed in the General is hands I obtained all that I thought for except ownely that they should not feede here a procurator of our Province of Ireland upon there own charges. Heare weare made great feastes for the peace being concluded betwixt the Im—or and the Catholik and Christian Kings and such other princes of Italie. Mantua is restored again to the Duke of N[evers]\*, paying yearley to the Duke of Savoya 10 towsend ducats. Savoy alsoe is restored to the Duke of Savoya.

“As for our Eirishmen heare they are in good health; in St. Isidoro are about 30. and in the Colledge tow with the rector Fr. John Ponce, of Corek. Edwardus Fordus, of Dublin, went to Andolosia, after defending his *Curse of Philosophie* before our General and many of our friars, to receive our habitt with letters of the Generall and of the assistant of Spaine. I hope heereafter he shall be a good member of our Order. Our Eirish fryers in Spaine are all in good health, saving ownely John Gosle, the youngest, from Corek, whoe died in Valadolid the last yeare. God rest his soule! Tow or tree of them weare about to goe to Irland, and if they be not as yett gonn to Irland, they shall be there verie sortley. I think alsoe to depart hence for Irland about the 10th of this present; how best as yett I knowe not which way to take, both for want of money and for the pestilence, for whose sake men are not permitted to passe also making quarentenas in Italie. Besides what I had meselfe I have spended allreadie what the Pope gave me for my journey, expecting for the vicariate-general of the Chanoine Regulars and for answeare from there General. So with my commendations to the Father Provincial and Father Martin and the rest of our brethren, &c. Your Lordship’s humble chaplain, Fr. M. Conell.

*Postscript.*—“The armie of the King of Spaine is as yett in the siege of Casale, and after the peace being proclaimed kilt a number of the Frence armie which were newly coming from France to Italie; so that they say he did not condescend to the peace” (ff. 191–2).

1630, November 1.—Malachy, Archbishop Elect of Tuam, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: Oliver de Burgo, of the Dominican Order, resident at Rome, is a thorn in his side by procuring the incorporation of parish churches with monasteries of his Order, and the preferment of unworthy priests to the episcopate. *Latin* (f. 193).

1630, November 12. Madrid.—The Marquis of Mayo to the same: recommending Franciseo de Santa Maria for the see of Killala. *Spanish* (f. 195).

\* By the treaty of Regensburg, 13 October, 1630.

1630, November 12. Madrid.—The Earl of Byrhaven [Bearhaven] to the same : to the same effect. *Spanish* (f. 197).

1630, November 13. Lisbon.—V[escovo] di Gerace\* to Monsignor Huntio : promising to have the interests of the Irish Dominicans of Lisbon very much at heart. *Italian* (f. 199).

1630, November 14. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome : Maurice Hurly, Bishop of Emly, is said to have been induced by the Archbishop of Cashel to renounce his see in the hope of procuring his advancement to the archbishopric of Tuam. *Latin* (f. 201).

1630, November 15. Brussels.—Thomas Bray to the same : dilating on the persecution of the regulars. *Spanish* (f. 202).

1630, November 22.—To Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland : proposal for the redistribution of parishes in Connaught. *Italian* (f. 203).

1630, November 22.—To the same : same subject. *Italian* (f. 205).

1630, November 22. Brussels.—Bonaventura Magennis, Bishop of Down and Connor, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland : recommending Franciscus a S. Maria, O.S.F., Reader of Theology, for the see of Killala. *Latin* (f. 207).

1630, November 23. Luogo delle Corti.—The General of the Dominican Order to [Cardinal ——— ] : praying his eminence's favour for our Province of Ireland. *Italian* (f. 208).

1630, November 24. Waterford.—Thomas Strange, [Guardian of the Order of St. Francis], to Francis Matthews, Guardian of [St. Antony's], Louvain : deplorable state of the regular clergy in Ireland (f. 210).

1630, November 24.—Thomas Quin, S.J., to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome : enclosing some paper not particularly described (f. 211).

1630, November 26.—Hugh, Archbishop of Armagh, and Eugene, Bishop of Kilmore : will not take part against the Archbishop of Dublin in the affair of Patrick Cahil. *Latin* (f. 214).

1630, November 26. Waterford.—Thomas Strange, [Guardian of the Order of St. Francis], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome :—"From London I wrote to Your Paternity six letters, and after my return to this country I wrote to you again by way of Louvain, but I have received no answer, for what cause I know not. The Archbishop of Dublin also complains that he has written you twelve letters and to none of them, as far as he knows, have you replied. Your Paternity should therefore write

\* Laurentio Tramaldo was Bishop of Gerace at this date.

him a very loving letter, for he is a man to whom much respect is due by reason of his virtue even more than of his blood and office, for it is certain he is the only Apostolic prelate that we have in this kingdom, and is a pattern of virtue; and so let Your Paternity make amends for your long silence by writing by way of Louvain, that there be no more heartburning, but such love betwixt you both as there should be. A clerk, Patrick Cahil by name, that kept all his archdiocese in turmoil, and was a great enemy to the regulars, has, I am informed, come to Rome. Your Paternity will do well to beware of him, and obviate the evil designs that he entertains against the Archbishop as well as against the religious. He is much of a Gasconader, though his appearance belies it; but 'touch the mountains and they will smoke!'

f "The houses of all the regulars in this realm, in which we lived these years past, are now confiscated by the King, and so we now live separate, each in the house of a kinsman or friend, and at the charges of the said kinsman or friend, which are by no means slight; but more grievous than the burden of maintaining a religious for a whole year, clothing as well as feeding him, is felt to be his not being allowed to baptise his host's son, or administer any other sacrament; but some other priest must be brought in from without, and this has occasioned not a few religious as well of our as of other Orders to betake them to Spain, France or Flanders to live, for that they are not able to support themselves here by reason of their persecution not merely by the heretics, but also by the bishops, who *convenerunt in unum* against them; and though the religious are the principal missionaries that we have in this land, yet these lords bishops bring their mission to nought, saying that it is not necessary, seeing that there are parish priests, the said parish priests being for the most part ignorant persons. If His Holiness desire the preaching of the Gospel to continue in this kingdom, he will do well to renew the faculties and privileges of the religious missionaries, who are the sole preachers that there are here with very few exceptions, and to bear in mind that, when our faculties were revoked on petition of the bishops, we were living in community and were free to celebrate the Divine offices even with chants, and to preach without interruption, and many heretics would come to hear our sermons, of whom not a few were converted, and we also supported mendicants, as our profession required, but now there is nought of all this; wherefore *cessante causa revocationis debet tolli effectus*; otherwise souls will suffer, as indeed they already begin to suffer great loss, whereof I apprise Your Paternity in relief of my conscience, praying you to let me know how you and all your house are. Our Lord keep you in His service. Neither of Fr. Nicolas Walsh, brother of Father Martin, nor of his comrade, Fr. Patrick Connor, have we heard a word since their departure. Let me know if they are there. Fr. Dionisio de la Concepcion is arrived here. To Fathers Antony, Martin, Ponce, and Thomas Lea my remembrances." *Spanish* (f. 213).

1630, November 29. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to the same: announcing the liberation of

Owen Field and Philip Hualen, and the discovery of silver mines in Ireland. *Latin* (f. 212).

1630, November 29. Brussels.—Bonaventura Magennis, Bishop of Down and Connor, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: recommending Francis a S. Maria, of the College of St. Isidore, as best able to inform his eminence of the condition of Connaught. *Latin* (f. 216).

1630, November 29. Madrid.—To Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: recommendation of Ricardo Goldeo [Richard Gould] for the office of coadjutor to the Bishop of Limerick. *Spanish* (f. 218).

1630, December 6.—David [Roth], Bishop of Ossory: will take no part against the Archbishop of Dublin in the affair of Patrick Cahil. *Latin* (f. 220).

1630, December 6.—John Roche, Bishop of Ferns: to the same effect. *Latin* (f. 221).

1630, December 7.—The same: letter commendatory for Nicholas French. *Latin* (f. 223).

1630, December 18. Bologna.—The General of the Dominican Order to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: reminding him of a promise in favour of the Provincial of Ireland. *Italian* (f. 224).

1630, December 19.—Opinion that the redistribution of parishes in Connaught should rest with the Archbishop of Tuam, the Bishop of Elphin, and the diocesan vicars. *Signed*: Lucas Waddingus, Oliverus de Burgo, Antonius Hiqueus, Franciscus a S. Maria. *Latin* (f. 226).

1630, December 30. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: in commendation of Matthew Hanzeur, Reader of Theology. *Latin* (f. 228).

Verses, headed:—"How the Grey and Black Friars, who could never agree among themselves, have combined and conspired together against the poor White Friars." *Copy* (ff. 230-1).

Propositions imputed to the regulars by Patrick Cahil, with the censure of the Theological Faculty of the University of Paris upon them. *Latin*. *Copy* (f. 232).

Answer to the charges falsely made against the Mendicant Orders in Ireland. *Latin* (ff. 234-6).

1630, December.—Dominicans of Ireland to the Congregation De Propaganda Fide: proposal to re-establish communities of Augustinian canons regular in the archdiocese of Tuam. *Italian* (f. 237).

- Decrees:—(1) touching Bishops and Archbishops;  
 (2) common to seculars and regulars;  
 (3) appendix as to regulars.

Propositions of certain regulars.

As to decrees in general. *Latin* (ff. 239-46).

Fragment on certain offices of supererogation (ff. 247-8).

Animadversions on the testimony of certain bishops in the controversy between the Archbishop of Dublin and Patrick Cahil. *Latin* (ff. 249-50).

The Regulars of Ireland to the Cardinals of the Sacred Congregation of the Holy Office: praying that condign punishment be meted out to Patrick Cahil. *Italian* (f. 251).

1631, January 3.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin: Patrick Cahil, with the English priest Harris, responsible for all the troubles of the Church in Ireland (f. 254).

1631, January 3. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: Patrick Fleming appointed reader in theology at Prague; Patrick Cahil on his way to Rome (f. 255).

1631, January 5. Paris.—James Fallon, Procurator of the Province of Connaught, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: the clergy of the Province of Connaught are aggrieved that men from other provinces should be instituted to sees in Connaught.

Answer of Wadding, promising to do what he may to remove the grievance. *Latin* (ff. 256-7).

1631, January 15. Lisburn. Convent of St. Mary.—Edmund Galwey to Giovanni da S. Francesco, Reader of Theology in the College of St. Isidore: on some minor points of controversy. *Latin* (f. 258).

1631, January 16. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: Patrick Cahil, having procured the censure by the University of Paris of the tenets that he ascribes to the Irish regulars, is on his way to Rome. He should be required to prove his assertions. *Latin* (ff. 258-9).

1631, January 19. Mantua.—Scipione Agnello Maffei, Bishop of Casale, to [Luke Wadding?]: expressing obligation for a defence of his book on the Immaculate Conception. *Italian* (f. 262).

1631, January 20. Madrid.—O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone: recommending Richardus Goldeus [Richard Gould], of the Order of the Most Holy Trinity, for the office of coadjutor to the Bishop of Limerick. *Spanish* (f. 263).

1631, January 20.—James Fallon to [Bonaventura Magennis], Bishop of Down and Connor: concerning his attestation of Patrick Cahil's propositions. *Copy* (f. 265).

Printed pamphlet entitled:—"Censura Illustrissimi et Reverendissimi in Christo Patris et Domini Parisiensis Archiepiscopi die trigesima mensis Januarii præsentis anni 1631 lata in quasdam propositiones Hybernicas et duos libellos Anglicanos; quorum prioris titulus est *Modesta et brevis Discussio aliquarum assertionum Doctoris Kellisoni in Tractatu de Ecclesiastica Hierarchia, authore*



*Nicolao Smitaco ; posterioris vero Apologia pro modo procedendi Sanctae Sedis Apostolicae in regendis Angliae Catholicis tempore persecutionis, auctore Daniele a Jesu."*

1631, January 30. [Louvain].—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome : as to Cahil and the aforesaid tracts. *Latin* (f. 269).

1631, February 1. Dublin.—Thomas Barnewall, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin], to the same : as to Cahil (f. 271).

1631, February 1. Paris.—James Fallon to Luke Wadding : on the controversy between the seculars and the regulars (f. 279).

1631, February 8. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to the same : complaining of the means by which the action of the University of Paris in regard of Cahil's propositions was procured. *Latin* (f. 272).

1631, February 12.—Andrea Brunacch : recommending Ricardo Goldeo [Richard Gould] for the office of coadjutor to the Bishop of Limerick. *Italian* (f. 274).

1631, February 20. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome : more as to Patrick Cahil and James Fallon. *Latin* (f. 276).

1631, February 22. Dublin.—Petition to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland : that Cahil be relegated to Meath, or one of the dioceses in which he has found support. *Signed* by several of the clergy of Dublin (ff. 277-8).

1631, March 5. Ostend.—Dermod O'Sullevan Moare to Francis Matthews, Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain : Richard Conell not a fit person for preferment (f. 280).

1631, March 11.—Hugh, Archbishop of Armagh : proposing that the Purgatory of St. Patrick should be assigned as a residence to the Friars Minors of the Province of Armagh. *Latin* (f. 281).

1631, March 12. Brussels.—O'Donel, Earl of Tyrconell : recommending Nicholas Lynch, of the Order of Preachers, for a see in the Province of Connaught (f. 283).

1631, March 12.—Patrick [Comerford], Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome :—  
 "Very loving and kinde cousen, by way of Paris I writt to you few dayes agoe, and findinge this bearer bounde for Lovaine, I made boulde with Father Warde to desire him to addresse my letter to yow. By the newse that is sprede heere of the infection of Italie and the general distresse therof I could not but have a feelinge of your danger and care of minde, desirous to know how yow doe and how doth your Irish Colonie passe, assuringe yow that, until I heare newse from yow, that my hart will not be at ease, and seeinge I can not present yow with any better service then my

daylie prayers, yow shall not want them. The countrie heere doth begin a litle to respire after the tedious warrs, dert and sickness with which it was afflighted all these six yeares past. As yet we see noe greate persecution since the peace was proclaimed, although we may not presume much upon this litle tolleration, fearing such an other devastation and desolation as came upon us the last yeare. This your nattive place *caput exercit undis*, as if it were after a long storm, and if any place of the kingdom have any stirringe of trade, this will not overslip it. I dare say that Mr. Cantwel tooke his journey for Spaine fearinge the dangers of Italic, although others have attempted to passe throw the same dangers. If Father Morish Conel be there yet, as I am tould he is, commend me to him, and desire him to be earnest to obtaine for me the Monasterie of Cahir, whatsoever it cost him, for in as much as he fell foule of Coghlan, and that there was some exception geven against that motion, I sett not a haire by it, and for I wish he should not once mention it, but rather gett Cahir for me, whereas it is in the possession of a cousen of mine, and that it is in mine owne Dioces of Lismor. Amonge other your invincible studies I would you did search in Julius III. and Paulus IV., his recordes, the passages and state of the dispensation that Cardinal Polus gave to Kinge Philip and Queene Marie for the church livinges of England and Ireland, and assure your self, that yow would doe your countrie and friends greate good and pleasure in bringing to light the true passages of this matter; for some of our ecclesiasticalls, that never had any monasteries or foote of land in Ireland, geve resolutions to laymen in angles and corners much to the hindrance of other ecclesiasticalls, *ne dicam amplius*. As for my part I protest to God that, since I came to this charge, that I did not receive as much as a fardinge of any that hath church livinge in it in consideration of my chardge; but for other respects tendinge to the quietnes of men's consciences, and the availe of the church, I would and others many with me, that we could learne out of the fountaine the solid state of this question. I hearde some learned men say that Cardinal Poole's legatine power did not extende itselife to Ireland; others say that his authoritie was revoked as soone as Paulus IV. was made Pope; others say that he was suspecte of false dealinge and schisme; others, that his dispensation was recald; others, that it tooke effect onely in the Province of Canterburie; and others, many other things, which were tedious to write; but I am persuaded that in the records of the Vatican a man might finde in the original letters and the inter-course that was betwixt the same Popes and Kinge Philip and Queene Marie and Cardinal Poole all the veritie of this matter; wherfor, good cousin, doe your countrie and friends this pleasure. Heere is alsoe an other question which sprung late amonge us; for certaine ecclesiasticalls hould as an undoubted position, that what dispensations they gave in church livinges many yeares agoe, the same doe houlde and secure the consciences of the laymen that detaine the same livinges, notwithstandinge that afterwards the Hollie Father by his grante, grace and Bull did confer upon such a one a Bishopright *cum omnibus juribus et pertinentiis*, to such an other a personadge or a vicaradge or a parish, to such an other an Abbasee,

to such an other a Prioracie, &c., which opinion seemes very harsh and prejudicial to all the rest of the ecclesiasticalls, as well secular as regular, that in antient time had livinges in this kingdom; wherfor, good cousen, learn the resolution of this question out of the very fountaine, that wee might not live *in tenebris ignorantiae*, and send it me as a token of love. This with my best love and wishes to your owne good self, to Father Guardie, to Father Antonie, to Father Ponce, Father Lea, and the rest of that blessed companie, desiring them to pray for me. Of the gelouzies betwixt the regulars and Prelates in this kingdom I am very lote, and would wish with all my hart, they were ended after a good and legal manner, assuringe yow that they hinder much the conversion of soules, and bringe to a contempt all ecclesiasticalls: for your owne squadron, I doubt not but yow will wish it and direct it well, and soe I would others did to their owne quadrillas: if my patrons Cardinal Ludovisio and Bentivolio, would stoope a litle their eminences to accept of my humble dutee and most observante service, I pray yow to present them with the same in the next pipitorio\* yow make with them. Adios, gentle cousen, with that cropp of felicitie that I desire to yow. From my gurgustiolum, the 12th of March, 1631. Your lovinge cousen and captiservo, Patrick of Waterford.

*Postscript.*—"Father Thomas Stronge beside losse of his eye is taken with a shaking agew, and he beareth all these crosses with much patience and edification" (f. 285).

1631, March 17.—Hugh, Archbishop of Armagh, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: commending to his care a matter referred to him by Dr. Patrick Hanratty, vicar apostolic of Dromore (f. 286).

1631, March 20. Dublin.—To Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: petition to the same effect and with the same signatures as that of Feb. 22, 1631. *Latin* (ff. 287-8).

1631, March 27. Louvain.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: urging that Cahil should be required to substantiate his charges against the regulars. *Latin* (f. 289).

1631, March 31. Brussels.—Cardinal de la Cueva†: in commendation of Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin. *Spanish* (f. 290).

1631, April 4. Dublin.—The Procurators of the Regulars to Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin: petition that Cahil be required to substantiate his charges. *Latin* (ff. 292-3).

1631, April 6. Dublin.—Thomas Barnewall, [*pseud.*, i.e., Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin], to Luke Wadding: eagerly anticipating the appearance of his *Ecclesiastical Annals of Ireland* (f. 294).

\* Properly *pepitoria*, giblets.

† Alfonso de la Cueva, Governor of Flanders.

1631, April 7.—The same to the same: alleging that Cahil is either the son or the nephew of an apostate priest (f. 295).

No date or place.—Francis Matthews, [Guardian of St. Antony's, Louvain], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: concerning Cahil's propositions and Nicolas Smith's books. *Latin* (f. 296).

1631, April 11.—Bonaventura Magennis, Bishop of Down and Connor, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: repudiating Cahil's propositions on the part of Ulster and Connaught. *Latin* (f. 297).

1631, April 12. Dublin.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin, to Luke Wadding: reappointing him his procurator. *Latin* (f. 299).

1631, April 16. Dublin.—The same to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: praying that Cahil may be detained in Rome until he have proved his charges against the regulars or received punishment for his default (f. 301).

1631, April 19.—Marius de Rupeforti, of the Order of Preachers: account of the origin of the controversy between the seculars and the regulars in the year 1626. *Latin* (f. 306).

1631, April 22. Galway.—Malachy [O'Queely], Archbishop Elect of Tuam, and Boëtius Egan, Bishop of Elphin: dismissing James Fallon from the office of procurator, and authorising Luke Wadding and Fathers Antony and Francis Tully to appoint a procurator in his stead. *Latin* (ff. 303-4).

1631, April 26. Louvain.—Nicholas Lynch to Oliver de Burgo: inveighing against Cahil. *Latin* (f. 308).

1631, April 29.—Owen Field to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: dilating on the persecution of the regulars. *Spanish* (f. 310).

1631, April 29.—To Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: we have intelligence from Flanders that the Archbishop of Malines, and his suffragans are about to censure Cahil's propositions. We therefore pray Your Eminence to be instant with His Holiness that he enjoin the Archbishop not to meddle in the matter. Signatures wanting. *Italian* (ff. 311-12).

No date.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin, to Luke Wadding: enclosing a copy of the finding of a commission of four (the archbishop being one) on Cahil's proceedings at Paris (f. 313).

1631, May 1.—Valentine Browne, [Provincial of the Friars Minors of the Strict Observance], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: on the Cahil affair and the persecution of the regulars. *Latin* (f. 368).

1631, May 2.—Boëtius, Bishop of Elphin: to the same effect as ff. 303-4, *supra*. *Latin* (f. 315).

1631, May 3.—Thomas Barnewall, [*pseud.*, i.e., Thomas Fleming,

Archbishop of Dublin], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: reporting the action taken by the clergy of Dublin in regard of Cahil (f. 316).

1631, May 10. Galway.—Malachy O'Queely, Archbishop Elect of Tuam, to Luke Wadding: as to the appointment of a new procurator, and the avoidance of acts done by James Fallon or his deputy, Oliver de Burgo (f. 366).

1631, May 20. Madrid.—Michael Cantwell to Hieremias Herbert, O.S.F., Rome:—"I received Your Paternity's letter 15 days ago to my no small comfort for the glad tidings it brought me of Your Paternity's health and well-being. I should have answered at once but that I was in daily expectation of fresh news to send Your Paternity from Ireland and Paris, of which I am still disappointed. I quitted Paris about last Candlemas, leaving there Father John Burke and Diego Fañin, my nephew, in tolerable comfort, which cost me not a little trouble to secure by reason of the small respect and consideration (which daily grow less) in which the Irish are held there. The plague took off ten or twelve, but touched no others save the two Fathers Aluan O'Brien, and Brien O'Dala. John Burke of Cahirkinlisk had a lucky escape, and got to Ireland. Many of the other priests also returned to Ireland, others betook them elsewhere, and some remain. There came many religious to Paris, but they were not admitted to the hurlyburly in the University touching certain propositions from Ireland submitted by a Dublin priest, I and others of more consequence entirely unwitting, until we were summoned by the University and questioned of what we knew in regard of the matter. In the end I was not able to certify all the propositions as authentic, or held by persons of consequence, but only six or seven, which are notoriously maintained; and this I did with reluctance, averring that it was a matter to be dealt with by our procurators there. However, being pressed to declare the truth, I could not forbear to tell what I knew. And the University did me a great wrong in giving me out as affirming all the propositions and ignoring the many exceptions to which I subscribed.

"Since I left Paris I have not received a word from Ireland, without which I cannot proceed a step further. I shall now have to wait here until the end of August. Should I have news from Ireland, I will advise Your Paternity." *Spanish* (f. 369).

1631, May 20.—David Rice, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, Malachy O'Queely, Archbishop Elect of Tuam], to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: craving authority to make a special visitation of his Province, and that the sees of Mayo and Tuam may be united; complaining of the annexation of some of his parish churches by the Dominicans (f. 370).

1631, May 21.—Thomas Barnewall, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: has written several letters in favour of Thadee Moroho, *alias*,

Johannes a S. Cruce : trusts Wadding will not hinder his advancement (f. 373).

1631, May 24.—Malachy, Archbishop Elect of Tuam ; Boëtius, Bishop of Elphin ; John de Burgo, Vicar Apostolic of Clonfert ; and Bernard Beringus, Dean of Elphin and Prothonotary of the Apostolic See, certifying that the regulars of those parts never preached or maintained any of the theses attributed to them by Cahil. *Latin* (f. 372).

1631, May 30. Waterford.—Thomas S[trange, Guardian of the Order of St. Francis,] to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"I have felt greatly the not receiving letters from Your Paternity as often as my love demanded them for my solace ; for there lives not the man that desires them more or more prizes them than I in all truth and sincerity of speech ; for other motive have I none to cherish this love but that we are connected in blood, and—what indeed I account of most importance—that Your Paternity has deserved so well of your country, your religion, and all that know you. God keep you and preserve you ever in His grace for the good of His Church. Father Maurice Conel, the Augustinian, arrived in this country, but brought me no letter from Your Paternity, whereat I was much distressed, being then confined to my room with a tertian ague, of which by God's grace I am now quit. It so happened that before Christmas, while I was breaking a flint, a splinter hit me in the eye, whereby I have been without sight all this while. Now—God be praised!—I am slowly recovering, and by means of waters and washes that my brother, the doctor, applies, the eye is saved ; which accident to the eye is the reason that Your Paternity has received from hence no collections for the *History of Ireland* ; however I am now beginning to get something ready for you. I was in Dublin a fortnight ago, and Sir James Ware bade me remember him to Your Paternity, and will aid me with what he has. He is compiling a *Chronicle of Ireland*, which will not be a large work, and will shed light on what Your Paternity has in mind. I sent Your Paternity by way of Louvain *Series Regum Hiberniae a Leodegario ad Conquestum Anglorum usque*, compiled for the said Sir James Ware for his *Annals*. Your Paternity should write me in English a letter conveying your thanks to him and craving his aid, and promising to acknowledge obligations to him in your preface, which is what he desires, and will delight him greatly and encourage him to give me whatever he has that is most recondite. The enclosed paper he gave me to send to Your Paternity, and if it should stand you in stead, send me that wherein it does so in whole or in part, which will serve as a bait to draw from him all that he has ; for he had lief see the veriest trifle that you write. He is a worthy man, and will, I hope, prove altogether good. He can give us more help towards this History than all the kingdom besides. I am concerned at the slight zeal that I mark in our own people for these matters ; they would like to see them done ; but are not disposed to take the trouble to search out and set down in writing what they find ; in

short we are indolent folk in what concerns the public weal, but very active in regard of our particular interests.

“The disrepute which all the regulars of this land have incurred by reason of the slanderous propositions that Patrick Cahil laid before the Doctors of the Sorbonne (as if there were not bishops in the kingdom for the correction of delinquents in the like case) is such that we may not defend or recover our good name in a hurry without visiting him with personal chastisement, the *poena talionis*, for the calumnious charge is more than false and graver than as if it were limited to particular persons, seeing that it includes all the regulars of the realm. All alike feel themselves aggrieved and have written to the Archbishop of Paris and to the Doctors of the Sorbonne two letters, of which the Guardian of Louvain will send you a translation. Your Paternity would do well in this emergency to show your zeal for your religion and all the religious by chastising this Cahil, who has been the cause of all the differences and dissensions between the seculars and regulars in Dublin, which now—thanks be to God!—are appeased. It is a strange thing to see the new modes of speech that have been brought into vogue here contrary to the usages of the Pontiffs in their rescripts, and the General or Provincial Councils in their canons, touching the distinction between secular and regular clergy, for these folk will not allow those terms, but must needs say hierarchical or regular clergy; of which mode of speech the first author was the Bishop of Ossory, and from him the others have taken it; and this will be the beginning of new jealousies and also errors.

“Our Patrick is altogether opposed to the regulars; all Orders alike complain of him. We, the superiors of all the Orders that are here, presented ourselves before him, demanding of him his testimony, as we had the testimony of the Archbishops of Dublin and Tuam, and the Bishops of Elphin and Kilmore, that the said propositions were not preached by the regulars in his diocese so far as had come to his notice; he refused; and we then required him in the name of God, and for respect to the post that he holds and his duty in regard thereof, to give us his testimony of the truth, and he would not, for that he had aforetime written in Cahil’s favour; and thus his testimony would indeed avail us but little, inasmuch as we have all by pen and tongue acquitted ourselves of the calumny, and see not how to prevent the disgrace that may come upon the nation in future ages, if its innocence and the malice of the accuser be not affirmed at the outset; and so we all trust that Your Paternity will lend ear to a matter that so much concerns the whole body of regulars, for shameful were it that after serving the Church here for so many years in the conversion of souls they should for guerdon be at the end thereof censured for heretics, schismatics, rebels against the authority of the Apostolic See. Over and above which it is a great grievance that the bishops, if such propositions were published and preached in their dioceses, did not intervene and punish the offenders: whereby it would seem that they either approved the said propositions if they were preached within their dioceses, or were negligent in that they did not punish their authors,

and that, which they, being so many, should have done, had to be done by the Bishop of Paris and his Doctors of the Sorbonne." *Spanish* (f. 375).

1631, June 6. Dundalk.—Valentine Browne, [Provincial of the Friars Minors, of the Strict Observance], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome : reporting favourably of Dr. Patrick Hanratty (f. 376).

1631, June 10. Louvain.—Bonaventura Magennis, Bishop of Down and Connor, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland : recommending Nicholas Lynch, of the Order of Preachers, for the see of Mayo, or Achonry (f. 378).

1631, June 12. [Rome.]—Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome, to the same : recommending Nicholas Lynch for the see of Clonfert, or Achonry (f. 380).

1631, June 14.—David, Bishop of Ossory, and others : on the censure passed by the University of Paris upon the propositions ascribed by Cahil to the regulars. *Latin* (f. 382).

1631, June 15.—Thomas, Bishop of Meath : certifying that the regulars in his diocese never preached or maintained any of the theses ascribed to them by Cahil. *Latin* (f. 383).

1631, June.—The Superiors of the Regulars of Ireland to Pope Urban VIII. : praying him to proceed with vigour against Cahil and his associates. *Latin* (f. 384).

1631, June.—The same to the Cardinals to the same effect. *Latin* (ff. 385-6).

1631, July 1.—Valentine Browne, Provincial of the Friars Minors, of the Strict Observance, to Thomas Strange, Guardian [of the Order of St. Francis] : on the privileges of the Order. *Latin* (f. 389).

1631, July 4.—Robert Barry, Prothonotary Apostolic : certifying the unanimous postulation by the nobility of Daniel Daly, *alias*, Fr. Dominic de Rosario, for the see of Ardfert. *Latin* (f. 390).

1631, July 10.—Valentine Browne, Provincial of the Order of Friars Minors, of the Strict Observance : certifying that the censured propositions were not taught by the Order. *Latin* (f. 391).

1631, July 12. Cork.—Daniel de Cruce, Vicar Provincial of the Order of Preachers : recommending Daniel Daly for the see of Ardfert. *Latin* (f. 392).

1631, July 19. Cappere ? near Kilkenny.—R. Turnor to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome : vindicating the Bishop of Ossory from certain charges made against him, and attesting "the virtue and worth of mine own secular and regular clergy" (f. 394).



1631, 14 Cal. Aug. Louvain.—Nicholas Lynch, of the Order of Preachers, Prior Provincial of Ireland: demanding that condign punishment be meted out to the slanderers of the regulars. *Latin* (ff. 407-8).

1631, July 20. Madrid.—O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: recommending Ricardo Goldeo [Richard Gould] for the see of Ardferit. *Spanish* (f. 395).

1631, July 20.—Roche de Cruce, Bishop of Kildare, to the Nuncio: acknowledging brief appointing him joint commissioner with the Archbishops of Dublin and Tuam for the investigation of the charges against the regulars. *Latin* (f. 397).

1631, July 20. Dublin.—Thomas Barnewall, [*pseud.*, i.e., Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin], to Luke Wadding: review of the later phases of the Cahil affair (ff. 398-9).

1631, [July ?].—Nicholas Laffan, [*pseud.*, i.e., David [Roth], Bishop of Ossory], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: apology for his conduct in regard of the regulars (ff. 400-2).

1631, [July ?].—The Regulars of Dublin to Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin: praying him to cause Paul Harris and Luke Rochford to be cited to Rome to answer for their libellous accusations. *Latin* (f. 403).

1631, August 1. Dublin.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: to the same effect. *Latin* (f. 404).

1631, August 4. Waterford.—Richard Strange, *alias*, de S. Gulielmo, to Luke Wadding: warning him that Daniel or Donatus Conald, who desires the commendam of a monastery of Canons Regulars, is no friend to the regulars. *Spanish* (f. 406).

1631, August 20.—Robert Nugent, S.J., to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: The Society of Jesus gives no countenance to Cahil's propositions (f. 409).

1631, August 21. Dublin.—James Barron, of the Cistercian Order, Abbot of Vallis Salutis, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: praying that condign punishment be meted out to Cahil. *Latin* (ff. 410-11).

1631, August 24.—Thomas Walsh, Archbishop of Cashel, to Luke Wadding. [This letter is so worn as to be virtually illegible. It is endorsed:—"Contra Cantuelem, pro procuratore constituendo, pro Conaldo, pro propositionibus Parisiensibus, pro unione Cassilen. et Imolacen."}] *English and Spanish* (f. 412).

1631, August 29. Louvain.—Francis Matthews to Luke Wadding: glad to hear that Cahil is *in vinculis Inquisitionis*; there may he remain till justice be satisfied. *Latin* (f. 414).

1631, [August ?].—The Regulars of Ireland to the Cardinals of the Sacred Congregation of the Holy Office: praying that Cahil may not be suffered to go unpunished. *Italian* (f. 415).

1631, [August ?].—Petition to the Pope: for investigation of Cahil's charges. *Latin* (f. 417).

1631.—“ Propositiones undecim quas falso dixit Patritius Cahil passim in Hibernia a Regularibus doceri, et curavit a Parisiensibus condemnari in odium Regularium ” (f. 418) [cf. Moran, *Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 393].

1631, September 4.—The Archbishop of Dublin, the Archbishop Elect of Tuam, and the Bishop of Kilmore, to the Roman Curia: The charges against the regulars: James Fallon and Terence Coghlan swear of their knowledge to having heard certain regulars in private converse affirm three out of the eleven propositions; to wit, Nos. 2, 3, and 4. The rest is mere hearsay, save that one Dominican confesses that once in a panegyric of St. Dominic on St. Dominic's Day he averred that the monks were the more select part of the flock of Christ. It will perhaps be expedient to defer further consideration of this matter until the times are quieter. *Latin. Certified Copy* (f. 420).

1631, [September].—Depositions of Fallon and Coghlan touching this matter. *Latin. Certified Copies* (f. 421).

1631, September 8.—Roche de Cruce, Bishop of Kildare, to the Nuncio Apostolic in Belgium: explaining how it was that he could not meet the other commissioners for the investigation of the charges against the regulars, and adding his testimony to their innocence. *Latin. Certified Copy* (ff. 422-3).

1631, September 8.—Depositions of Fallon and Coghlan. *Latin. Certified Copies* (f. 424).

1631, September 8.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin, to the Nuncio Apostolic in Belgium: enclosing the foregoing report of the investigation. *Latin. Certified Copy* (f. 426).

1631, September 10. Waterford.—Thomas Strange, [Guardian of the Order of St. Francis], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—“ The last letter that I received from Your Paternity was of the 10th March, and arrived at a time when we were [in great distress], for that I know not who had reported that you were dead, which tidings made such an impression on the minds of all that we honour as your kinsfolk and friends, that it was needful that we should see your own handwriting again in order that the contrary should be believed (so gravely did we fear the story might be true); which seen we, like so many Jacobs at tidings of their Joseph, gathered new strength and recovered new life, in which particular may our Lord deign to continue to bless us many years to the honour of our religion and country. As to the affront that Patrick Cahil and his associates have done the regulars of this land in concert with the gentlemen of Paris, it passes all bounds of modesty and virtue. In confirmation whereof I send herewith to Father Matthews at Louvain the original testimonies of

the four Lords Bishops of Armagh, Dublin, Cashel and Tuam, and of the Lords Bishops of Meath, Emly, Elphin, Raphoe, and Kildare, and certain vicars-general; as also the testimonies of all the Provincials of the regular Orders that there are in the kingdom, in which they declare their innocence and that of their subjects, and witness that they have never heard any of their subjects accused of such doctrine, save in respect of communion at Easter. The Bishops of Ossory, Ferns, and Cork and our Patrick refuse to give their testimonies in favour of the religious, notwithstanding that they protest by word of mouth and in the presence of witnesses that no religious in their dioceses has (to their knowledge) preached or taught such propositions; but as they gave letters commendatory and some secret instructions to the said Cahil, they now deem that it would lower their credit if they gave other testimony in prejudice of Cahil's reputation, though it were with truth and justice, and one of them made bold to write to the Bishop of Cashel, that it did not accord with his honour to give his testimony in favour of the regulars because it would impugn the authority of his procurator Cantwel: this I write that Your Paternity may see how these folk prefer worldly policy to truth and justice. The prime movers of all the differences between the churchmen in this realm are the Bishop of Ossory in the devising and the Bishop of Cork in the doing, together with Matthew Roche; and what vexes me most is that they have caused our Patrick\* to dance to their tune, and have made him altogether such an adversary of the religious as if he had never worn the habit, or as if he had been expelled from religion; and that which he gains thereby is this—that there are not two houses in the whole of this city where he is sure of a meal, because the seculars themselves deplore his opposition to the religious. And when for procuring of testimonies from the bishops in favour of the religious we went about supplicating the local prelates regular in every city where there were bishops, and were come here to our bishop (John Madan, the Cistercian; Richard Strange, Provincial of the Augustinians; Peter Strange, Prior of the Dominicans; John Lombard, Rector of the Company, and I), and having protested our innocence besought him in all humility to deign to give us his testimony in acquittal of the religious in his diocese, he said that he would take 8 days to consider of the matter, and went and visited the places in his diocese, and examined the religious that preached in those parts, and found none guilty, and (we then plying him with much instance) he said he would await the answer of the Bishop of Cashel, his metropolitan, and when we besought him for God's sake to give us his testimony for or against, he took it much amiss that we so did, and that Father Lombard told him that, if there was the finger of God in the religious state, and the labours of the religious were well pleasing to His Divine Majesty, neither he, nor how many bishops soever might join with him, would suffice to destroy the work of God. When he saw that we were very instant, he said that he would not give us his testimony, unless we, the religious, gave him ours, that neither he nor the other bishops of Ireland had a

---

\* *I.e.*, Patrick Comerford, Bishop of Waterford.

hand in the subversion of the oratories and houses of the religious in any part of the realm. We offered to give him such testimony, but only in his own regard, for that we were not prepared to condemn or exculpate any others, having no certain knowledge of their procedures. At last he made up his mind: he would not give us his testimony lest he should offend the Bishop of Ossory, who demanded the same testimony of the religious of Kilkenny as did the Bishops of Ferns and Cork, so that all are *unius labii*. These particulars I send you because Your Paternity bade me in your said letter to write with sincerity of the said Patrick and of my cousin Thomas; who at first suffered himself to be much governed by the Bishop of Ossory, and so did certain things that will engender animosities in the regulars against him, but afterwards came to see how things were going awry, and got his neck out of Ossory's yoke; and now we are all very great friends, for the main controversy was between him and the Cistercian monks, and they chose me for arbiter, and I reconciled them, and they now love one another right well. I should be glad if Your Paternity were to write to him that you had heard some complaints of him, but that since then Brother Thomas and others had assured you of the truth, and bid him continue in his love toward the regulars that deserve well, and thank him for the testimony that he gave us, how sorely against the will of some, and particularly of Patrick, the Bishop of Ossory, and the Bishop of Cork, God knoweth!

“The other day the Bishops of Cork, Limerick, Emly, and Ferns, being convoked by the Bishop of Ossory, assembled at Kilkenny, but Patrick could not join them there; and so the Bishop of Cork came to Grenagh to confer with him. It is said that they intend to send the Bishop of Ferns to Rome as their agent, having discovered that Cantwel amused himself at their expense and wasted their money. As to what Your Paternity says, that some wrote that I had preached those propositions in Dublin, I call God to witness that it is a calumny and a falsehood, for never have I preached either those propositions or even that of the Easter communion, save that, touching the religious state in general, I cited Gregory Nazianzen, *Orat. de Laud. Basilii*, where he calls the monks *Ecclesiae pars selectior et sapientior*; and I quoted the place that they might see that it was no new doctrine invented by me; more than this I never preached, nor did I say that I should know by this time how to deport myself in the pulpit. Fallon withdrew from what he did at Paris, Cantwel does not appear, but Coghlan is insolent and goes about making no little stir among the mob to cover his disgrace with the regulars, but his labour is in vain. I trust, that our innocence being now established, the Sacred Congregation will be moved to grant privileges to us missionaries no less ample than we had aforesaid, seeing that now we regulars are not able to live in community, but each by himself, and the being religious should not make our status worse than that of many an ignorant, beardless priest that is made here and forthwith set in charge of a parish without having ever quitted Ireland, and whose studies are bounded by his Cato or his Virgil; which His Holiness will do well to consider, since it is the weal of souls that is at stake. Albeit it is

but seldom that letters go from the regulars to Rome for His Holiness and the Cardinal Protector, yet let Your Paternity omit not to deliver them, for thus the Holy See will be fully informed of our grievance and sentiment. I send them by way of Father Matthews and one . . . of Ireland. The Archbishop of Dublin is a servant of God who has no other end in view but the duty of a good prelate. For God's sake let Your Paternity procure the citation of Harris and Rochford to Rome, as the regulars demand and his lordship writes to Your Paternity and the Protector, whereby peace will be given not only to that diocese but to many another. As to the commission that came from the Belgian Nuncio to the Archbishops of Dublin and Tuam, and the Bishops of Kildare and Kilmore, they are now putting it in execution and sending their testimony to the innocence of the regulars and against Cahil to the Nuncio, and also their testimony that the procurators had not the like authority as had the bishops that sent them. Two days ago the Archbishop of Tuam wrote me to this effect. He is a great prelate and worthy of the place he holds. Let him have Your Paternity's thanks for that he orders his ways so well. *Gloria calcar habet*. Your Paternity should send the commission against "Tyrreo" to the Archbishop of Cashel and direct it to me by way of Louvain. The Archbishop and "Tyrreo" are scarce reconciled. For God's sake take some action against Matthew Roche, either by removing him or by putting a bishop in his place, which will be the simplest expedient and the least likely to make a noise that can be found. Sir James Ware kisses Your Paternity's hand, and hopes for an answer to the points included in my letter of May 30. For the life of you steal a few minutes once a month to write to your nephew Geoffrey Barron at London, a most worthy gentleman, and of an honourable behaviour, a great Christian, and of whom much is expected. Your Paternity may deem yourself honoured to have him for nephew. Letters for him directed to his very good friend Matthews will go safely by the Flanders courier. I wrote to Your Paternity from London touching Pole's dispensation and apprising you that some bishops and others here have raised a factious cry which will greatly displease the Holy See in regard of this affair, insomuch that they openly maintain that all monasteries are temporalities of the King, and that neither His Holiness, nor yet the regulars have any right in them, and if this is so, His Holiness does wrong to grant monasteries either *in titulum* or *in commendam* in Ireland. It would be well there should issue a brief declaring what His Holiness thinks as to this matter, for many here are of opinion that Pole was not legate for Ireland, and that Paul IV., in whose time Pole gave the dispensation, revoked his legatine authority in regard of England; others are of the contrary opinion. I desire to know Your Paternity's opinion, and that you should send me, if possible, a copy of the rescript that Pole had of Julius or Paul touching his legation, for it would quiet many a conscience, &c. What I wrote you touching Patrick is certain, and that no religious is interested therein or favoured thereby, not even those of his own Order; wherefore the Provincial of his Order has written to his General complaining of the transformation: only the Bishop

of Ossory may command him. I have not yet received the Bulls of the deanery of Kilmore for Gergan.

*Postscript.*—"The Archbishop of Dublin sends Your Paternity an English book that Cahil sent to a woman in this country, a book unfit for women to read; it is a dialogue between Nicephorus and Tristan, a most pernicious book, and has been circulated in every part of this realm as if it were a book of devotion or edification. Our Patrick has scattered it broadcast, for that it opposes the regulars. I know not wherein they have offended the good man that he will not so much as be confessed by them, but by a secular priest, the simplest and most ignorant that there is in the city; whereat many are not a little alarmed. Let me hear whether Your Paternity's nephew, Friar Bartholomew Barron, is arrived at Rome, or where else he is. I have already written you what advice I gave touching Master Laurence, that they should give him no credit; and the Archbishop of Dublin gave him a good chaptering in presence of many, whom he acquainted with Your Paternity's good qualities so well known and approved of thousands that they could not suffer by a malcontent or evil-disposed fellow like Master Laurence: and so all held him to be a calumniator, and he will never be believed again. The good Archbishop was as zealous in your defence as if it had been his own; send him a letter of thanks." *Spanish* (ff. 427-30).

1631, September 11. Paris.—The General of the Dominican Order to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: praying that the Provincial of Ireland may be provided with a church in Ireland. *Italian* (f. 431).

1631, September 14.—Hugh, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: praying him to obtain the decision by the Propaganda of a dispute between two claimants to the vicariate-general of Cloyne. *Latin* (i. 433).

1631, September 17.—Valentine Browne, Provincial of the Friars Minors, of the Strict Observance, in Ireland: testifying to the innocence of the regulars. *Latin* (f. 435).

1631, September.—Copy of Bull of Urban VIII. of June 7, 1631, confirmatory of Decret. Concil. Trident. Sess. xxiv., De Reform. c. iii. [See *Bullarium Romanum*, ed. Taur., xiv. 225.]

1631, September 20. Dublin.—Fragment (unsigned) relating to some legal proceedings in which Harris and Caddell were concerned (f. 441).

1631, September 26.—Malachy, Archbishop Elect of Tuam, to Cardinal Ludovisi, Protector of Ireland: recommending Richard Conell for the see of Ardferit. *Latin* (f. 439).

[1631].—Copy apparently made at this date with reference to Cahil's case of Bull of Eugenius IV., dated Florence 9 Cal. Sept. Pontificatus nostri anno 10 (A.D. 1440), censuring Philip Norreys for false charges against the Mendicant Orders of Ireland. *Latin* (ff. 444-5). [See Wadding, *Ann. Minor.*, xi. 105.]

1631, Summer and Autumn.—Testimonies of the Archbishops of Cashel, Dublin and Tuam, and the Bishops of Kilmore, Meath, Raphoe and Kildare, and others, in the matter of the charges against the regulars (ff. 446-53).

1631, October 7.—Petition of Harris and Rochford to the Archbishop of Dublin, that they may be suffered to prove in his presence their allegations against the regulars (f. 454).

1631, October 10-12.—Petition of the Superiors of the Regulars, that a committee of two priests be appointed to take evidence. Letter of the Archbishop to Rochford, and memorandum of the Archbishop that Harris and Rochford declined to go further on his adoption of the suggestion of the regulars (f. 455).

1631, October 12. Dublin.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin, to his nephew, Fr. Thomas Fleming:—"Omittinge what I wroot by Halgane and Giles to you, I pray you be carfull to send the inclosed to F. Luke to Rome and testifye me with the receipt of them, which is a thinge I can never gett you to doe. Doe your best for the bearer, Mr. Aylmer, of Dollarstone's, son, and be more punctuall in answeringe *singula quæ proponuntur*. The reasons whye I would not admitt Harryes to my sight are manye: he abuses me, callinge me to my face neither good Catholik nor good subject, and that as I threatene them with Rome, hee threatenes me with the State hier, etc.; besides what hee did to Fr. Brangane, of which I wroot the Nuncius at large, I can doe right to noone of the multitude of wrongs he dos them, and therfor I pray you urge F. Luke to send in hast the citatiōne for him and Rochfort, which in a manner is woorse then Harryes, and notwithstandinge what Harryes did to Brangan, yeat presently after hee leaft to Harryes the care of his parishe when he leaft the towne. In hast: *vale*.

*Postscript.*—"Acquaint F. Luke with my reasons for not admittinge Harryes in your letter to Rome; and this W. Browne is one of the 3 which, Cahil reported at Rome, did not recall what they gave against him; and lett my (*sic*) knowe the others' names, si sit opus" (ff. 456-8).

1631, October 29. Limerick.—Didacus Gray to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"Your two volumes came to my Lord Primate's hands—I meane Ushier the Protestant—wheare they are better wellcome then to many other in the kingdome that are not soe sensible of the common good of our kingdome as he, notwithstandinge his profession. Of Father Anthony is *Nitela* I sawe none yet, though some examples came to the kingdome. The bearer, Dr. Dwyre, agent to Rome from the Archbishops of Cashel and Tuam, brings news that the Bishop of Killaloe is providinge a residence for the Dominicans in Thomond, wheare they never had any residence before, onelie to affronte us and put us and them by the heires" (f. 459).

1631, October 30. Waterford.—William Browne, *i.e.*, Patrick [Comerford], Bishop of Waterford, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"I doubt not but you have heard the turmoils which proceded from these propositions exhibited to the Sorbon, and

how after many most malicious calumnies and aspersions cast wrongfullie upon virtuous, innocent and zelous persons, the authors of this catastrophe, their original dissensions, and the shamefull proceedinge in the whole busines were discovered, to the eternal confusion of the authors on both sides. I heard by common reporte that by commission from the Nuncio of Flanders there was an inquirie made of the authors of those propositions, and whate diligence was wrought to discover things I know not; but I knowe that not as much as a word was spoken or communicated to my self or any of the bordering prelates, and by soe much I can defend my self with *cap. ignoramus*. I will not trouble you with what reportes came to mine eares or with the relation of what proofes were profered, or with what avereguations (*sic*) things were carried, assuringe myself that you shall see all these passages in a better draught then may be expected from the blurr of my groce pencil; but I can in golden letters indent and expose to the view of the whole world, that I was never privie to the collection or exhibition or censure of those propositions, and that I misliked still the universalitie with which they were imputed to regulars, wishing with all my heart that the authors of sedition and discorde were condignely punished, *ne tota gens pereat*. But, good cousen, with that confidence I had in you still I will tell you a greate abuse usual in this kingdom, from which manie inconveniences doe insue: if any zelous or well meaninge man amonge us finde fault with any disorder committed by a regular, or complaine of him to his immediat superior, insteede of amendment or redresse the superior of that Order, yea and all the Order, will stand in defence of that transgressor, and holde it a pondoner,\* to boulder and defend that transgressor against all men, and thus persons of zeale and obligation to looke to the common good of the kingdom are deluded, and noe expectation given them of reformation! Moreover some inferiors are soe wilfull and headlonge in their carriage that they feare not to doe what they please because they feele that superiors dare not correct or curb them in these unseasonable times; and for want of this correction we have soe many apostats, to the greate blemish of our nation; and hence cometh that our clergymen are more and more sett at nought by the laytie, which beginneth to prie very narrowly to the behavior and carriage of our debauched clergymen, yea, and begin to mistrust clergymen after the fall of soe many apostats. Moreover our countrie is so furnished with clergymen that, ere it be longe, we are like to have one against every house, and being soe many in a poore beggerlie countrie, *facimus invicem angustias*, and the laytie begins to frowne at us, especially consideringe that moste of our clergie are idle, contenting themselves to say masse in the morning, and untill midnight to continue either playinge or drinkinge or vagabondinge; and as moste of them are unlearned, they make a trade of beinge ecclesiasticalls, thereby to live idle, sitt amonge the best, goe well cladde, and, if I would say it, swager: a man can not sitt at table to a raff of tripes, but presentlie one or two clergymen will come in;

---

\* *Sic*: doubtless for *point d'honneur*.



a man can not visit a friend in towne or abroad, but there he shall meete two or three clergymen, and alas! very few spend one hour in a twelvemonth to teache the Christian doctrine or instruct yonge childer. To kindle more fire of enmitie and discorde amonge us heere we have a new pamphlet intituled *Examen Juridicum*, the author one Edmundus Ursulanus, who hath beene so devoide of all honestie that he doubted not in revenge of the censure of Sorbon to stuffe up his hell-hacht pamphlett with heepes of manifest lyes and calumnies cast upon the bishops of this kingdome. I am ashamed and greeved that our councillmen begin to imitat apishlie the falshood of hereticks, which for want of reasons doe stuffe up their bookes with lyes: these depraved courses must have a bad end; and God of His providence will cast an exemplar punishment upon those seditious and impious monsters" (ff. 460-1).

1631, November. Waterford.—The same to the same: to much the same effect (ff. 462-3).

1631, November 17, Waterford.—Thomas Walsh, Archbishop of Cashel, to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"I writt into you in last August by Donogh Connell, preest, bound thether, and sent by him a letter for the Congregation interpreter of the [Councill] of Trent, whereof I sent a coppie to Your Reverence and recommended to Your Reverence the having an answer of it from the Congregation sent me by yourself, but [not recei]ving any interpretation of it, I send an other duplicatt by this bearer, [and] doe pray that Your Reverence solicit an answer in my favour; for I am opposed by all my suffragans, repining that any, and specially a Waterf[ord] man, shudd have that eminency over them,—but I give them leave [to say] or thinck whate they please, and doe proceed quietly *sine strepitu . . . comitatu* in my visitation; which I thinck must be omitted rather than [give] them occasions of disgusts, if I shall nott be propted by a favorable answer to my letter by Your Reverence in meanes. They have nothing to oppose but [a] limitation of the Councill which they would have me onely observe, [though] they not able to observe any other decree of it. I have visited the dioceses of Killaloe, Frennur\*, Limerick, Imely, Ardfert and Achadeogh, and am in hand with Cork, my greatest oppositer in this business; how I shall . . . with him I doe not yeet know, *quia ipse est valde tenax sui iudicii*. And before God there is very great want of visitation amongst us, for some there are among those in authority very insolent and minded to carry things with a high hand, of whom I daily hear complaints in my tribunal, which cause me infinite disquietude, and I fear that the most recent will be the most disquieting; and albeit we should succeed at Rome, yet it would be at the expense of the Holy Father, for they consider not to whom they send us. This Province is now as full as it can hold of bishops. The Cardinal Protector wrote me asking whom we preferred, Fr. Domingo del Rosario, or Richard Connell, for Bishop of Ardfert and Achadeogh, and I told him my mind, and that of all the other lords bishops of the Province: but we had

\* Sic: i.e., Kilfenora.

much rather have had to choose neither from them nor from any others, for there are too many bishops in the Province. . . . I send you by the bearer twenty crownes, a token from me to buie you paper or other trifles ; and doe promes faithfully [Your Reverence] may make boulder with me then with eny frind I know you have, and [this] without compliment or affectation, for I ame of few woords. And if please Your Reverence make triall, you shall find me soe ; therefor, I pray, make nott yourselfe a stranger to me, for I will not be a stranger to you, nor to any of that house. I send by him a busines of great consequence both for this Province and Diocess, which is to gett an union of the Church and Bishoprick of Immely to the Archbishoprick and Church of Casshil ; for both the diocesses be soe narro and little as they will make one good diocess, and they are joynd or united materialy these many yeeres by the kings and parliaments of England and Irland, which breeds a confusion in the government of them ” (f. 465).

1631, November 21. [Waterford].—Thomas Strange, [Guardian of the Order of St. Francis], to————— :—  
 “Our common state in this kingdom is very miserable and pitifull. All our houses are taken up for the Kinge, and noe man will lett us a single house to rent now. Nor I knowe no reson whie wee should demaund it, all such houses beinge subject to forfeiture, and wee nott able to make satisfaction to the landlord. Besides in the country abrode ther is no begginge, wee being nott together, and on the other side the Bishops doe stand as neere for themselves as if they were in quiet possession. soe that they will nott permitte us to use any faculties, and ever building upon the Councell of Trent. My sister was lately brought abed, and she could not obtaine licence that I might Christen her cheild ; youe may consider what is don wher there is or may be some benefit expected ; wee live every one in his frinde and kinsman’s house, and some are destitut of relievers in soe much as if His Holiness will not send the regular missionaries a new confirmation of their former faculties, many of the best rank of them intends to become parish priests, or forsake the whole kingdome, for they can nott subsist : this same many of our owne and other Orders have tould mee to my greefe. Let Father Luke be possessed that when our faculties were recald by intreaty of thes Bishops, that then we lived continually together, and were well able to live by Christid charity ; but now wee being dispersed the case is altered, and accordingly ought His Hollines to have a regard of us, wee bearing *pondus diei et aestus* these many years, and ought not to be bereved of our faculties, *nullo interveniente demerito nostro*. Wee doe not seeke either reints, revenues, benefices, or increase of wealth ; but only serve God and His people, *habentes tantum alimenta et vestes quibus tegamur, his contenti* ; and seeing persecution doth not permitte us to have it as hitherto by way of common almes, the leste is that wee be permitted to serve our freinds and relievers in ministring unto them such sacraments as they will have neede of, according to our former illimited faculties ; the which if we can not obtaine, at lest lett us have a resolut answere or denyal, that every one may shifte for himselfe the best hee may.

I am but one man, and for mine owne privat can live in as good fashion (I thank God and my freinds) as any of my rank in the kingdom both for boorde, cloathing and bed; but I pity others that have not such bolsterers and are ready to fall to some inconveniences, whereof wee have had many allready. I feare my (*sic*) that our Bishopp heere uses bad offices betwixt him and me, and all ours, for he is averse to all regulars, and Casselensis likewise, wherof I pray you write unto him: only *Thomas Root* is the only friend we have of his rank in the kingdom. You should have my answere before but that I am making a treatise for the Cistercians, I being chosen as an arbitor by Father Luke Archer betwixt him and my cosen, Casselensis, whoe placed a priest in the very Abbeys of Hollycross and Kilcoule; the deceding of the controversie is referred to Thomas Rooth and me" (f. 467).

---

#### APPENDIX OF MISCELLANEOUS AND UNDATED DOCUMENTS.

No date.—Fragment of a memorial on the advantages derivable by Spain from the conquest of Ireland. *Spanish* (ff. 469-70).

1624, May 27. Youghal.—Certified copies of testimonials of secular clergy to the virtues of the Friars Minors. *Latin* (ff. 471-5).

1630, May 18.—Bull of Urban VIII. of this date. *Copy*. [See *Bullarium Romanum*, ed. Taur., xiv. 136].

1643, May 12-22. London.—James—to John Colgan, O.S.F., at the College of St. Antony of Padua at Louvain:—"You will be sorry to hear the news I have for you regarding the Lord of Inis Gallion, *i.e.*, Concabair Meguibir [Connor Maguire]. He is still in captivity up to the present, and he is now in the most miserable prison in London, *i.e.*, the prison of thieves and malefactors, both himself and McMahan. And the Scottish Catholic Captain was taken with them from Ireland. They are all three together in a very small room—without food, without drink, without bed, except one small wretched bed for the three of them; without any place for them to go to for the needs of nature (*horresco referens*) except the chamber in which they sleep. And this is not enough for the cursed tyrants, but they say that they will be put to the quest on the 7th instant at the Session, and we fear greatly that they will be put to death. I beg of you for the love of God to make special prayer for them. Enough for the present, except God be with you! The poor brother.

*Postscript* [partly illegible] . . . "or if anything arises you shall hear of it by the first post." *Irish* (between f. 461 and f. 462).

1643, May 23. Paris.—Matthew O'Hartegan to Luke Wadding: Scarampi's journey to Ireland (f. 371).

[1660 (*circ.*)].—To Pope Alexander VII.: petition that bishops may be appointed to vacant sees, especially in Munster. *Latin* (f. 477).

1679, July 13. Louvain.—Antony Daly to Michaele Tonero, Reader of Theology at St. Isidore's College, Rome: enclosing a copy of a letter from Patrick Maginn, Abbot of Theuly [Tully?] "ad Ill<sup>m</sup> D. Tanarium, Apostolicum Internuncium in Belgio," endorsing eight subjoined *gravamina* against Oliver Plunket, Archbishop of Armagh—to wit, 1. Seminatio discordiae; 2. Tractio cleri ad tribunal seculare; 3. Persecutio; 4. Infamatio; 5. Simonia; 6. Depressio indigenarum; 7. Abrogatio privilegiorum Regularium; 8. Aversio a Catholicis (ff. 467-8).

[1792 (*circ.*)].—Fragment of a petition to the Propaganda relating to the Warden of Galway. *Italian. Printed.*

---

## VOLUME D. III.

THE first document in this volume is a letter in Spanish which bears internal evidence of being addressed to Luke Wadding, but lacks both signature and date. It opens thus:—

“I regret that Your very Reverend Paternity’s letter of October 8 did not reach me in England, that I might have seen Ussher, who suffers himself to be paid with Roman *finesses*, and glories to be remembered by learned men in so distant a country. I will apprise him of the contents of your letter, and will also apprise Your Paternity of his answer. Neither Ussher’s nor Ware’s books are to be found here. I will make diligent search for them; but I have no means of sending them from this country, where we have no messenger that can be trusted so far. In August I instructed the fathers of Louvain to send you the two religious whom Your Paternity wished to see.”

The rest of the letter is so mutilated as to yield no consecutive sense. The handwriting is that of Hugh Bourke. The letter is numbered f. 49, the rest of the volume being paginated.

1613, July 2.—The Humble Petition of Jenico, Lord Viscount Gormanston, James, Lord Baron of Dunboyne, Sir Christopher Plunkett, Sir James Gough, William Talbot and Edward Fitz-Harris, Esquires, agents for and in the behalf of others of the Lords, Knights, Citizens and Burgesses assembled to the Parliament in Ireland:—

## TO THE KING.

“Whereas upon complaint touching divers hard courses practised and used in the proceedings to the said Parliament the Council gave order to the Lord Deputy to permit four of the Lords and eight of the knights, citizens and burgesses to repair hither to Your Highness to set forth more particularly their grievances; the Lord Deputy gave leave to us your humble subjects above named to address ourselves to Your Majesty as agents for the rest, and we upon coming hither preferred a petition concerning some parts of the said disorders, which Your Majesty was pleased to accept and peruse:” [After reciting that six more were to have been appointed by the Lord Deputy to act with the petitioners, but their presence would serve no useful purpose, the petition proceeds:] “And whereas in our last petition we did omit divers of our grievances, we now present this further relation:—Divers of the Sheriffs, as namely the Sheriffs of Meath and Kildare, being desired to send precepts to several ancient boroughs in their counties, refused, alleging they had a special direction to the contrary. Some Sheriffs likewise, namely the Sheriffs of Wexford and Westmeath, having formerly sent warrants to divers ancient boroughs in those counties, and burgesses being chosen upon such warrants, the Sheriffs refused,

notwithstanding, to accept the returns of those boroughs, and so none appeared for them in the Parliament. For new corporations never heard of before by us to the number of fourscore persons or more were elected, who very few were natives of the county, for the more part captains, lieutenants and commanders of soldiers which did daily oppress the poor country, many clerks, attornies and officers of courts that by excessive fees oppress the poor, servants of great men and absentees, &c. A number in the Lower House of Parliament the first day of our sitting by force pulled down from his place Sir J. Everard, the duly elected Speaker, and set in his place Sir John Davys, who, being himself misedected and falsely returned into the House, could not be lawfully elected to that place.

“Prayer: that Your Highness will be pleased that the Judges of this Your Highness’ kingdom do signify their opinions upon the same, and that we may have warrants to maintain counsels in law upon the whole matter.” *Copy* (pp. 45-9).

1613.—Copy of the Commission sent into Ireland by His Majesty upon the Complaint of the Agents of Ireland, and other matters etc.: 1613\* (p. 49).

[1613].—Draft Petition of the “Lords, Knights and others of His Highness’ realm of Ireland now attending Your Majesty for and as Agents in the behalf of themselves and others of Your Highness’ subjects of that kingdom, by whom they are authorized” (p. 59).

1613.—Copy of the book preferred by the Agents of Ireland to the King’s Majesty in July, 1613 (p. 60). †

[1613, August].—Lord Gormanston to the Lords, Knights, Citizens and Burgesses “who imployed us to the King his most Excellent Majestie.—It is not unknown, I hope, to most of you, how graciously His Majesty received us in the beginning.‡ Upon our petition certain worthy selected gentlemen are transmitted thither to examine all errors and grievances. We earnestly exhort and desire you to proceed faithfully and diligently to your examinations before these Commissioners. We confidently affirm by His Majesty’s authority and warrant of his Privy Council, that the meanest subject there in proving any particular grievances or irregularity ought not to fear or be daunted by any personage of what degree or rank soever in that kingdom. If you neglect our admonitions, you will be accessaries to your own misfortunes. Fearing you may be dismayed at the restraint of Mr. Talbot to the Tower, or Mr. Lutterell to the Fleet, we assure you that the cause of their committal is occasioned upon collateral matters. The abode in Croydon during some part of His Majesty’s time in progress, we conceive, was to good purpose, for we lived in the view of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who hath extended several favours towards us, and admitted us to his conference touching any of our grievances, and of whom you may expect all lawful favour in course of justice. The noblemen and

\* See Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1611-1614, p. 436.

† For the contents see Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1611-14, pp. 373, *et seq.*

‡ Cf. Winwood, *Memorials*, ed. 1725, iii. 468.

gentlemen sent thither to attend the Commissioners are the lords of K. CD. Gop (?) Etz. HAB. (?) \* [and] Paul Sherlock, whom we pray you once again to assist, and make your daily recourse to him for your better instruction. As we have a most merciful and provident King, so is he just withal and do expect a due account of our allegations upon the return of the Commissioners" (p. 142).

1613, September 9. Rome.—Draft of a letter to Philip III., Catholic King of Spain, urging him to use his influence to procure a definition of the Church's doctrine *de auxiliis Divinae gratiae* [apparently by Wadding]. *Latin* (p. 69).

Same date and place.—To Philip III., Catholic King of Spain. Draft of a letter urging the foundation of an Irish College. *Latin* (p. 73).

[1613 ?].—Copy of undated letter from F. Thomas Harold to ——. Answers to a certain Schedule sent to the Internuncio in the Cause of Copinger and Harold. *Latin* (p. 80).

[1613].—Copy of the Letter sent to the King by the Catholic Nobles of the Pale in November, 1612 (p. 89).

[1613].—Petition to the Lord Deputy and others of His Majesty's Chief Commissioners in the realm of Ireland: To receive proofs ready to be offered touching some things not yet brought in question, and to consider the annexed schedule relating the proceedings of the Lower House of Parliament the first day. *Copy* (p. 146).

[1613].—To the Privy Council. Petition of the Lords, Knights and Gentlemen of Ireland remaining at Croydon: That we may be directed to attend the Commissioners for Ireland. *Copy* (p. 148).

[1613 ?].—To the King. Petition by Members of the Irish Parliament referring to an annexed schedule for a list of grievances. *Copy* (p. 150).

[1613–1614]. Copies of petitions, portions of King's speeches and other papers, which, so far as of importance, will be found in the State Papers of the period (pp. 138, 140, 152, 156, 158, 162, 164, 168).

1614, January 27. Rome.—Draft of a letter to Rev. F. José Gonzales: on the controversy *de auxiliis Divinae gratiae*. Same handwriting as on pp. 69 and 73. *Latin*. (p. 91).

1614, January 28. Rome.—Letter on the same subject as that on p. 73. *Italian* (p. 95).

1614, January 28. Rome.—Drafts of the foregoing, addressed to the Duke of Lerma, of the Council of State of His Catholic Majesty. Same handwriting as on p. 73. *Italian* (pp. 99, 103).

\* Lord Killeen and Sir Christopher Plunket. Cal. State Papers Ireland 1611–14, p. 447.

1614, January 28. Rome.—Drafts, incomplete, relating to Irish religious in Spain and Portugal: foundation of a College for Irish students. *Latin* (pp. 105, 109).

1614, June.—“Presents sent in June 1614 from the King of England to the King of Spaine:—

“Fowre fowling pieces, two plaine, and two with massive gould.

Six crossebowes, thre plaine, and thre with massive gould.

Six ryding trownks, thre plaine and thre with toppes of gould.

Fowre pictures of the King, the Quene, and Lady Elizabeth and the Prince.

Fowre water Spagnelles, fowre mastives, fowre Irishe gre-houndes and thre tomblers, two cormerants, twelve couple of hounds for the stagge.

Six pied connies, two pied bulles.

Ten horses, of which fowre amling.

Fowre amling mares.

Two horses with theyre covers of grene velvett frenge with gould” (p. 113).

1614, November 9.—Protestation made by the Natives of the Country against the supposed wrong election of Knights and Burgesses,

Die Mercurii IX<sup>o</sup> die Novembris 1614:—

“Whereas sundry exceptions have been propounded at the first assembly in Parliament and sithence against severall persons supposed to have been misselected and unduly returned unto this House, some for non-residents, some for beinge Judges of either of the benches, others of the King’s learned Counsell, some for not beinge estated in the places whence they were returned, others outlawed or excommunicated, and lastly for that some were returned out of Corporations whose charters are said in point of electing and returning burgesses to the Parliament to be defective, the examination of which, and deciding of such like exceptions, would draw a great length of time, and thereby the passage of matters much importing the service of the King and Commonwealth now in handling must have received a great stop and interruption, which might also be contrary to His Majesty’s expectation and direction given in that behalf. It is therefore consented and agreed unto by the House that the said exceptions shall be for the present session suspended and forborne for the better expedition and furtherance of the service, with caution that the proceeding to the passing of any bill or other affairs of the House shall no way be a precedent whereby the benefits or advantages of those and such like exceptions may not at any time hereafter be taken and had, so far forth as the law or allowable precedents before this Parliament would warrant and approve.

ix Novembris. 1614. Ex p. Willm. Bradley, Cler. Parliament.” (p. 115).



1614–1615.—The following are addressed : “ To my loving friend Mr. Thomas Messingham at his Chamber in Paris ” :—

“ I. *This was framed by one Mr. D. R.\** ”

“ If the proper and true fruit of good government be (as infallible it is) to settle the Commonwealth and the people of the same in the right way conducing to quietness, prosperity and tranquility, by birthright of wholesome laws, with provision of equity to maintain the safety of the subjects (wherein consisteth the honour and safeguard of the Prince) : it standeth with all reason that the body and bulk of the people, to keep them in good temper be the butt and object of royal view, in ordaining, establishing or repealing laws. In sort that, if the people may not be framed to the laws enacted, then the laws to be enacted should be framed to the people, according to that heroical device and emblem of His Majesty blazed in his best coin, after the wished union of both realms under the name of Great Britain, *Salus populi suprema lex esto*, to signify that the health, peace, and wealth of the people is the line and level of all good laws.

“ And we in this Parliament being a compound of so many nations—some Irish by birth and by descent—others by descent and not by birth—others neither by descent nor by birth, but inhabitation of one soil and cohabitation, hope and presage of plentiful propagation and firm posterity : sith these other differences, of birth, of breeding, of natural disposition, of customary inclination, and such like, may well comport with the recognition and allegiance of our Sovereign Prince, to whom we all bow with uniform obedience, that ought not to be despaired, but the same undoubted acknowledgement may consist with diversity of religion, to be condescended unto with a commiseration towards us and a tolerance of discontinued profession.

“ That as a body natural, compounded of many dissimilar parts,—flesh, bone, gristles, muscles, and sinews,—yet, in one and the selfsame integrity of a total form, is moved, fashioned, ruled and quickened by one natural form of the animating soul, which over-swayeth and governeth all those parts and members—even so the politic body of this republic, plotted and compacted of divers nations, not agreeing all in one idea and form of religion (though but one true), may stand upon one frame of unfeigned civil allegiance, to be swayed by one scepter, under one Imperial diadem.

“ And far better it seemeth to suffer such variety without breach of obedience, by connivance of our profession, for a more conveniency of tempering together and mixing in one mould the minds of those of different septs,—which hardly otherwise would come to good mixture,—than to stand striving against the stream of our approved constancy, which the more it be tried, the truer it will prove both to God and to our Prince.

“ Which being so, it is a good consequence, as we conceive it, both in reason of state and rules of royal policy, that subjects which have been so long wrested in the press of temporal afflictions, and could not be won to the intended conformity, should be

\* David Roth, afterwards Bishop of Ossory.

tollered by a milder course of moderate demeanour, and not be more wrenched with odious writhes of daily pressures. By which mitigation they may be the better enabled, with subsidy and service, both of obligation and benevolence, to meet with His Majesty's benignity in all occasions.

“The privilege of this honourable House and our freedom herein to deliver our judgment, together with our confident hope of friendly concurrence to be seconded in this motion by the rest of our colleagues and commonwealth-men (which either by education, or by their own election, are more diversified from us in religion) doth embolden us thus to manifest our desire and suit of more lenity touching the execution of penal statutes heretofore enacted against the professors of our religion. That, as the Protestants forbear the Puritan profession, and as other Princes about do allow in their states cohabitation of Protestants,—and even as God himself sustaineth all, and shineth with the beams of His material sun over the just and over sinners, and in His moderation of the celestial spheres doth intelligently govern the opposite motions of those heavenly bodies that no jar or discord is found in them—so may we expect of His Majesty's high wisdom, that, in his princely regard of our innocency, he will have a commiseration of our cause and a sufferance of our consciences, that we may tread without blame or blemish the better way of faith and doctrine which we received from hand to hand of our forefathers in the lineal succession of so many ages, howbeit others of his subjects and our cohabitants do walk other ways according to their institution or received injunctions.

“And as we sigh out with throbbes of smart for this mitigation, so we hope that our associates in this House, though swerving in opinion from this our judgment, will join with us in furthering this motion, that their recommendations, with our petition, may open a vent for the acceptation of our suit, to be first presented to the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy General and by his mediation to be further addressed unto our most undoubted Sovereign, with humble tears and prostrate hearts fixed to the ground of his footsteps;—offering our lives, the best pawns of our being, for pledges of our living fidelity to be for evermore continued towards his royal person and posterity, most lowly praying to enjoy by his clemency a suspension or forbearance of those other rigorous proceedings which hath vexed the universal body of this republic represented by us in this honourable House of Commons” (pp. 115-118).

“II. *The Humble Petition of the under-named Knights, Citizens and Burgesses of the House of Commons. To the honourable and very worthy entire House of the said Commons of Ireland.*

“*This by Sir John Everard.\**”

“It is not buried in oblivion, but must be inherent and fresh in your memories, how dutifully and with what valour and fortitude have we and others, English-hearted and English by blood, endured the rage of the late storms which have tottered and shaken the

\* Cf. Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1611-14, pp. 527, 533.

state and quiet of this poor kingdom. Neither could it be observed or registered by any that our talent was then lapped up or reposed in security. But that our hands and hearts have unfeignedly concurred to fortify and to give correspondency to such as were born in England, and were commanders, or actors, in those difficulties, was pregnantly proved by the profuse expense of our blood, and by loss of our children, kinsfolk, alliance, and friends. After, when the hand of God in strength of the Crown of England by ministry of us joined to the English generals, colonels, and servitors, hath brought things to tranquility, it pleased our gracious Sovereign to convent this present Parliament, thereby to establish the happy peace introduced by the firster lustre of His Highness's approach to the royal sceptre. In which Parliament it was propounded that our said Sovereign by birthright and judgment of all laws is the same he is—the rightful and undoubted King of this and others his dominions. Whereof we no more doubted than that day is day or that night is night. And we firmly are persuaded that His Majesty hath all incident and inherent power, privilege and sovereignty which do appertain to regality and supreme monarchy. The attainder of Tyrone and other breeders of our calamities hath been also proposed in the said Parliament together with the escheat, forfeitures, and confiscation of the lands and goods of the said Tyrone and his complices. And as in the first we could not, in respect of the clearness of the cause, but recognize ingeniously, and with great animosity acknowledge his said right and superiority, so without collocation or contradiction of any we have concurred in the just infliction imposed for the hurtful treasons and treacheries for (*sic*) the said delinquents. And although many legal exceptions were propounded by us against several persons returned as members of this House of Commons, yet such was our earnest desire to further the said Acts of recognition and attainder, as that for this time we have forborne to proceed with the examination or decision of the said exceptions, reserving the advantage of them and of other such like exceptions at any time hereafter.

“And having thus manifested in all occurrence the sincerity of our dutiful hearts to our King and his Government, we may not but firmly believe that our inward thoughts, being thus made apparent by our outward actions, will induce His Majesty to a thankful acceptation of our fidelity and service, and will incline his clemency to a princely pity, and gracious commiseration of some afflictions lighted lately upon us, for our ease. Wherein we will not presume to become immediate suppliants to His Highness, but do humbly beseech you all to solicit with us for the mediation of another, whose valour and virtue have conferred upon him beyond his own desire and designs the vicegerence and eminent authority which he doth now possess. And we do not doubt but so judicious and gracious a King, as ours is, cannot but lend unto us a gracious ear and pitiful eye when our state and cause shall be laid open unto his royal view by his so worthy and meritorious a servitor. To whose great endeavour, among other acts of consequence, the speedy ending of the northern rebellion may be well ascribed. For by gaining the Commander of Loughsuddnay, building

of boats for transportation upon the same and erecting a fort upon the in-road unto Antrim from that lough, the rebels were heart-broken and discomfitted. Of which fort, not the laying of the coronell stone alone, but a great part of the very work was by his own handy labour performed, not without much difficulty and peril through the attempts and assaults of the traitors, who in the end could not consist, when this memorable fortification was happily finished. To this the speedy cutting off of O'Douchertie in his prime and pride did add much glory. And that he was a mean to His Majesty for alteration of the copper coin, and reduction thereof from mixture to the ancient purity, hath effected no small furtherance to the trade and commerce of this land. We also must confess that we have a great benefit conducing to public quiet by the general pardon obtained by him from the fountain of mercy to all the inhabitants of this land. Wherefore we may not but be persuaded that so glorious a King will graciously respect a suit solicited by so worthy a substitute and servitor—especially when the same shall tend to the behoof of so faithful and well deserving subjects. It is not in our purpose to seek for any other remuneration of our service than the quiet of our distressed consciences. Yet may we not say that we are unjustly dealt withal when we are censured by a positive law? Whereof if the literal right should be qualified in favour of us and others who opposed our breast to the pike and bullet, and never turned back in any accident of service, it might stand with good congruity, though *ex condigno* we may not challenge that favour. Our late dear and dread Sovereign, in whose time the Statutes now extended against us were enacted, was pleased to give some tolerance to our breeding and disposition, and therefore in her time the execution of those laws was suspended. And now the proceeding in the contrary hath effected little to the end but the enriching of some prowling clerks and shearing sheriffs and the corrupt inferior officers and ministers. It is true that some in show do conform themselves (if dissimulation occasioned by fear of mulct or other punishment, or proceeding from ambition, may be said to be conformity); but that none at all of conscience (which should be the directory of those and such like actions) hath abandoned his religion, wherein he was born and bred, is neither obscure, nor to be doubted of any, be he never so mean of understanding. The excommunications, also, pronounced by the ordinaries, with the citations and conventions of their commissaries, the pecuniary redemptions exacted by them for marriages and baptisms, yea, for acts of that kind happened ten years past, do greatly press the poor, and brought them to extreme beggary. We therefore humbly do beseech you who are now our companions in making of laws (as we were fellows to you in arms) that, howsoever we do differ in religion, yet, for that we are all integrant parts of the same political body, professing the acknowledgment of one God, and for that we are conjoined together in allegiance to one and the same Sovereign, united in the fruition of the self-same air, and, lastly, who are tied in subsistence upon this our natural soil, whereupon we live and cohabit thus together—that therefore you would be pleased to participate with us in the sense and feeling of our

miseries, and to join with us in preferring this our most humble and submissive suit to the said Lord Deputy. With humble request to his lordship that he will be pleased to intercede in these causes for us to our King and Sovereign—of whose gracious commiseration we never will be diffident—but will still remain prostrate with humble hearts and inclined eyes, continually imploring for some touch of his mercy. And howsoever we shall speed or succeed in this our most humble desire, you shall ever find us your inseparable colleagues and companions—resolute without respect of peril to perform all dutiful service to our gracious King and Sovereign” (pp. 118–120).

“ III. *This by D. R.*

“ We hold it very good reason that the philosophers likeneth a good prince to a gentle father and pastor, betokening thereby that regal sovereignty is to be guided with courtesy and sweetness, for the tender child is to be gained with affection, and the silly flock must be pastured with meekness. These properties of love and tenderness towards us we have tried to our comfort in our dread Sovereign, both in other respects too long to be here related, and particularly thrusting out of door the grievous Act against our profession, which caused a general groaning and sighing not only of us and of the rest, our co-equals, of this House, but also of the Commons and the ancient inhabitants agreeing with us in uniformity of faith.

“ And where we find ourselves eternally beholding to His Royal Majesty for all his unspeakable benefits of a most peaceable and fatherly government, we may not, with sincerity of our duty and obligation, conceal this one point of high interest and considerable regard to be had of perpetuating concord and unity between the ancient, mean, and modern inhabitants of this realm, which most wished connexion can no way be better established, as we are persuaded, than by a meek condescending to their natural inclination, tempering the severity of former Statutes against recusants, and the extraordinary courses of some ordinaries and of their officials, which in short space have proceeded so rigorously that a great sort of the good subjects have been thereby near overthrown. Whereof hath followed such penury and waste that many are left unable to concur with that rate which might be proportionable to their minds for to demonstrate their gratitude to their Prince with large subsidy or other benevolent relief, whereas, these courses being mitigated or suspended, his glory might appear by their wealth and prosperity, and their dutiful good-will shine by their voluntary gratification.

“ And therefore we, knowing by our own inclination the disposition of the rest of our comprofessors in religion, do hold it as impossible to divert their minds from that acknowledgment as it is to detain a weighty body hanging in the air, which by a natural propension tendeth to the centre. Whereupon we conclude that, sith violent courses cannot be permanent, and that experience of so many years is a sufficient document to persuade the same, it may please His Gracious Majesty by intercession of his honourable Deputy General (whom we humbly beseech to be our advocate herein) to forbear the rigour of Statutes past in our disfavour, and to renew our dead

spirits with the breath of his vital clemency, which shall be the best and most effectual way to settle this realm in rest, security and happiness" (p. 121).

"IV. *A Dutiful Remonstrance of Subjects for a remove to be had concerning the Subsidy. By D. R.*

"Sith the plot of Ireland's long wished prosperity, conceived in the wisdom of our Sovereign Lord, and now beginning to be set in the frame of a settled establishment, may be well likened to a young plant of great price burgening out in the spring time with tender buds and blossoms; which, being carefully heeded by the cunning gardener, may serve for long continuance, and flourish in the interchange of many seasons both to revive the spirits of the owners, and to refresh the senses of the beholders, but once overtrodden by too much pressing, or rooted out by violence, fadeth eftsoons and withereth away:

"This green tendrill of Irish Commonwealth taking of late some vigour of life, though as yet but very weak, and in that weakness endeavouring to grow to some stature of civil estate and stability therein, whereby it may bear fruit in time to requite the care of the provident improver, if it shall be supplanted with too much weight of impositions, or be nailed in the root with grievous exactions when it should be fenced with gabions against the incursions of goat, and bedewed with moisture against the injuries of parching air, needs it must be impared and so perish, where otherwise well attended and kept, and suffered to strengthen in trunk and rind, it might stretch out branches of every side to bear hopeful blossoms of fruitful success and permanent happiness.

"It is well known unto us all, and ought to be gratefully acknowledged by all, that our continued peace of near a dozen years past, prosperously husbanded by the prudent economy of our Liege Lord, hath been a convenient mean to manure the waste soil of this desolate island with the share of his good government. And now the sown seeds beginning to blade, if they shall be either shorn to the ground, or rooted out of ground, the seed is lost and together with the same the labour of manurance.

"Alexander the Great, having won many a field with the file of his sword, when he had filled all with the fruits of peace, and in the midst of his glory had expended the most part of his treasure, soon after, through some distress, listening to the suggestion of those that would complot a course to relieve him, when in his princely wisdom he had surveyed how great a grievance might grow to his subjects by the multiplying tolladges which they were not well able to support, he thought it inconvenient instead of fleecing to flay them, and therefore answered the suggestors in the figure of a gardener, saying unto all in the person of one, "*Odi olitorem qui radicitus herbas evellit*, I hate such an overseer of a garden, which, instead of cropping the coleworts, will pull up all by top and root." To which effect Tiberius Emperor pronounced of all good princes that it was their part *tondere pecus, non deglubere*, to shear the wool, yea, and to suck the milk, but not the blood of the silly flock.

“The stock of the Irish inhabitants is generally ready to relieve the Prince according to their means, but the iniquity of the time, and disasters indured craveth a respite and regard of their disabilities. The new denizens would be excused by the infancy of their plantation, scarce settled as yet in their freeholds. And the ancient natives most pitifully do groan under the heavy burden of former assessments, of composition, intrusion, alienation, wardship, escheat, extortion of under-officers, poundage, impost, excessive rates and other grievances, together with the great mortality of cattle this present year, wherein consisteth their greatest wealth.

“But most of all the whole body of known Catholics bemoane the daily vexations that grow of this their profession by fines of recusancy, and other pressures thereunto appendant, by which no benefit accrueth to the Crown, and yet they more dismayed thereby than by any other whatsoever exaction.

“And therefore, sith the head and body by natural union doth depend each of the other in natural subsistence, it is to be pondered that the natural safeguard of each other’s wellbeing ought to be charily tendered by all; and that arm in arm as it were, *humero uno*, there be suitable correspondence between both,—the head with influence of royal clemency and pity to ease and relieve the distressed body of the subjects—and they, with the real vapours of their best digested substance, to refresh the head in a due proportion—which shall be easily agreed unto by condescending to a mitigation in *Secundo* of the late Queen, for which they present themselves most devout and humble suppliants” (p. 122).

“V. *A Supplication of the Catholic Knights and Burghesses in the honourable House of Commons for qualifying the Statute of 2<sup>do</sup> Elizabeth concerning recusants.* By D. R.

“Forasmuch as our cordial recognition of duty, affection, and allegiance hath manifestly appeared with full issue of love through the channel of our heart, in yielding consent to those propositions which in the behalf of His Majesty as for his behoof have been hitherto offered to our consideration in this honourable House, and now lastly proved by evident remonstrance of our full willingness beyond ability in the free grant of one entire subsidy; it resteth, as we have complied to his princely expectation, that we also accomplish some part of our obligation to God, to country, and to our consciences.

“For being employed by our commonwealth to represent her sighs to the ears of our common Father, as we are one day to yield account to the high Judge of our inward minds, so are we at our return from hence to be accountant to the counties and corporations whose voice and suffrage we were entrusted withal. Wherein, when a true calculation were to be made of what we received in charge, and what we have done, if we should not unfold the plaints (which long time lay pleated in the welts of our afflicted souls) and discover the mournful suit which was veiled over with the scarf of silence, now in the fulness of time, and of our number collected together, in failing hereof, we should but fall from ourselves and frustrate the long conceived hopes of friends for posterity.

“And where a desire of a pious tolerance seemed heretofore to lurk in the secret corners of our hidden thoughts without sufficient show of supplication to be made by uniform consent of the Catholic body, now, in this joyful spring of our approved gratefulness, it must needs have budded forth with more than wonted manifestation of our minds pitifully thirsting for correspondence of royal gratification, to revive the plants of our dead spirits after the winter showers of tartness suffered, and as yet continuing with smart of sorrows for mere matters of religion.

“Here, therefore, we present this our submissive petition of a moderation in the Act of *Secundo* Elizabeth, indented with sorrow, signed with tears, and delivered in this house of peace and liberty with our disarmed hands, which we would be as prompt to arm again in defence of our Liege Lord’s safety and right as we have been to his gracious predecessors, and now readily concurred in this his sanctuary of high justice to the performance of all those motions and acts which were propounded for His Majesty’s avail, most humbly suing to his unexhausted clemency that he will lend us one gracious aspect of his merciful eye to view and consider our sweating stoop under the yoke of the aforesaid Statute, which hath bowed us down so long and so low that now we are new shivered and broken, broken, we say, in our real substance and personal subsistence, but, as we hope, never to be shaken in our religious constancy.

“And this our humble supplication of more temper in that Act, and in the distasteful prosecution thereof, we dutifully pray the Lord Deputy General, under the wings of our honourable associates, to be transmitted with other Acts unto our redoubted Sovereign; to be received by His Highness in his princely consideration, that by his gracious appointment, with advice of his most honourable Privy Council, we may be relieved for future times in these our most doleful distresses, by which, whereas we were heretofore most grievously pinched, yet His Majesty receiveth thereby no benefit, the fines being ordinarily converted to private uses” (p. 124).

“VI. *The Humble Petition of the Catholic Lords in the Upper House of Parliament for mitigation of the Statute 2<sup>d</sup> Queen Elizabeth concerning Catholic Recusants. By D. R.*

“Grave and weighty affairs of their own nature require grave and mature deliberation to be had before they be attempted, and, when they are well consulted of, they also require an effectual concurrence of causes to further and finish the performance of them. We then that be Catholic in this Higher House, considering the weight and value of the cause moved by the Lower House for qualification of 2<sup>d</sup> Elizabeth, and regarding withal the worth and wisdom of the proponents—but most of all respecting our own obligation both Godward for our consciences, and toward our country weal for promoting any motion that should tend to the assurance of public tranquillity,—do hold ourselves strongly tied to join our suit with their supplication.

“Wherefore, uniting our protestation with theirs, and our humble petition likewise, we crave submissively a commiseration to be had in future times, and a moderation to be used about the said



Act, lest the successive or present age, by occasion of inflictions apt to be drawn upon them by the same, may have just cause to complain of our forgetfulness in moving, or remissiveness in following, so important a matter, so nearly concerning ourselves and our posterity, so deeply fixed in the minds of our concurrents, so universally appertaining to all Catholics in the realm, so dearly tendered by all both high and low, so proper and pertinent for preservation of amity and concord between the subjects, so powerful to maintain them in true and unfeigned allegiance; consulted of with maturity, moved with submission, requested with instancy, instanced with many examples of our neighbour countries; and imploring withal for our good furtherance the fatherly mediation of the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy, that with his honourable assent and authority our suit may now the more seriously be recommended to our gracious Sovereign and to his most worthy Privy Council, that we have not been slack nor backward in this Parliament, but have yielded our free and ready consent to all the princely motions of honour or behoof which have been made on behalf of His Majesty.

“In part whereof we rather forgot our own disabilities than our duties; and as we had a direct and lineal aspect of showing our bounden gratitude to His Highness, so also we had a reflection and retrospect toward the royal bounty and retribution, which, in our knowledge of his most benign and princely disposition, we could not but expect, both for our own ease and for relief of our posterity.

“And for the blood of us and our ancestors heretofore spent, and all the rest our services done and willingness to do more, we may not receive a more general or more contenting gratification than by a royal condescent of tollerating our consciences. That hereafter we be not, as heretofore we have been, galled with the smart and thicket of the aforesaid penal Statute, the exacting of which was no way beneficial to His Majesty” (pp. 125-6).

NOTE—“All these speeches were for the most part moved in the Parliament House, though not *verbatim* as here written.”

*Enclosed with the foregoing* :—

- I. Copy of the King's Letter to Lord Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland, thanking both Houses of Parliament there for passing the Bills of Subsidy. Thetford, 7 May, 1615 (p. 127). [Irish Commons' Journ. i. 53.]
- II. Copy of a letter from the Secretary [William Baker] of the Lord Chancellor of England\* to our Lord Chancellor.†

1615, January 27. Rome.—Letter Apostolic of Paul V. upon petition of Peter [Lombard], Archbishop of Armagh: Licence to ordain *alumni* of Irish continental theological seminaries on letters testimonial of the superiors of such seminaries without letters dimissory of their proper ordinaries. *Certified Copy*, dated May 6, 1620. *Latin* (p. 172).

\* Lord Ellesmere, afterwards Viscount Brackley.

† Thomas Jones, Archbishop of Dublin.

1614[-15], March 3[-13]. Lambeth.—“On Twelfth Night last past His Majesty gave order for a neat and well adorned mask which by the best dancers of our English Court was with great applause performed. To this mask His Highness invited the Spanish Ambassador together with the Ambassadors of Venice and the Low Countries. At the night appointed these Ambassadors severally came, the Spaniard and Venetian being seated in the Council Chamber, and the Minister for the States supping privately with my Lord Sencor.\* When the time came for the performing of these sports the Master of Ceremonies was sent from His Majesty to entreat the Spanish Ambassador to accompany His Highness to the banqueting house. But before this supercilious Spaniard would stir, he fell to question whether the States’ Ambassador were to be there or no. It was answered that he was invited and without controversy would with the other Ambassadors attend His Majesty to these revels. ‘Then’ (quoth the Spaniard) ‘will I retire myself, for I will not endure that the vassal of my master shall sit with his head covered and bear the state and place of an Ambassador, who is not so qualified and allowed from the State by whom I am employed.’ This unexpected and strange word was communicated unto His Majesty, who marvelled at the strangeness of the speech, which tended to the abolition, or at least to the infirming, of the treaty agreed upon by the King of Spain and the United Provinces. Whereupon, being somewhat moved, he sent a round message to the Spaniard that he wondered that, when the King his master had acknowledged them a free State, he should make scruples of things accommodated and made notorious to the Christian world. Here the Spanish Ambassador fumed out many rodomontados against the States, full of tartness and acrimony, saying, ‘True the King my master treated with them as with a free State, Como con un Estado libre, *tanquam, quasi, sicut*, as if they had been so, but this rather implied a resemblance than an essence.’ This, falling from such a one as the Ambassador and in so suspicious a time and from the abundance of his heart, was much ruminated upon. The Spaniard would fain have minced his intempestive speech and propounded some modifications, as that he would be contented that Sr. Nolt Carown† should sit there, but his head uncovered, or if covered, yet not within the rail or inclosure with the King, or if within that, yet in some by and back place and not in file and in the same front with His Majesty, the Queen, the Prince and himself. When all these propositions were rejected, he with some show of discontentment departed. Whereupon the King sent unto the Low Country Ambassador to entreat him to withdraw himself likewise, which he readily did, joying that so small an occasion had milked from the Spaniard so hidden and abstruse a secret. This I thought good to give unto your knowledge at the full because I was there and was an observer of these material and important passages. There is one Peacham lately committed to the Tower ‡ for certain scandalous and invective papers which by my Lord of Canterbury’s industry were found in his

\* *Sic*: perhaps for Sanquhar.

† *Sic*: *i.e.*, Sir Noel Caron.

‡ Dec. 9. 1614.

study. He was a minister in Somersetshire, but received both deprivation from his living and degradation from his orders by the censure of the High Commission before his commitment to the Tower. His Majesty is highly displeased with him because his papers reach very high, and he will be shortly called to strict account, so that, when it shall be ripe for your notice, I shall tell you more concerning the business.

“My Lord Sheffield’s three sons were by a lamentable mishap lately drowned in their being ferried over the Ouze, a river in Yorkshire. The ferrymen were drunk, and fell so ill-favouredly to their labour that the boat overwhelmed, and the three hopeful imps of that honourable house did in that miserable mischance unhappily perish.

“My Lord Chancellor hath been dangerously sick, but now, God be thanked, he beginneth to collect strength, and to be in great terms of recovery. His Majesty at his last being here gave him a personal visit which was upon the 26 of February last past. The young Lord Power hath for a time his diet and lodging in His Grace’s house at Lambeth, and because his being here is an exemplary and leading case unto the young noblemen that are expected from Ireland next spring, my Lord’s Grace doth with more solicitous care and circumspection carry an eye over him, and with all gentle and ingenious usage endeavoureth first to win him to think well of his entertainment and of the conversation of us Protestants, and then by degrees will drop in such soft and insensible distillation of virtue and religion, that if he be not of too rugged a nature, he will in the end comply to our religion and to a true obedience to His Majesty and his Government” (pp. 128–30).

1615, September 12.—The Dean and the rest of the Masters of the School of Theology at Douay. Testimonium for Mr. William Terry (Thyreus) Irishman, Master of Theology. *Latin*. (Parchment, between p. 175 and p. 176).

1615, December 18.—David Roth, [afterwards Bishop of Ossory], to Peter Lombard, Archbishop of Armagh:—“Patrick Hanratin and others in the Province of Armagh deserve well; in particular, the Vicars-General, among whom Balthazar Delahoidé, Joannes Gafnaeus, and Fergallus McEgan especially are to be remembered. The clergy of Waterford have opposed Derby Carty and his substitute for the charge of the diocese of Lismore and Waterford. The vicar of Driddath [Drogheda] received a letter from Gottifredo and the Canon of St. Mark, Ludovico Fattorino, begging answer for transmitting of John Moagher’s bequests to his sister and her children whereof they are both greedy and needy. We hear of alterations to be made shortly, and that the Deputy is called upon to receive a successor the next spring, or some other change in the Government. A strong report that your nephew Robert hath been seen at London, but without his brother John” (p. 181).

1616, April 12. Cork.—James Meagh or Myagh to [John Cronin ?]:—More persecuted by the Archbishop of Cashel and

his clergy than by the very heretics. Must appeal to His Holiness, or procure a Commission to the Archbishop of Dublin to examine the matter. His Lordship is my good friend and schoolfellow. My love to your master and his lady, to Owen Ano, Edmund Magennis, and Lambertino (p. 185).

1616, July 31.—[David Kearney], Archbishop of Cashel, to Peter Lombard, Primate of Ireland: complaining of an enclosed accusation by James, Vicar Apostolic of Cloyne and Cork, which contains but lies and calumnies (p. 186).

1616, December 10. Brussels.—Dermot O'Mallun,\* Knight and Comendador of the Order of Calatrava, Lord of Hoorne, Noble of the Palatine Household of the Archdukes of Austria, Princes of Belgium: certifying that:—

Dom. Johannes Fildeus, Lord “de Rupe Elisa,”† an Irishman of ancient family, having fought in the defence of the Catholic faith, had his possessions confiscated and was condemned to exile. On account of the confiscation of his great possessions, slaughter of his many friends and relations, and loss of all his goods for promoting the liberty of his country and faith he is worthy of relief. *Latin* (p. 188).

[1616].—Petition of Patrick Roche, a Noble Irishman, Doctor of Sacred Theology, to the Pope. Has lately dedicated a Latin poem “de Vestra faelicissima creatione.” Being in great necessity, having nothing to live on, seeks some provision or pension, or travelling money to return to his country. *Latin* (p. 191).

1617, Pridie Cal. Nov. Rome.—Certificate of Peter Lombard, Archbishop of Armagh, that James Talbot, an Irish priest and pupil of the Seminary of the City of Seville in Spain, is appointed Vicar Apostolic of the Diocese of Kildare. *Latin. Copy* (p. 192).

1618, December 31. Rome.—John Walsh to Daniel Hegan. The religious, especially those of the Order of St. Francis, are usurping powers in contravention of the Decrees of Trent. *Latin* (p. 198).

1619, February 27.—Rough drafts of letters proposing that Irish students should be admitted to the Convent at Dunkirk. *Latin* (p. 200).

1619, March 6.—Copy of Indulgence for all who in a due frame visit the Church of St. Patrick of the Abbey of Suir, of the Cistercian Order, in the Diocese of Lismore in Ireland. *Latin* (p. 202).

1619, August 4.—Testimonium from Peter Olginal, S. T. D., M.A. in the University of Valencia, to Manutius Heneus. Also from Bernard Thadeus, and Thadeus Clery. *Latin* (p. 206).

\* He was created Baron of Glean-O'Mallun, Co. Clare, in the Peerage of Ireland, by Patent, 5 Oct., 1622.

† Perhaps the islet Roca Partida in the Revilla Gigedo group, so named (*split rock*) from its appearance. One Don Juan O'Fihily served in the Spanish Netherlands in 1663. Egli, *Etymologisch-Geographisches Lexikon*. O'Hart, *Irish pedigrees*, ii. 770.

1619, October 10. Louvain.—The Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, requesting promotion for F. Luke [Wadding], of the Order of St. Francis, to the see of Waterford. *Latin* (pp. 208-9).

1619.—A Printed Pamphlet, 49 pages. Breve Relacion de la presente Persecucion de Irlanda. Año 1619. Con Licencia. En Sevilla por Gabriel Ramos Vejaino. Ascribed in MS. to Fra Patri- cius ab Angelis [Comerford]. *Spanish* (pp. 214-262).

1620, March 13.—James Ferall to Luke Wadding :—“ Upon the good report I received of your sufficient parts, being much com- mended by my brother Tuamensis and Father Hugh Cavellus, I was inclined to entreat with the Cardinal Protector for your pro- motion to the myter of Waterford. Am a suitor for faculties, and the more importunate that I see Vicars-Generals here execute the faculties I entreat for, which in any indifferent judgment might not be granted to them and to me denied without disparagement to a man of my place ” (p. 263).

1620, 15, 12, 8 Kal. April. Rome. Araceli.—A few notes on the Immaculate Conception, probably by Luke Wadding. *Latin* (pp. 265-72).

1620, November 29. Rome. S. Pietro in Montorio.—Letter of fatherly admonition from Luke Wadding to a candidate for holy orders, whom he addresses only as “ my cousin ” and “ Your Worship.” *Spanish* (pp. 273-6).

1621, November 24.—Diploma in Theology from the University of Alcalá de Henares for Ricardus Goldeus [Richard Gould] of the Order of the Most Holy Trinity (pp. 279-81). *Latin. Print.*

[1621 ?].—Recommendation for Richard Gould, of the College of the Most Holy Trinity of the University of Alcalá de Henares, from David Kearney, Archbishop of Cashel, Onel, Earl of Tyrone, Baron of Dungannon, Nicholas de St. Patrick, of the Order of St. Augustine, Provincial of Ireland, and Vicar Apostolic in the Bishopric of Elphin, and others. *Spanish. Print* (pp. 282-7).

1622, June 14.—Certificate appointing the Very Rev. John Roche, of the Diocese of Ferns, Priest, S. T. D. of the College of Paris, Canon of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter at Douai, and Pro- thonotary Apostolic, to be the lawful attorney as Proctor of the undersigned :—David Ossorien., Vice-Primas Hiberniæ ; Rich. Arthurus, Electus Limericæ.; Mauritius Hurlæus, Electus Imo- lacen. ; Balthazar Delahoide, Arm. Dioec. Vic. Generalis ; D<sup>r</sup> Jacobus Talbotus, Dioec. Daren. Vic. Apost. ; Daniel O’Drohen, Vicarius et Commissarius Apl<sup>icus</sup> Fernensis Dioecesis ; D<sup>or</sup> Robertus Barry, Prot<sup>s</sup> Ap<sup>cus</sup> et Vicarius Apostolicus Rossen. ; Laurentius Lea, Vicarius Generalis Waterf. et Lismor., et Decanus Waterf. *Latin* (p. 291).

1622, July 10. Louvain.—Certificate that Edmund Dungan, of Down, Irishman, M.A. of Louvain, is fit to preach the Gospel. *Signed*,

Jacobus Jansenius, Prof. of Holy Scripture ; attested (11 July) by Gerard Rivius, notary. *Copy*, certified, 4 June 1624, by Thomas Fleming, [Archbishop] Elect of Dublin (pp. 289-90).

1622, September 17.—Admission of Matthew O'Queely to the University of Paris : *signed* : Padet, Rector of the University (between pp. 294 and 299).

1622, September 25.—Procuration from Richard [Arthur, Bishop] Elect of Limerick, and Maurice [Hurley, Bishop] Elect of Emly, for the Rev. John Roche, S.T.D., at the Roman Curia, conferring full powers and express authority to crave a dispensation to receive consecration from one bishop with two abbots, there being at that time but one bishop—to wit, the Bishop of Ossory, resident in the country. *Latin* (p. 294).

[1622 ?].—Complaints against the Vicar of Armagh. *Latin* (pp. 299-304).

[1622 ?].—Answer to the Complaints of the Lord Vicar of Armagh against the Friars Minors of the Regular Observance set forth to the Holy Congregation De Propaganda Fide. Endorsed, Araceli, and addressed to Fr. Hugh MacCaghwell, Defender General of the Order. *Draft* with one or two alterations, apparently by Wadding. *Latin* (pp. 306-15).

[1622 ?]. Rome. S. Pietro in Montorio.—Draft letter in Luke Wadding's hand desiring free access to the archives &c. for the purpose of his history of the Franciscans. *Latin* (p. 317).

1623, January 21.—Copy of a Proclamation of the Lord Deputy and Council for the banishment of Jesuits and other priests (p. 321).

#### TO THE CONGREGATION OF REGULARS.

1623, April 28. Rome.—“It is known that in the Kingdom of Ireland by the benevolence of the King of Great Britain and the connivance of the Viceroy of the Kingdom more moderation is now exercised than for some years with Catholics and ecclesiastics. It likewise appears by a recent letter from Ireland that some of those ecclesiastics do so abuse that moderation that priests contend, seculars with regulars, and regulars of divers Orders among themselves, about their faculties ; wherefore the Catholic nobility of the kingdom are so offended that it is not expedient that greater liberty be granted to the clergy and especially the regulars, until they be reduced to better order and discipline : to which end it is suggested that a commission be sent to David Rothe, Bishop of Ossory, who is now living in Ireland, or here [Rome] be given to the Archbishop of Armagh, Primate of that Kingdom, who is now arranging to set out thither, or either of them.” Addressed to Luke Wadding at S. Pietro in Montorio. *Latin* (p. 329).

1623, May 19.—Letter of Gregory XV. to the Archbishops and Bishops of Ireland : concerning the removal of the particles of the Holy Cross from the Monastery of the Holy Cross, of the Cistercian Order, in the diocese of Cashel. *Latin* (p. 325). *Print*.

1623, June 15.—Procuration of the Rev. John Roche, S.T.D., Canon of St. Peter's &c., in the name of us Catholics of Ireland, to Pope Gregory XV., the College of Cardinals, and all who can influence our Most Serene King James especially in regard of the much desired marriage between our Most Illustrious Prince Charles and the Most Serene Infanta of Spain. *Signed*:—David Ossorien., Vice-Primas Hiberniæ; Thomas, Meden. Episcopus; Richs. Arthurus, Electus Limer.; Mauritius Hurlacus, Electus Imolac.; Jacobus Talbotus, Diocesis Dubl. Vicarius Generalis; Malachias Queleus, Vic. Apost. Laonensis; D<sup>or</sup> Jacobus Talbotus, Vicar. Apost. Daren.; D<sup>or</sup> Robertus Barry, Prot<sup>s</sup> Ap<sup>cus</sup>, Vicarius Ap<sup>cus</sup> Rossen.; Matthæus Rochus, Vic. Ap. Leg.; Daniel O'Drohen, Vicarius Apl<sup>cus</sup>. Fernen. Diocesis; Thomas Rothus, Vicar. Generalis Ossorien. Proto<sup>s</sup> Apl<sup>cus</sup>. *Seal*, Arms of Roth under an episcopal hat (pp. 326-7).

1623, September 16.—Draft Petition of the Cistercians of Ireland to His Holiness for a declaration that in time of war and schism, precluding residence in their monasteries, they are at liberty to acquire secular houses and there do all their religious offices, without the licence of the diocesans. *Latin* (p. 330).

1623, September 16. Louvain.—Enclosing Copy of Grant of Privileges by Urban V. to the Cistercians: dated, Avignon, 5 Idus Octob. Pontificat. nostri anno secundo: also Copy of Case and Opinion in favour of the right of the regulars, when expelled by persecution from their settlements, to build settlements for themselves without the consent of the ordinary. *Latin* (pp. 331-336).

1623, December 15: Louvain. — Letter of Thomas Fleming [Archbishop] Elect of Dublin to Rev. Fr. Luke Wadding: in answer to letter of congratulation. *Latin* (p. 341).

[1623].—Information about the controversy against the Franciscans raised by the Vicar of Armagh. *Latin* (pp. 343-54).

1624, March 2.—Testimonial of Maurice, Bishop of Emly, for the Rev. Daniel Daly, of the Order of Preachers, going abroad (p. 359).

1624, May 10.—Petition of the Clergy and People of the Diocese of Down & Connor praying for the appointment of Patrick Hanratty, S.T.D., V.G., as bishop. *Signed*:—Celatius Cana, Vicarius Foraneus O Durture; Hugo Luirinnanus de Ha Hocaill; Bernardus Cana, Vicarius de Sgire; Richardus Gauranus, Vicarius de Errinage; Dermittus Luin, Vicarius de Killconriala; Patricius Lariceus, Vicarius Foraneus; Seniquinus Carming, Vicarius de Bunmargi; Rogerus Tyernain, Vicarius de Bile; Donaldus O Heile, Vicarius de Darecæochain; Rogerus M<sup>c</sup>Dorach, Vicarius de Leaide; Edmundus M<sup>c</sup>Deoradh, Vicarius de Glennarma; Bernardus Duran, Vicarius de Killcaill; Eugenius Cavellus, Vicarius de Bealy; Mauritius Birneus, Vicarius de Lochnoilan; Hugo Dugan, Vicarius de Breaten; Nillanus Ceallaidh, Vicarius de Kilmoir; Malachias Birneus, Vicarius de Dromcha; Donaldus Carraint, Vicarius de Killmigain; Nillanus Trenlanus, Vicarius Foraneus; **Joannes Trenlanus**, Vicarius de

Lainaffay ; Arturus Gribin, Vicarius de Drombo ; Joannes Dermity, Vicarius de Bailedare ; Joannes Leannan, Vicarius de Dareachav ; Patricius Dese, Vicarius de Droma ; Patricius Macamagan, Vicarius de Achgallanach (p. 361).

1624, July 31. Wexford.—Recommendation of Malachy O'Queely, S. T. D., of Paris, and formerly Professor of Philosophy in that University, now Vicar Apostolic of Killaloe and Prothonotary Apostolic in the Kingdom of Ireland, to be bishop of Killaloe. In the names of:—Fr. Eugenius Fildeus, Commissarius Generalis Ordinis Minorum Prov<sup>iae</sup> Hyberniae ; Fr. Joannes Sinotus, Prov<sup>iae</sup> Custos ; Fr. Thomas Strange, Prov<sup>iae</sup> Diffinitor ; Fr. Richard Sinotus, Prov<sup>iae</sup> Diffinitor. *Copy* (p. 363).

1624, August 13.—Letter of David Rothe, Bishop of Ossory, and Vice-Primate of Ireland, to the Primate of that Kingdom dwelling in Rome : in commendation of Doctor Patrick Hanraty, Vicar Apostolic of Down and Connor, who is on his way to Rome. *Copy* (p. 367).

1624, Id. August.—In favour of O'Queely for the see of Killaloe. *Signed* :—Barnardus Kearneus, Societatis Jesu ; Joannes Shee, Societatis Jesu (p. 383).

[1624 ?].—Memorial of Patrick Hanraty [to Luke Wadding ?]:—If in your power to obtain it, procure me the bishopric of Clogher with the usual faculties to hold the vicarage and rectory of Carlingford in the diocese of Armagh (p. 374).

1624, August 17.—The nobility and principal gentry of the diocese of Killaloe to Cardinal Verallo, Protector of the Kingdom, and Peter Lombard, Primate of all Ireland : postulating Dr. Malachy O'Queely for bishop. *Signed* :—Dermitius O'Bryen, Baro de Insyquins ; Thadeus O'Brien, filius Comitis Tuomoniae ; Daniell O'Brien, Eques Auratus et filius Comitis Tuomoniae ; Joannes McNamary, Eques Auratus ; Terlagh McMahan ; Daniell McNamara ; Rowland de Lahoyd ; Boëtius Clanchy ; Terlagh O'Brien ; Daniell O'Brien. Attested by Robert Barry, Proton<sup>s</sup> Apostolicus, Vicarius Apostolicus Rossen. et S<sup>ae</sup> Theol<sup>iae</sup> Doctor, 16 Sept. 1624 (p. 373).

1624, August 18. Wexford Convent.—Fr. Nicolas Shee, Provincial of the Order of Minors, of the Regular Observance, of the Province of Ireland : recommending O'Queely (p. 377).

1624, August 28.—Unanimous Election of O'Queely by the Chapter of Killaloe, and petition to Cardinal Verallo, Protector [of Ireland] and Peter Lombard, Primate of all Ireland, to intercede with the Cardinals and His Holiness to institute him. *Signed* :—Cormac Hickaeus, Archidiaconus Laonensis et Prior Iniskatensis ; Donatus O'Mallun, Cancellarius Laonensis ; Cornelius Killinus, Thesaurarius Laonensis ; Donaldus Grypha, Cantor Laonensis, et Prior de Loragh (p. 379).

1624, August 30.—Thomas Messingham, Superior of the Irish College at Paris, to the Primate of Ireland at Rome : in commendation of Patrick Hanraty. *Copy* (p. 369).



1624, August 31. Waterford.—Provincials of divers religious Orders in the Kingdom of Ireland : In favour of O'Queely, for the see of Killaloe. Separate Certificates. *Signed*:—Fr. Rochus de Cruce, Prior Provincialis Ord<sup>is</sup> Praed. in Hybern<sup>ia</sup>. Fr. Nicholaus de S<sup>to</sup> Patritio, Prior Provincialis, Ordinis Eremitarum S. P. Augustini, S. T. D., et Vicarius Apostolicus Elphinensis Dioecesis." *Sealed* (pp. 387-9).

1624, September 4. Canicopolis [Kilkenny].—Ordinaries. Superiors of Regulars and other ecclesiastical dignitaries in conference for the adjustment of differences.

The names are appended of :—

David, Ossorien. Episcopus, Vice-Primas totius Hiberniae; Gulielmus Corcagensis et Cluanensis; Rich. Episcopus Limericensis; Mauritius, Imolacensis Episcopus; Daniel Kearney, Vicarius Generalis Cassellensis; Ricardus Conaldus, Vicarius Apostolicus Ardfertensis et Acadeonensis; Robertus Barry, Vicarius Apostolicus Rossensis; Malachias Queleus, Vicarius Apostolicus Laonensis; Laur. Lea, Vicarius Generalis Waterfordensis et Lismorensis. *Copy* (p. 391).

1624, September 4.—Recommendation of Malachy O'Queely by :—David Ossoriensis, Vice-Primas totius Hiberniae; Thomas Medensis; Gulielmus Corcagensis et Cluanensis; Richardus, Episcopus Limericensis; Mauritius, Imolacensis Episcopus. *Latin. Copy* (p. 395).

1624, September 25.—Letter of the same : proposing that Doctor Dungan be substituted in Hanraty's place, and Hanraty be ordained bishop of Clogher, where he was born, and Dr. Dungan be ordained bishop of Down, where he was born. *Copy* (p. 367).

1624, October 1. Louvain.—Testimonium of the consecration of Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin. Be it known to all that on 31st December 1623 by virtue of a mandate of Pope Urban VIII. James, Archbishop of Mecheln, consecrated Thomas Fleming, of the Order of Minors of the Observance of St. Francis, Archbishop of Dublin in the Church of the Convent of St. Antony of Padua, assisted by the Rev. Florence Conry, of the Order of Minors of the Observance of St. Francis, Archbishop of Tuam, and Philip Rovenius, Archbishop of Philippi. *Certified copy* (p. 405).

1624, October 24.—Letter transmitting the Articles touching co-operation between the regulars and seculars which Rev. John Roche, S.T.D., and Prothonotarius Apostolicus, will show Your Paternity. From :—David, Ossoriensis Episcopus, Vice-Primas totius Hiberniae; Gulielmus Corcagensis et Cluanensis; Richardus, Episcopus Limericensis; Mauritius, Imolacensis Episcopus; Daniel Kearney, Vicarius Generalis Cassellensis; Ricardus Conaldus, Vicarius Apostolicus in Dioecesi Ardfertensi et Acadeonensi; Malachias Queleus, Vicarius Apostolicus Laonensis; Robertus Barry, Vicarius Apostolicus Rossensis; Laur. Lea, Vicarius Generalis Waterfordensis et Lismorensis. *Endorsed* "ad Reverendissimum P. Generalem." *Latin. Copy* (p. 399).

1624, November 20. Vitoria.—Richard Walshe, S.J., to Luke Wadding, O.S.F. :—“This letter is for Your Paternity alone, and for never a soul besides. The writer is Father Richart Walshe, Jesuit, who says :—that the experience of a few days that he has spent at Madrid has taught him that, if any remedy is to be had by Ireland of Spain, he must be assistant in person at that Court for some little while, to apprise it of what our country has yet to urge, and of what Spain has to gain by lending us her aid : and such is the advice of all that are well affected towards us, and zealous of our common good at that Court ; who marvelled to see how well I was received by the princes, and how much my sermons were applauded by the best affected folk in Madrid, for the applause was immense and greater than had ever been known to be accorded to any in so short a time. But the same experience has taught me that it will be impossible for me to treat of aught that concerns our common weal, so long as I remain of the Society ; for they abhor to see any dealing at Court matters of any State touching not their own advantage. Wherefore I desire for God is cause and common good of our country to pass to your holy Order ; the which desire I have all this 16 years ; wherefore I pray you, cousin, to deal with Cardinal Tresco how to obtain of His Holiness a brief to this purpose (and attending my being professed, and have lived in the Society these four and twenty years) that I may make my profession in your Order within a month, and take the habit of your Order in Madrid, and if not, in Burgos. And should there need any disbursement of money, Your Paternity may send me the brief pledged for 50 or 60 *scudi*, and I will redeem it. And let the answer, ay or no, be sent with all speed to the Father Guardian of Bilbao, whose name I know not. And I give Your Paternity to know that, by reason of the experience I have had that I can be of no service to our country here, I have got leave to go thither to improve the little talent for Spanish that God has given me, and that I shall await at Bilbao the answer to this letter, and that until I see it, I depart not.

“ I have spoken of the extreme secrecy that this matter demands ; for if my desire should be frustrated and come to nought, I should be of all men the most unfortunate (nor do I a whit exaggerate) ; wherefore, if the affair may not be concluded, let it not be broached, but abide in Your Paternity’s breast, for ’tis now known to none in the world save you and me ; and again I say, Your Paternity would leave me luckless in the last degree and sad, were it but divulged and came to nought ; and so I give Your Paternity authority to show this letter to Father Hugh, understanding that his influence and care will conduce to the furtherance of the matter, besides whom I entreat Your Paternity to say not a word of it to a soul, and least of all to my brother, if he should be come to the Court. I also beseech you let me know if my own coming to Rome would facilitate the matter.

“ I look for an answer to this as soon as possible at Bilbao by hand of the Father Guardian with a letter from Your Paternity, which he is to deliver to no hand but mine ; to whom I will give the postage and all that Your Paternity shall require for charges. In all the provinces where I have preached, as those of Madrid, Salamanca,

Concepcion, Burgos, Cantabria, they welcomed me as their brother or son; and I aver in the sight of God that, if Ireland has any remedy, it will be with my help in Madrid, and if this may not be accomplished, I will betake me to Waterford, and will sit me down by the fireside like the rest; and many works in MS. that many wished me to print, will I consign to oblivion, and have them buried with me. Adieu, Father, and I implore you, let your good diligence in this affair requite me for the obligation I confer on Your Paternity in that I trust you with the power of ruining me for ever; and yet one word more, that in my judgment on this event depends the common weal of Ireland, and whether I am to be one of the best reputed men in Madrid or an I know not who of the chimney-corner and cups of ale at Waterford. Again I charge you to keep the secret: answer soon." *Spanish and English* (p. 401).

1625, March 12.—The Nuncio of Spain to The Congregation De Propaganda Fide. *Italian*.

Enclosing:—Relation of Fr. Paul Raget, Cistercian Monk of the Abbey of St. Mary of Dublin and Vicar-General of the Order in Ireland, to Cardinal Sordi, [De Sourdis?] 12 Feb. 1625.

Summary of the business.—The Archbishop of Armagh presented three memorials postulating Malachy O'Queely, John Culenán [otherwise Quilenán], and James Talbot for three Irish sees. The Superior of the Irish College at Paris deems all three fit persons, as also Edmund Dunagan. No suffragan bishop in Ulster or Connaught, two in Leinster, three in Munster. In the Province of Armagh there is but one suffragan, Thomas Deis, Bishop of Meath. The Archbishop of Tuam, Florence Conry, a Franciscan, is resident at Louvain: all the suffragan sees are vacant. The Archbishopric of Cashel is vacant: of the eight suffragan sees five are vacant.

The Bishops of Cork (William Tirry), Emly ("Ascero" \*) and Limerick (Richard Arthur) are resident in Ireland. It is not known whether the Archbishop of Dublin resides. The Bishop of Ossory, David Roth, is resident in Ireland: the three other suffragan sees are vacant. The Primatial See of Cashel is vacant by the death of the last Archbishop. Persons suggested as fit to be promoted:—Fr. Boëtius Egan, Franciscan; Edmund Dungan, Fr. Hilary Tully, Franciscan; Hugh Reilly; John Quilinan O'Henan; John Roche; John White; John Plunkett; James Plunkett; James Talbot; James Dolan; Laurence Segrave; Malachy O'Queely; Nicholas Elmer; Fr. Paul Raget, Cistercian; Patrick Duffe; Peter Hackett; Fr. Roche of S<sup>ta</sup> Croce, of the Preachers; Thady MacEgan; John de Burgo; Thomas Rothe. Armagh resides at Rome, Tuam at Louvain; my Lord Armagh prefers John Quilenán for bishop in Ulster, and he is approved by the two Nuncios. For Connaught Hugh Reilly is nominated by the two Nuncios.

Letter of the Nuncio of Flanders, dated 15 Feb. 1625: enclosing Memorial of a Discalced Carmelite in Louvain, recommending Walter Cheyvers for the bishopric of Ferns at the instance of the clergy of that diocese.

\* Sic: a mere blunder for Hurley.

Letter of the Nuncio of France, dated 28 Jan. 1625: recommending for Connaught Hugh Reilly, Francis Kirovan, James Walters; for Ulster, Culenán and Dunagan.

Letter of the Nuncio of Flanders, dated 1 December 1624, and letter of Cardinal Ubaldino, dated 13 Nov. 1624, in recommendation of Fr. Paul Ragett, Abbot of Dublin, to Abbot Fagnani. *Italian* (pp. 409-12).

1625, April 4. Avila.—Richard Walshe to [Luke] Wadding: once more enjoining secrecy in arranging his transference from the Society of Jesus to the Order of St. Francis. Not even his own brother Thomas is to know aught of the matter (p. 413).

1625, August 27.—David, Bishop of Ossory, Vice-Primate of all Ireland, to Rev. Farrell McKigan, Vicar-General of Clonmacnoise: reaffirming and reinforcing a previous (26 Aug., 1624) suspension of Terence Coghlan, priest of that diocese, by Archbishop Fleming for contumacy. *Copy*. Copy of the sentence of suspension certified by Archbishop Fleming and Francis Matthews, 16 Sept. 1631 (pp. 415-16.)

1625, September 16. Burgos.—Richard Walshe to [Luke] Wadding: Private matters (pp. 417-19).

1625, September 17.—David [Roth], Bishop of Ossory, to Peter Lombard, Archbishop of Armagh, at Rome:—"In some of my former letters I have touched how dangerous it was for our merchants to traffic by reason of the multitude of pirates which are abroad, and such as never haunted our coast heretofore. Turkish rovers now rife in the West; this maketh me doubtful whether my letters from Drogheda about the beginning of August, or from Limerick about the end of the same month, will come at all or come in time to Your Lordship's hands.

"We live here in continual fear of the infection which in England, especially in London and thereabouts, hath consumed already many thousands; and for the more safe guard here with us not only the maritime but also the inland towns are kept with watch and ward to keep out all commerce of danger. The numbers that died weekly in London were so multiplied, notwithstanding their new commanded holyday to be spent in fasting, praying and preaching every Wednesday with a solemn cessation from all servile works [that], lest the vehemency of the great mortality should disanimate the people, His Majesty commanded there should be no reckoning or enrolling how many should die by the week, as some weeks they past the number of 7000; and as it is noted by some, at least it is reported by many, few or no Catholics die amongst so many that are of every side of them carried to their graves. And yet the Protestants, but especially the Puritans, spare not to say that this plague is come from God to punish the nation for their remissness and toleration with Catholics. And this they urged vehemently in the Parliament to edge His Majesty both to execute severely the laws already enacted against them and to enact new, as though there was not enough before. But His Majesty was not inclined

so to do, and in his speech in the Parliament, before the dissolution of it at Oxford, whither they betook themselves from London (to shun the infection) he gave them a check and sharp reprehension for their eagerness in that matter. This is reported by a gentleman of the Lord of Baltimore's retinue lately come from England. This lord is Sir George Calvert, of late principal secretary to King James, a known and profound Catholic, who with his wife and children are come to dwell in this country, and now reside in Ferns in the County of Wexford, where he hath purchased lands of Sir Richard Maisteron to the value of sixteen hundred pounds. The place is called Cloghamon, where he goeth in hand to build presently, and in the interim dwelleth in the manor-house of Ferns, having left some two of his young children in Waterford, to be there brought up in a private school of humanity.

“The City agents, Sir James Gough and his brother Thomas, are always prosecuting their suit with great diligence. Sir James is to follow the Court, though not without danger, for the sickness attends on the Court from place to place. Thomas is to come home about Michaelmas to give account of their negotiations. Their learned counsel in England would make void the seisine of their liberties, and thereof I have some certain propositions averred and sent hither to Waterford, which if they be insisted upon, then must the King be impleaded and sued for justice, which will be a tedious and expensive course; but if by way of grace and favour they should be restored to their former liberties, that were more brief and less troublesome. The Captain Your Honour's nephew was employed a fortnight ago to the Lord Deputy, who is now in progress. The last Tuesday he was in Upper Ossory with Mr. Brian FitzPatrick, son and heir to the lord of that country and son-in-law to Ormond. From hence he was to go to Birrah in Ely, a new town of the plantation, and so through MacOghlan's country to Kilbeggan, and from thence back to Dublin. The Lord Deputy remitted him to the Lord Dockura, treasurer at war. The matter is that since the coming over of the last press of soldiers, Waterford being charged with four companies, and no payments of money for them these many weeks past, the citizens are driven to bear the burden of them, and to cesse themselves with their diet, which amounteth by the month above 200*l.* beside their bedding, fire and candle-light. He therefore was sent either to receive their pay, or upon default to make suit for the removing of two companies to some other place, and that being done the citizens will remit what they are behind and unpaid for the time past. He is not come home as yet. But in his absence the Lord Calfield, who is Master of the Ordnance, coming to survey the fort (the building whereof is now intermitted for want of expenses to go forward with it) as upon his coming the soldiers were in hope to be relieved by him, so upon his moneyless departure they were left out of comfort, and so for their recreation in fair weather they go a nutting and hunting of blackberries like michers that run from school when they should be better occupied. And for the waste which they commit breaking down hedges and haws no better redress than to cry, *peccavi* as some of them do *flexis genibus*.

“The Earl of Desmond, soon after the news of King James his death being gone for England from hence, betook him towards the Palsgrave and his Lady whom they name of Bohemia. His going is taken by some to be for want of a tipstaffe, which was not granted by the son as freely as by the father. Others think it was for other purpose, and for the mistrust in Holland of Grave Henrick de Nassawe; but however it be of that, in the affair of the Waterford Liberties the Agents found him no friend, but rather opposite, as all the year before, while he continued in the country, he opposed against the liberties of Kilkenny, which got him but little credit or good will.

“I have in my other letters from Drogheda and Limerick informed Your Lordship of another opposition, which being altogether groundless is also fruitless to be opposed: my ancient friend Mr. Balthazar Delahoid who, striving against the stream, runneth upon the rocks, and he would not brook Dr Dungan’s neighbourhood and insubordination: he bewrayeth such imperfections as cannot but breed a fear in his friends of his miscarrying so great a business, and in others that are but indifferent an opinion of his weakness and insufficiency for so great a charge, which hitherto was committed to him upon trust with a regard of the necessity of the time.

“Many contestations he had with the Bernardines and Mendicant Orders and with several others of the hierarchical clergy. I did one man’s endeavour to put things in quietness. I think it is great inprudence in us to proclaim our own domestical imperfections.

“And now having a new Protector that hath a desire to further us with erecting a new seminary in the City (as we hear) it is our parts rather to animate him for so good a work.

“But it grieveth me that the good town of Drogheda is now these four years past made the stage of ecclesiastical controversies” (pp. 421-3).

1625, October 18. Logroño.—Richard Walshe [S.J.] to [Luke] Wadding: renewing with great urgency his prayer for admission into the Franciscan Order. English translation with copy of the Spanish original scrawled in the margin (pp. 428-9).

1625, November 29. Paris.—Fr. Francis to the Cardinals of the Congregation of the Holy Office:—As to the succession to the Primacy vacant by the death of Peter Lombard, Archbishop of Armagh. David Rothe, Doctor of Salamanca, Bishop of Ossory, and Vice-Primate, is to be preferred to Thomas Deis, Doctor of the Sorbonne, and Bishop of Meath, both by reason of his authorship and of his twelve years’ experience as Vice-Primate (pp. 432-7).

1625, December 5. Paris.—The Nuncio of France to Cardinal Millini: enclosing the foregoing paper. *Italian* (p. 439).

[1625].—Judgments of Maurice, Archbishop of Cashel, and John, Bishop of Cork and Cloyne, committed to writing in the year 1514, showing that the Mendicant Orders in Ireland were exempt *juxta decretum* from the canonical portion before Sacri Concilii Tridentini Sess. 25, Decr. de reform. c. 13. Letters executory of the said

Judgments by Maurice, Earl of Desmond, dated the feast of St. James the Apostle, 1515. Also argument to prove that the Mendicant Orders are exempt from the canonical portion pursuant to Sacri Concilii Tridentini Sess. 25, Decr. de reform. c. 13: embodying, in evidence of the antiquity of the privilege, the aforesaid judgments and letters executory, and an opinion of William, Bishop of Meath, dated May 17, 1509, approving a decree of the Provincial Council of Armagh made on the octave of Pentecost, 1496. *Latin. Copies* certified by Francis Matthews, 28 Dec. 1625. *Sealed* (pp. 443-50).

[1625?] Rome.—[The Protector of Ireland?] to James Barron, Ord. Cist., Abbot of Vallis Salutis: has heard complaints of Matthew Roche, who is now said to be paying the penalty of his temerity in prison: we will also take care that he meets with condign punishment. *Latin* (p. 452).

[1625].—Relating to the election of a successor to the Primate of Ireland, Peter Lombard, deceased at Rome in 1625. The choice lies between Hugh MacCaghwell, of the Minors of the Strict Observance, an Ulsterman, Henry Mellan and Maurice Ultan, of the same Order, and (of the secular clergy) Edmund Dunagan, S.T.D., lately created Bishop of Down and Connor; but MacCaghwell is deemed far the most worthy for age, learning and experience of affairs. Unsigned. *Latin* (pp. 454-6).

[1625].—Summary of Relations in regard of the Election to the Metropolitan Sees of Armagh and Cashel. From this document it appears that the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, and the Duke of Pastrana, by order of the Infanta, supported MacCaghwell for Armagh, and that the clergy of Ireland were unanimous in favour of Thomas Walsh for Cashel. *Italian* (pp. 458-60).

[1625].—Exceptions against the Bishop of Ossory in the Province of Leinster in Ireland being appointed to the Archbishopric of Armagh in the Province of Ulster in the same Kingdom. Likewise against the Bishop of Meath. Both Ossory and Meath embraced the cause of the heretics in the last war, ended 1602. Arguments for and against the proposed drawn out at considerable length. *Latin* (pp. 462-76).

[1625].—The Primacy. Edmund Dunagan, Bishop of Down, Ulsterman, Doctor in Theology, of most unblemished character, and held in much veneration by the nobility, clergy and people, recommended by the Nuncio of France, the Nuncio of Flanders, the Queen of France, the Infanta of Flanders, the Province of Armagh, the Clergy of Ulster, and the Earls. *Italian* (p. 477).

Bonaventura Magennis, Ulsterman, of noble birth and a good life, manners and doctrine, is recommended by the Nuncio of France, the Earls, the Clergy and People of Ulster, the Church of Armagh, the Vicar Apostolic of Down (p. 478).

[1625].—Postulation of Hugh MacCaghwell for the Primacy, and of Thomas Walsh for the Metropolitan See of Cashel. *Latin* (pp. 482-4).

[1625].—Fr. Francis, Capuchin, avers that four or five bishops are as many as Ireland by reason of its poverty can afford to support, and proposes the appointment of an Apostolic Delegate to determine disputes between regulars and seculars. *Italian* (p. 486).

[1625].—The Primacy. Reasons for not increasing the Irish Episcopate—*e.g.*, 1. The extreme poverty of the people: 2. for most purposes vicars-general suffice: 3. Ulster no residence for a Catholic bishop. Also reasons for not preferring a regular or a native of Connaught. The choice therefore between Deis and Roth, and the latter preferable. *Latin* (pp. 498–501).

[1625].—The Earl of Tyrone to Cardinal Ludovisi: praying the appointment of a native of Ulster. No one more fit than Father Hugh Caghwell, of the Order of St. Francis, now in Rome in the Convent of the Friars Minors of Aracoeli, lector primarius. *Signed*: El Conde de Tyron. *Latin* (pp. 502–4).

[1625].—Proposed for the Church of Armagh: by Fr. Francis, Capuchin, the Bishop of Ossory, Vice-Primate, or the Bishop of Meath; by the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, the Most Serene Infanta, the Spanish Ambassador, and the two Relations, A, B, from France, F. Hugh MacCaghwell, Lector of Aracoeli; by Relation B from France, F. Henry Melan and F. Maurice Ultan, of the Order of Minors, Edmund Dunagan, secular priest; by the Dominican Order, a suggested Dominican. For the Church of Cashel: by the Clergy of Ireland, through their agents and the Duke of Pastrana, Thomas Walsh. *Italian* (pp. 506–7).

[1625].—To Cardinal Borghese on behalf of the Order of Preachers of Ireland. Recommending one of the Order to be appointed to Armagh in place of Peter Lombard. *Latin* (p. 602).

[1625].—To [the Cardinal Protector?]: challenging exceptions to the life and doctrine of [Edmund], Bishop of Down, for whom Fathers Hugh MacCaghwell, Antony Hickey, Patrick Fleming and others in the City will make answer. *Latin* (p. 554).

[1625 or 1626].—To the Congregation of the Holy Office: Opinion of John, Bishop of Ferns, in Ireland, concerning the provision for the vacant Church of Armagh. Deploing the intempestive ambition which the vacancy has evoked. The best man should be preferred, especially considering the eminence of Ussher. *Latin* (p. 576).

[1625?].—List of the Churches and Monasteries in the Kingdom of Ireland taxed in the Books of the Apostolic Chamber:—

	Florins
“Metropolitan Church of Armagh .. ..	1,500
Monastery of SS. Peter and Paul Apostles: Eremites of the Order of St. Augustine .. ..	60
See of Derry .. ..	120
Down .. ..	230
Increment by union with Connor ..	100
Dromore .. ..	50



	Florins
See of Raphoe, untaxed .. .. .	
Kilmore .. .. .	33
Meath .. .. .	1,000
Monastery of Blessed Mary of Kells : Order of St. Augustine .. .. .	60
Monastery of Blessed Mary of Trim : Order of St. Augustine .. .. .	100
See of Ardagh, in the Province of Armagh .. .. .	33
Clonmacnoise .. .. .	300
Clogher .. .. .	38
Metropolitan See of Dublin .. .. .	2,600
Monastery of St. Thomas the Martyr : Order of St. Augustine .. .. .	250
See of Ossory .. .. .	140
Cistercian Abbey of Jerpoint .. .. .	50
See of Leighlin .. .. .	80
Ferns .. .. .	80
Metropolitan See of Cashel .. .. .	4,000
See of Emly .. .. .	120
Limerick .. .. .	140
Cloyne .. .. .	33
See of Cork not found to be taxed, but supposed to be united with that of Cloyne, though no mention thereof in the books.	
See of Waterford .. .. .	50
Lismore .. .. .	120
Cistercian Abbey of Suir .. .. .	60
Borgalii et Hortalii, Ordinis S. Augustini .. .. .	50
Melansid :* Order of St. Augustine : with the Monastery of Melansid are united the vicarage parochial of Tollochan in the diocese of Lismore, yielding 6 marks sterling, which are to be added to the tax, and the rectory parochial of Gary, yielding also 7 marks sterling, which are to be added to the tax .. .. .	33
See of Ardfert .. .. .	60
Monastery of SS. Peter and Paul Apostles .. .. .	50
See of Aghadoe .. .. .	33½
Killaloe .. .. .	100
Ross .. .. .	66
Monastery of Kilfenora not taxed, or at any rate not so found	
Metropolitan See of Tuam : with which is united the See of Enaghdune, wherefore to be added to the tax .. .. .	210
tax .. .. .	130
The Cistercian Abbey of St. Mary Collis Victoriae [Knokmoy] .. .. .	40
Benedictine Monastery of St. John the Evangelist .. .. .	33
See of Elphin .. .. .	66
Lottobre [Lough Oughter] : Premonstratensian Order	0
Cistercian Abbey of St. Mary de Bulley [Boyle] .. .. .	60

\* Sic : Perhaps a clerical error for Molanfide.

					Florins
See of Clonfert	..	..	..	..	300
Achonry	..	..	..	..	33½
Mayo	..	..	..	..	110
Kilmacduagh	..	..	..	..	40'

*Latin* (between pp. 535 and 536).

1626, January 16. Dunmoylan.—Cormac Hickey to Anthony Hickey [at St. Isidore's], Rome :—“ I wrote several times ere this and received noe answere, whereof my mynd was trobled and all my revivinge was that longe passadge and jornie, yett againe and againe will truble Y<sup>r</sup> Paternity further and will nott cease afor I obtaine my desire, that is, concerning Malachias, the one person who renovated and transformed our poor barbarous obstinate land, and brought it to the light which it had not during my time, hitherto. Believe me (my brother) in truth, upon my conscience, I do not misrepresent such a case. Wherefore we (the clergy and laity) observe your diligence (and I especially observe it) and your earnest endeavour, so far as lies in you and yours, to promote him to be master in the diocese of Killaloe. For they have loved him as a father, and also as a counsellor, over every one else ; because everything he teaches, his life and acts are in accordance therewith :—my brother, I could not enumerate his benefits to his district and likewise to the surrounding province. Wherefore let us not observe you timid or forgetful of us.—Enough of this. As regards news, your father and mother are living, weak enough ; Turlogh and Una are full of sickness, at last. Thady, Brian, and Conor are without family ; Richard and the rest of the children are healthy with a good family ; your brother Andrew has changed his life ; James is well with a big family. I am living with Richard in Dunmoylen and, as I told you before, I got my place in Killaloe and Scatterly Island. The Bishop of Limerick said to me to ask a certain thing, belonging to the see of Limerick, from the archbishoprick, and that Malachias will not get this without writing to ask for it, &c. But may God put it into your own heart and the hearts of the Superiors to send [him] to your own country in the manner which is best.

*Postscript.*—“ My brother, I see and hear that every other Order is subject to rules, and especially the Order you belong to, and yet every one of them full of concern and earnest endeavour to improve and place on an eminence every one connected with them : this is enough to stimulate you. Again, the protection of God to you until we see each other.” *Irish and English* (p. 602).

1626, January 31. Brussels.—The Nuncio of Flanders : reporting in favour of an Ulsterman and especially of Hugh MacCaghwell for Primate. Signature illegible. *Italian* (pp. 604–6).

[1626, January ? Brussels ?].—The Nuncio of Belgium : recommending Hugh MacCaghwell, next Edmund Dungan, Bishop of Down and Connor, and lastly Hugh O'Reyly, Bishop of Kilmore. Endorsed as received on 27 Feb. 1626 (pp. 636–8).

1626, February 4. Barbastro.—Copy of letter of the King of Spain to the Pope recommending a Dominican for Primate. *Spanish* (p. 608).

1626, February 7. Brussels.—The Nuncio of Flanders to——— : enclosing a memoir of the Earl of Tyrone on the question of the Primacy. *Italian* (p. 617).

1626, February 21. Brussels.—The Nuncio of Flanders to——— : enclosing memoranda by an Irishman of sufficient zeal and piety touching the forthcoming election of two Archbishops for Ireland : as follows :—

“Names and origins of the Irish Ecclesiastics for whom sees are now postulated at Rome.

“For the Primacy of the Church of Armagh the following are named :—The Reverend Thomas Dece, Bishop of Meath, born in the Diocese of Meath, educated in France, and there elected and consecrated to the bishopric, Anglo-Irish, strongly affected towards the English and French.

“The Reverend David Rothe, Bishop of Ossory, born in the City of Kilkenny, Province of Dublin, and educated in Flanders and France, Anglo-Irish, affected towards the English and French.

“John Roche, Priest, Anglo-Irish, Prothonotary Apostolic in the town of Ross in the Diocese of Ferns, and Province of Dublin, born in Spain, and educated in France.

“The Reverend Fathers, Fr. Luke Wadding, of the Order of St. Francis, and Fr. Richard Wadding, of the Order of Eremites of St. Augustine, Anglo-Irish, born in the City of Waterford, Province of Cashel, and educated in Spain.

“The Reverend Father Fr. Hugh MacCaghwell, of the said Order of St. Francis, Reader of Theology in the Convent of Aracoeli, Old Irish, born in the Diocese of Armagh, and educated in Spain. The Reverend Father, Fr. Richard de la Peña, of the Order of St. Dominic, born in the Diocese of Meath, Province of Armagh, Old Irish, and educated in Spain.

“The Reverend Father Fr. Dominic Nugent, of the said Order, Mixed Irish, born in the Diocese of Meath and Province of Armagh, and educated in Spain.

“The Reverend Father Fr. Antony of St. Mary, of the Order of St. Dominic, born in the Province of Tuam, and educated in Spain, Anglo-Irish.

“For the Church of Cashel the following are named :—Thomas Walshe, Priest, of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, Anglo-Irish, born in the City of Waterford, in the Diocese of Lismore and Waterford, and Province of Cashel, and educated in Spain.

“The Reverend Father Fr. Dominic de Rosario, of the Order of St. Dominic, born in the Diocese of Ardferf and Aghadoe, Province of Cashel, and educated in Spain, Old Irish.

“The Reverend Father Fr. Thomas Power, of the said Order of St. Dominic, Old Irish, born in the Diocese of Lismore, Province of Cashel, and educated in Spain.

“The Reverend Father Fr. James Arthur, likewise of the Order of St. Dominic, born in the City of Limerick, Province of Cashel, and educated in Spain, Reader of Theology in the Convent of Leon, Anglo-Irish.

“Malachias Quilly, Vicar-General and native of the Diocese of

Killaloe, Province of Cashel, Old Irish, educated in France. Philip Hogan, Treasurer of the Church of Limerick, Priest, of the Province of Cashel, Old Irish, and educated in Spain." *Latin* (pp. 640-44).

— Letter accompanying the foregoing list.

"In the Kingdom of Ireland there are two or three kinds of Irishmen, of whom some are commonly called Old and mere Irish, others Mixed, others, lastly, are justly called Anglo-Irish. The Old are those who are sprung from the Spaniards who settled in the island of Ireland 3,000 years ago; the Mixed are those who are descended from the English who invaded the said Kingdom 500 years ago and the Old Irish that intermarried with them, from whom are sprung very many of the noble houses of Ireland, as those of the Geraldines, Burghs, Butlers, Barrys, and several others. Those, lastly, are called Anglo-Irish who at the said time, and continuously thereafter to the present, came into the Kingdom by order or command of the Kings of England, and so separated themselves from the Old Irish that they desired neither treaty of firm friendship, nor matrimony with them, and disdained to share with them in laws or customs or language, but in all the matters aforesaid preferred still to be alien from them and accordant with the English in manner of living, laws and language. And in all the wars also waged by the Supreme Pontiff and the King of the Spains against the King of the English they always (although Catholics, and professors of the Roman faith) held themselves on the side of the Kings of England,—the Old Irish and the Mixed fighting along with the Catholic Kings and the Supreme Pontiff against the said King of England. These Anglo-Irish also in the general Councils or Parliaments of the Kingdom of Ireland and in some also of their own cities enacted some laws, little Catholic, against the liberty in Ireland of the Roman Church itself, and to the hatred and hurt of the Old Irish: as, that the Kings of England had assumed to themselves the dominion of all monasteries and ecclesiastical rents in Ireland, that any Catholic who on the Sundays or feast-days did not go to the churches of the Protestants should pay for each default nine pence, and if convicted of hearing Mass, one hundred marks for each occasion. And in the City of Waterford these laws have been enacted, viz.—that no Irish, except those born in the city, can profit by any ecclesiastical dignity in the same, also that none may preach in the church of that city in the Irish language, and lastly that no Irish songs shall be sung through the city. These and laws like these the Anglo-Irish enacted in hatred of the Old Irish, and so far are they separated in customs and manner of living from the Old and Mixed Irish. But the Mixed and Old for the most part agree between themselves in manner of living, language, and customs, and therefore in respect of the controversy now arisen between the Old and Anglo-Irish they make common cause. For just as these two nations are sprung from diverse and at the same time adverse stocks, to wit, the Spaniards and the English, so also they seldom agree between themselves even if they be ecclesiastics or religious of the same Order, for as their conditions are diverse and their inclinations contrary towards their brethren and the nations by which at first they came

into Ireland, so they are led to differ in opinions and quarrel about ecclesiastical rule and the politics of the whole kingdom, insomuch that, whenever an Irish see is vacant, each sort would have one of themselves chosen for bishop, that in the voting both in the Provincial Councils and in the Parliament of the Realm that party which has the more bishops may prevail over the rest, as well in making laws as in shewing favour to the nation which it most cordially loves.

“2ndly. It is to be noted that in Ireland all the titled nobles, gentlemen and magnates of the kingdom commonly dwell without the cities in their own castles or country houses. But in the cities and corporate towns commonly live the merchants, artisans, receivers of foreigners, and the like, deriving their living from contracts of selling and buying, exercising the public offices of their town, who are all generally Anglo-Irish, and use the customs and language of the English.

“3rdly. It is to be noted that very many dioceses in Ireland, and especially those which are now vacant, have their mother and principal churches placed without the cities of the Anglo-Irish, for which petitions are being made, and in all these churches and dioceses generally they use the Irish language in common conversation and preaching.

“These points being so noted, I will advance the arguments of both sides for electing their own men to bishoprics.

“First, therefore, the Anglo-Irish for their side argue:—The Anglo-Irish ecclesiastics are more tolerated in Ireland by the Council and Justices than the Old Irish, for their fathers and predecessors always faithfully obeyed the Kings of England, and never bore arms against them as did the Old and Mixed Irish, and accordingly their sons, even when ecclesiastics, are the more readily permitted by the said Council and Governors of the kingdom to live therein than the Old Irish whose ancestors often rose against them in arms, and therefore, since now in Ireland the bishops are supported by the charity of the friends and Catholics with whom they dwell, rather than out of the ecclesiastical rents due to them, they (at least in this time of persecution) seem preferably to be elected bishops who are the more tolerated and permitted to live amongst their friends; but of this sort are the Anglo-Irish, who ought therefore rather to be elected bishops than the Old Irish.

“2ndly. The Anglo-Irish, from infancy educated in the customs and language of the English, were better able to hide themselves among the heretic Governors and Ministers of the kingdom than the Old Irish, who are ignorant of the English language and the peculiar manner of living of the English, and consequently were longer able to preserve themselves from molestation so as to make a richer spiritual harvest among the Catholics, therefore the said Anglo-Irish are to be elected bishops in the dioceses now vacant in Ireland before the Old Irish.

“3rdly. The Anglo-Irish, as born and educated in the cities and corporate towns, are more civil in manners and education than the Old Irish born and bred in the country, and consequently they seem more fit and proper to instruct the people of all the dioceses of Ireland

than the Old Irish. Therefore ought Anglo-Irish ecclesiastics to be elected bishops in all the vacant dioceses, and not Old Irish.

“To these Arguments of the Anglo-Irish thus answer the Old Irish.

“To the First they say that the Councillors and Ministers of the King of England in Ireland desire no Catholic ecclesiastics at all, Old or Anglo-Irish, to be in Ireland, and if they only permit Anglo-Irish ecclesiastics to remain there among known friends, this permission is not positive but negative only, which also the Old Irish equally well themselves enjoy, for in all cities, towns and places of the whole kingdom they preach in presence of Catholics, and as often as the magistrate persecutes the Old Irish, so often also and with the same vigor he persecutes the Anglo-Irish. So that, as long as the Old Irish ecclesiastic cannot teach or preach, neither also can the Anglo-Irish: for indeed the Old Irish preaches many a time when the Anglo-Irish does not dare to speak. That the Anglo-Irish are esteemed to be more tolerated in the kingdom than the Old Irish ecclesiastics comes about perhaps on this wise, that the Councillors of the Kingdom know well that the Anglo-Irish are as little affected towards the Old Irish as the Councillors themselves are, or that their ancestors served the King of England against the Supreme Pontiff and the Catholic King of Spain, and for these causes they ought the less to be honoured by the Catholic Church or promoted to ecclesiastical dignities.

“As to the 2nd Reason, to wit, that on account of the said reasons the Anglo-Irish are the better able to hide themselves among the heretics of the Kingdom, as being English or Anglo-Irish, than the Old Irish, and this where only are heretics or Anglo-Irish without any admixture of the Old Irish. But among the Catholics who use the country language and customs the Old Irish are much better able, as naturally sprung from them, to bear themselves, who undoubtedly better know their own language and the customs of the country. Since therefore Irish Bishops are rather to be appointed to aid the Catholics of the country than to convert the English heretics governing them, it seems more suitable that the Old Irish should be admitted to such dignities than the Anglo-Irish.

“To the 3rd Reason: If we talk about civility and a civil manner of contract of selling and buying there is no doubt that the Anglo-Irish, born in cities, have had more opportunity to acquire civility than the Old Irish; but if the question be of the civility of good manners or about the virtues of liberality, hospitality and charity towards all, it is certain the exercise of the said virtues was wont to flourish much more among the Old than the Anglo-Irish, which, indeed, is easily proved, inasmuch as all the Saints of Ireland as well ancient as modern, who are venerated by the Church, are sprung from the Old Irish, whereas from the Anglo-Irish no man of special sanctity as yet is known to have sprung. Whereas, therefore, the civility of the manners and virtues of the Saints is more to be sought in bishops than that of contracts, the Old Irish, who have received, as it were, by hereditary right the exercise of the said virtues from their ancestors, are rather to be chosen bishops than the Anglo-Irish, whose predecessors exercised the arts and customs

of acquiring worldly possessions rather than the said virtues, but neither are they to be altogether excluded from the exercise of the said virtues, although they do not attain to the excellence of the virtues of the Old Irish. In this manner therefore the Old Irish answer the arguments of the Anglo-Irish.

“ But the arguments which militate for the Old Irish themselves are as follow :—

“ The First is : Since the predecessors of the Old Irish ecclesiastics of Ireland are those who first founded all the Episcopal Sees of the whole kingdom, built the churches and liberally endowed them with lands and annual revenues, for all were founded before the English first came into Ireland, and therefore the ecclesiastics sprung from them, being sufficiently qualified, have more right to occupy the said sees than the Anglo-Irish whose ancestors received from the English Kings the ecclesiastical lands, unjustly occupied by them, which they or their heirs now possess.

“ 2nd. Almost all Episcopal Sees now vacant in Ireland have their mother and principal churches without the cities of the Anglo-Irish who now seek election to these sees, and in all these dioceses all alike speak the Irish language, and sermons are wont to be made and instruction given to Catholics in that language, which the Anglo-Irish are in the habit of speaking not only inelegantly but even incorrectly, and therefore are they less fit to be prelates of the said churches than the Old Irish, who are known in the dioceses and provinces themselves, and naturally know their own mother tongue.

“ 3rd. The Anglo-Irish, bred in the cities and towns in English fashion from infancy, cannot, now the greater part of their life is past, desert this their mode of living, and conform themselves to an unaccustomed manner of life, and therefore cannot duly reside in those dioceses situated in the country, but rather commonly live among their townsmen or fellow-citizens, an example of which appears sufficiently plain in the case of the Primate of Armagh lately deceased, for since he was an Anglo-Irishman born in the City of Waterford, he never visited his archbishopric, although the Supreme Pontiff very often enjoined this upon him. Wherefore the Anglo-Irish are the less fit to be prelates of dioceses far distant from their cities, and being in the country, than the Old Irish born in the same.

“ 4th. The Anglo-Irish have contrary natural conditions, and as it were a natural enmity engendered by English education, in their character, to the Old Irish, and similarly the Old Irish have a natural aversion to the descendants of the English who inflicted the greatest injuries upon them ; therefore in the dioceses, in which the more part and generally all the subjects are Old Irish, the Anglo-Irish ought not to be chosen bishops, nor the Old Irish in dioceses in which the more part are Anglo-Irish, lest the prelates and their subjects fall into dissension among themselves. Since, therefore, in the dioceses now vacant in Ireland, the greater part, indeed almost all the subjects are Old Irish, from the Old Irish and not from the Anglo-Irish their bishops ought to be chosen.

“ 5th. The Anglo-Irish have more bishops chosen from themselves

now in Ireland than have the Old Irish, even in dioceses in which they commonly use the Irish language, and in which the Old Irish are more numerous than the Anglo-Irish subjects, and also they had the last Primate chosen from them. Since therefore they and the Old Irish (as has been said) frequently differ with one another and are at variance, the Anglo-Irish ought not to have any more bishops until the Old Irish have as many as they. Therefore in the churches now vacant not Anglo-Irish but Old Irish ought to be chosen prelates.

“ Lastly, all the Anglo-Irish are very much inclined to favour the English from whom they descend, and will obey them more willingly than any Catholic King so long as the English King concedes to them liberty of conscience ; and would have the laws, although unjust, enacted by the English and the Anglo-Irish themselves in the Parliaments of Ireland against the Old Irish and the liberty of the Church always to be observed in Ireland ; and therefore the Church ought to take care lest the number of their prelates be increased, lest in the Parliament of the Realm, by the majority of their votes laws being enacted against her in the kingdom, the Church receive some injury with the approval of the Anglo-Irish Bishops.

“ These are the arguments which I hear alleged by the Old Irish on behalf of themselves, which, since I am not able to answer them myself, I remit to the consideration of the reader. However, that in a matter so grave and pertaining to the greatest utility of the whole Kingdom of Ireland and the Catholic Church I may enunciate my opinion truly and as my conscience dictates : I say that in my judgment (saving always a better) in the dioceses and churches in which there is a greater number of Old Irish than Anglo-Irish it is unfitting for an Anglo-Irishman to be chosen bishop so long as any Old Irish equally learned and virtuous are found in the said province, but in churches or dioceses in which the more part of the subjects are Anglo-Irish, let not an Old Irishman be chosen, but an Anglo-Irishman. And since the churches now vacant, especially Armagh and Cashel, have without doubt, by far the greater number, nay, almost all their subjects Old Irish, I think that for them Old Irish ought to be chosen.

“ And as for Armagh, indeed, concerning which Your most Illustrious Lordship has questioned me, none, whether of bishops or non-bishops who, I hear, at Rome are postulated for that Church, do I judge so fitting or worthy as the Reverend Father Friar Hugh MacCaghwell, of the Order of St. Francis, Reader of Theology in the Convent of Ara Coeli.” *Latin* (pp. 640–9).

1626, July 27. Drogheda.—The Clergy of the Province of Armagh : attesting the amicable relations of Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin and Primate of Ireland, with the religious Orders. *Signed* : Edmundus, Electus Episcopus Dunensis et Conerensis. Hugo, Episcopus Electus Killmorensis. Patricius Mathaeus, Ardmachanae Dioecesis de Capituli electione Vicarius sede vacante Generalis. Patricius Hanratinus, Dromorensis Dioecesis Vicarius Apostolicus. Joannes Gauneus, Ardachadensis Vicarius Apostolicus. Fergallus



McKegain, Vicarius Generalis de Cluain McNeis. Patricius Coñæus, Decanus Ardmachanus, et Vicarius Apostolicus Dioecesis Clochorensis. Joannes Rogerius, Prior Ardmachanus, et olim Vicarius Generalis Dromorensis Dioecesis.

Certificate attached to the foregoing :—

“Ego Fr. Patricius Barneval, Dei et Apostolicæ Sedis gratia Abbas de Mellifonte, Ardmachanæ Dioecesis, necnon Cisterciensis Ordinis in Provincia Ultoniæ Commissarius, fidem facio supra-dictorum subscriptiones veraciter esse proprijs eorum manibus conscriptas. In cuius rei testimonium manum meam cum sigillo meo apposui. Datum apud Villam de Drogheda die decimo sexto Octobris, Anno 1626.”

*Signed* :—Fr. Patricius Barneval. *Seal. Latin* (p. 652).

1626, August 12.—David [Roth], Bishop of Ossory : to the same effect. *Signed and sealed. Latin* (p. 657).

1626, August 20. Waterford.—To the Pope : profession of faith of Fr. Thomas Madan, of the Cistercian Order, upon his preferment to the office of Abbot of the Monastery of Mothel, Diocese of Waterford. *Signed, sealed and witnessed. Latin* (p. 660).

1626, August 23.—Decree of the Sacred College De Propaganda Fide made, 23 August 1626, for the removal of certain abuses in the practice of the clergy both regular and secular in Ireland. Draft, *signed*, Franciscus Ingelus, secretarius. *Latin* (p. 658).

1626, September 18. Rome.—Thomas [Walsh], Archbishop of Cashel, to the Sacred Congregation : attesting the fitness of Malachy O'Queely, S.T.D., Vic. Ap. of Killaloe, for episcopal office. *Signed and sealed. Latin* (p. 664).

1626, October 2.—Fr. Luke Archer, Abbot of Holy Cross and Vicar-General of the Cistercian Order in Ireland, and other Abbots of the Order : attesting the amicable relations that are and have ever been between them and the Archbishop of Dublin (Thomas Fleming). *Signed* :—

Fr. Lucas Archerus, qui supra.

Fr. Laurentius Harries, Abbas de Surio, dicti Ord<sup>is</sup>.

Fr. Thomas Roch, Abbas de Albo Tractu, dicti Ordinis.

Fr. Thomas Bernardus O'Leemy, Abbas de Kilocouly.

Fr. Patricius Ch. Barneval, Abbas de Mellifonte.

Fr. Stephanus Shortall, Abbas de Beatitud<sup>e</sup>.

Fr. Gerardus Purcell, Abbas de Lege Dei.

Fr. Malachias Harty, Prior de Mothalibus.

Fr. Thomas Madan, Abbas de Mothalibus.

Fr. D., *alias*, Donatus Gahan, Abbas Monasterii de Rupe, Cist. Ord.

Fr. Barth. O'Hogan, Praeses Monasterii de Ownea.

Fr. Jacobus Barron, Electus Abbas de Valle Salutis.

Attested by Patrick Barneval, Abbot of Mellifont, and Commissary of the Cistercian Order in the Province of Ulster, 16 Oct. 1626. *Sealed. Latin* (p. 666).

1626, 12 Cal. Nov. Louvain.—Encomium on Roche de Cruce. Written by Erycius Puteanus [Henri du Puy] Professor Historiographus et Consiliarius Regius. *Latin* (p. 712).

1626, October 21. Brussels.—[The Infanta Isabella] to the Pope : referring to the death of Hugh MacCaghwell, Archbishop of Armagh [22 Sept. 1626. at Rome] and recommending Father Robert Chamberlain, D.D., Professor of Theology at Louvain, Hugh O'Reilly, Bishop of Kilmore, or Edmund Dungan, Bishop of Down, for his successor. *French* (p. 670).

[1626].—[To the Protector of Ireland]:—Three of the Order of Minors and eight of the secular clergy have been promoted to bishoprics in Ireland by the Apostolic See, and none of the Order of Preachers. The See of Armagh being vacant by the death of the Very Rev. Fr. Hugh MacCaghwell, either Fr. Roche de Cruce or Fr. Patrick Thaddy proposed as his successor. *Latin* (pp. 490, 492-7).

[1626].—To His Holiness. Petition of the Clergy of Armagh : Bernard Daniel, Dean of Armagh, and Patrick Matthews, Vicar-General of the diocese, and the rest of the clergy. The Primacy being again vacant by the sudden death of Archbishop MacCaghwell, petitioners recommend for his successor—1. Father Robert Chamberlain, born of noble Catholic parents in the diocese of Armagh, S.T.D. of the University of Salamanca, friar of the Order of Minors of the Strict Observance, Teacher of Theology in the College of St. Antony of Padua at Louvain for about 18 years : 2. Father Bonaventura Magennis, also of the order of Minors, born in the Province of Ulster, nephew of the Earl of Tyrone, kinsman of the Earls of Tyrconnel and Antrim, also grandson of Viscount Ravrylan, now Penitentiary in the Church of St. John Lateran at Rome : 3. Edmund, Bishop of Down and Connor, a native of the Province of Ulster, and now resident in his diocese : 4. Henry O'Mellan, of the Order of Minors, born in the diocese of Armagh, graduate in Theology in the University of Salamanca, afterward Guardian of the Convent of Friars Minors of Armagh. *Latin* (pp. 510-11).

[1626].—To the Cardinals of the Congregation of the Holy Office on behalf of the Province of Armagh : The vacant Primacy of Armagh. Special claims of the Province to consideration. Heroism shown by the nobles, notably the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, clergy and people during the Elizabethan persecution. Witness the Martyrs Edmund MacGauran, Primate, Redmund O'Gallagher, Bishop of Derry, taken and slain by the English. F. Richard Brady, Bishop of Kilmore, often taken by the English, finished his years in peace and a good old age after thirty and more years' labours ; F. Cornelius Dubenius [O'Devany], Bishop of Down and Connor, rewarded with martyrdom fifteen years ago in the City of Dublin ; both of the Order of Minors of the Regular Observance. Also Cornelius Buill [Niel O'Boyle], Bishop of Raphoe, and many others of the clergy confirmed their confession of the faith by

martyrdom. It is therefore peculiarly fitting that the Primacy should be conferred on a native of the Province. *Latin* (pp. 516-19).

[1626].—To the Same on behalf of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell: in regard of the same matter. Meath, although subject to Armagh, is inhabited by a race of English origin, who in the last war of Ireland, undertaken for the faith of Christ and approved by the Holy See, ever stood on the side of the Heretics and against the Catholics. F. Roche, Provincial of the Dominicans, with all other natives of Meath to be excluded. *Latin* (p. 522).

[1626].—Answer to the objections to the promotion of F. Bonaventura Magennis, O.S.F., to the Church of Armagh. *Latin* (pp. 536-42).

[1626].—To Cardinal Ludovisi on behalf of Fr. Michael de Spiritu Sancto, Procurator in the City of the Friars Preachers of the Province of Ireland: in favour of F. Roche de Cruce, Provincial of the Order in Ireland. *Latin* (p. 544).

[1626].—The Nobility, Clergy and People of the Province of Ulster in Ireland: in favour of F. Bonaventura Magennis. *Latin* (p. 548).

[1626].—To the Cardinals of the Holy Congregation De Propaganda Fide on behalf of the Procurator General of the Order of Preachers and the Brethren of the Province of Ireland of the said Order: recommending F. Roche de Cruce, Provincial of Ireland, or F. Patrick Thady, who for two whole years as well in Ireland as in England has suffered many evils for his testimony of the Catholic faith. *Latin* (p. 550).

[1626].—A true relation, to be proved by witnesses, against the false and sinister allegations lately set forth concerning the provision for the Church of Armagh. In vindication of the competence of Ulstermen for episcopal office. *Latin* (pp. 558-60).

[1626].—Justification of the preferment of MacCaghwell to the Primacy together with reasons for the selection of another true Ulsterman in place of the deceased Primate. *Latin* (pp. 562-71).

[1626].—Petition to the Sacred Congregation of the Holy Office quoting a passage from St. Bernard, *Vita S. Malachiae* c. 8, as an argument against the preferment of an Ulsterman to the Primacy. Unsigned. *Latin* (p. 578).

[1626].—To Cardinal Ludovisi on behalf of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell: submitting that none but a native of Ulster should be preferred to the Primacy. *Latin* (pp. 582-4).

[1626].—To the Secretary of the Sacred Congregation De Propaganda Fide on behalf of the Procurator General and Brethren of the Order of Preachers of the Province of Ireland: recommending F. Roche de Cruce, or F. Patrick Thady for the Primacy. *Latin: original and copy* (pp. 586-590).

1626.—Summary of reasons for none but an Ulsterman to be chosen in place of the deceased Archbishop of Armagh. By F. Bonaventura, Penitentiary at the Lateran. *Latin* (pp. 594–600).

1626, October 23. Brussels.—The Earl of Tyrone to [the Cardinals of the Sacred Congregation De Propaganda Fide]:—“When the See of Armagh was vacant six months ago by the death of Peter Lombard of happy memory, I humbly set forth to Your Illustrious Lordships how many and what inconveniences the Diocese of Armagh and all the Province of Ulster had endured, being for so many years without a native for Primate. Your Lordships then showed abundantly your zeal to remove the said grievances and promote the weal of the faithful of the said Province of Armagh by the choice of Father Hugh Caghwell, for which the clergy, nobility and people of that Province are eternally obliged to Your Lordships: and I also acknowledge the like obligation, just as if the said Archbishop Elect had lived to reside in and be of no less service to the See of Armagh than was expected. But although he was so no more than if he had not been elected by reason of the brief while that he survived his election, I deem that there is nothing to prevent someone from the Diocese of Armagh, or at least the Province of Ulster being substituted in his place, and for the same reasons which influenced Your Lordships in his election, and therefore I add some of them:—

“1. It seems just that the magnates of the Diocese of Armagh, whose ancestors, on receiving the faith preached by St. Patrick in the Pontificate of Celestine about the year 430, founded and endowed the churches in the diocese, should now be heard in the choice of their Primate.

“2. That a native of Ulster should be chosen would be better for the tranquillity of all, peace in temporals, and safety in spirituals.

“3. This rule has, we understand, been made universal by decree of His Holiness.

“4. As the faithful maintain their bishops by voluntary contributions, they are the better entitled to be consulted in the choice of the said bishops.

“5. The forlorn condition of the afflicted Province of Armagh is a reason for special consideration by the Holy See.

“6. A stranger would be unpopular with clergy and nobles alike, and would probably be an absentee, as were Peter Lombard and Richard Creagh, both of Munster, and Archbishops of Armagh, of whom the one always lived at Rome, the other in Ireland, but never in the diocese.

“First, I propose, whom I think most fit of all Ireland, Father Robert Chamberlain, born in the Diocese of Armagh of noble and Catholic parents, learned in the humanities and the Irish, Spanish and English tongues, S.T.D., while he was a secular in the University of Salamanca, afterwards friar of the Order of St. Francis of the Strict Observance, and for about eighteen years teacher of theology, of which he is now *lector jubilatus*, in the College of St. Antony of Padua at Louvain.

“Second, Hugh O’Reilly, born in the Province of Ulster of one of the chief families of Ireland, resident now in Ireland, Bishop of

Kilmore, of ripe age, good life, well versed in both civil and canon law and theology, and acceptable to the clergy, nobles and people of Armagh.

“Lastly, Edmund Dungan, born in the same Province of honest and Catholic parents, S.T.D., Bishop of Down and Connor, resident in Ireland, also acceptable to the clergy, nobles and people of Armagh.” *Latin* (pp. 674-7).

1626, October 23.—The Earl of Tyrone to Cardinal [Ludovisi ?]: on the same matter, and referring the addressee to F. Bonaventura Magennis for advice. *Latin* (pp. 678-81).

1626, October 23.—The same to the Pope: on the same matter. *Latin* (pp. 682-5).

1626, October 24. Brussels.—The same to the Pope: recommending Fr. Bonaventura Magennis, Penitentiary of the Church of St. John Lateran, as his adviser in matters concerning the election to the See of Armagh, and in any other matters affecting the Earl. *Latin* (p. 686).

1626, October 24. Brussels.—The same to [the Sacred Congregation De Propaganda Fide]: to the same effect. *Latin* (p. 688).

1626, October 25. Brussels.—Fr. Florence Conry, Archbishop of Tuam: attesting the fitness of the Very Rev. Father Fr. Roche de Cruce, Provincial of the Order of St. Dominic, for the highest preferment. *Copy. Latin* (p. 694).

1626, October 26. Drogheda.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin, and suffragans, to [the Cardinal Protector of Ireland]: recommending for preferment: 1. Malachy O’Queely, S.T.D. of the University of Paris, Prothonotary Apostolic and Vicar-General of Killaloe, to be Bishop of Killaloe: 2. James Plunket, Vicar-General of Meath, to be Bishop of Kildare: 3. Richard Conal, S.T.D., Prothonotary Apostolic, and Vicar-General of Ardfert, to be Bishop of Ardfert: 4. Thomas Strange, of the Order of St. Francis of the Observance, Reader of Theology, to be Bishop of Waterford and Lismore. *Latin* (pp. 698-9).

1626, October 26. Drogheda.—Recommendation of Malachy O’Queely, S.T.D. of the Sorbonne, to be Bishop of Killaloe.

*Signed*: Thomas Flemingus, Archiepiscopus Dublinensis, Hiberniae Primas. David Ossoriensis Ep<sup>us</sup>. Thomas Ep<sup>us</sup> Medensis. Guilielmus Corcagensis et Cuanensis Ep<sup>us</sup>. Richardus Arthurus, Ep<sup>us</sup> Limericensis. Mauritius Hurlaeus, Imolacensis Ep<sup>us</sup>. Boëtius Eganus, Ep<sup>us</sup> Elphinensis. Edmondus Dunganus, Dunensis et Conerensis Ep<sup>us</sup>. Hugo O’Reilly, Kilmorensis Ep<sup>us</sup>. *Latin* (p. 702).

1626, November 2.—The nobility (proceres, magnates et primarii nobiles) of the diocese of Killaloe to Cardinal Ludovico Ludovisi, Protector of the Kingdom of Ireland, &c.: asking for a bishop, and recommending Malachy O’Queely.

*Signed*: Morogh O’Brien, Baro de Inshiquin. Thadaeus O’Brien,

filius Comitis Tuamoniae. Daniel O'Brien, filius Comitis Thomoniae. Boëtius Clanchy. Joannes McNamary, Eques auratus. Terlagh McMahan, Eq. . . . Daniel McNamara, Eq. Rowland de la Hoyd. Threlagh O'Brien. Daniel O'Brien. *Latin* (p. 715).

1626, November 3. Brussels.—O'Donel, Earl of Tyrconel and Donegal, Baron of Lifford, Lord of Sligo and of Lower Connaught : recommending the Rev. Fray Roque de la Cruz, Provincial of the Order of St. Dominic in Ireland, as worthy of any ecclesiastical dignity in Ireland. *Copy. Spanish* (p. 704).

1626, November 3. Brussels.—John O'Cullenan, Bishop [Elect] of Raphoe : recommending the same in the like terms. *Copy. Latin* (p. 708).

1626, December 2. Dublin.—Geoffrey Barron to [Luke Wadding].  
" Right R<sup>d</sup> and deerly respected uncull.

Sr, my cheefe request unto yo<sup>w</sup> now is that yo<sup>w</sup> will be pleased to admitt the excuse of my yong and ignorant years, hitherto deeply vexed in woorldly trobles since my deere father's death (whose soule I desire the Immortal to receive unto His protection) for the remissivenes of my bounden dutie unto you, which I would at leastwise by my missive letters before now signifie unto Your Reverence, had not the too many trobles which his untimly death brought uppon my greene head caused me to be forgettfull of my self and my dutie towards yow. Now trusting uppon your mildnes for graunt of this request, I will, with what providence I may, prevent all further foults, and relate unto you the whole state of my now affairs, which thus yo<sup>w</sup> may understand : It hath pleased God, 7 January 1622, uppon a suddaine (as I know you heard ere this) to call my father to him, leaving behind him Katherin White (daughter to Tho : White and Bess Lynch, of Waterford) his wife with a daughter called Bess, begotten on hir, now of the adge of 6 years  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and my 3 bretheren, namely Bartholomue, Luke and Michaell Barron, the yongest being then but 7 years ould, and I the eldest of them but 15 years of adge, with my sister, your neece, Katherin Butler, aboute the adge of 17 years, who is yett unmarried : he left unto his said wife a joynture of 33<sup>li</sup> per annum with 200<sup>li</sup>, which I was to pay hir after my father's death, and did soe ; he left to his aforesaid daughter Bess 200<sup>li</sup>, which I must give hir when she is mariadable, with ten pounds per annum for hir mayntenance ; he left each of my 3 bretheren 100<sup>li</sup>, which I am to pay when they are able to manage it ; he left me the rest of his estate, and left me in nineteene hundred pounds indebted besids what I have heere mensioned, which I am dayly laboring to pay, and shortly with the will of God will rid my self of all ; he left my charge and the charge of all his children and goods uppon John White FitzLaurence, his owne uncull by the mother (who to this houre doth faithfully performe the same) and to Mr. Wadding of Waterford. Since the death of my father it hath pleased God to call my brother Luke unto Him, who was ever since his birth sickly, and ended his life on the 27th of September 1625 with an ague, being then aboute the adge of 13 years (whose

soule I desire God to protect). I have since my father's death kept my brother Bartholomue to schoole, who profitted well, and the last sumer sent him (with advise) to Temulagie to goe on in his course of philosophie under Fa : Owen Field, where, unknowen to any of his friends, he has taken the habitt of your holly Fa : St. Francis the 27th of October last, whome I desire God to His honor and glorie make a good frier. I keepe my brother Michaell to schoole and am my self thus vexed with woorldly troubles, in which there is nothing could more ease mee, then your long longd-for presence ; which if by your comming to your countrie your occasions will not permitt me to injoy, at least wise write unto mee, how otherwise I may attayne it, and in execution of your will therein I shall shew my selfe your most dutifull servant and nephew" (p. 719).

1626, December 13. Louvain.—Testimonium to the fitness of Bonaventura Magennis, of the Order of St. Francis, Penitentiary at Rome in St. John Lateran, for ecclesiastical preferment in Ulster. *Signed*: Fr. Hugo Vardaesus, eiusdem Collegij Guardianus. Fr. Eugenius Frighil, Vicarius eiusdem Collegij. Sic testor Fr. Robertus Chamberlinus, S. Theologiae Lector. *Latin* (p. 721).

[1626].—Outlines of a work on the lives of Irish Saints. *Latin* (p. 722).

1626, December 17. Paris.—Eugenius Suinaeus, Vicar Apostolic of Derry, &c. :—The strangers who covet the Primacy would not accept lower office in Armagh, and therefore ought not to be eligible for the highest office. *Latin* (p. 725).

1626, December 18.—Postulation of F. Roche de Cruce, Provincial of the Dominicans, or Patrick Thady, of the same Order, for the Primacy. *Latin* (p. 526).

[1626].—Reasons for electing none but a true Ulsterman in place of the deceased Archbishop of Armagh with objections of the opponents. *Latin* (pp. 528–34).

1626, December 26. Brussels.—O'Donell, Earl of Tirconell, Baron of Lifford, Lord of the Province of Lower Connaught and Sligo, Knight of the Order of Alcantara, &c. : recommending Father Bonaventura Magennis as worthy of any ecclesiastical dignity in the Province of Connaught. *Sealed. Latin* (p. 733).

1626, December 26. Brussels.—O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, Baron of Dungannon, Colonel of the Irish Legion in Belgium : to the same effect. *Latin* (p. 737).

[1626].—Summary of writings relating to the election of the Archbishop of Armagh. Names of persons proposed with their proposers, qualifications, and disqualifications. Reasons for and against Dominicans, Franciscans, natives of Ulster ; and for and against an augmentation of the Irish episcopate. *Italian* (pp. 741–62).

[1626].—To Cardinal Bandino *ex parte* the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, Magennis, Viscount of Rafrihan, the clergy and people of the Province of Ulster: recommendation of Bonaventura Magennis for the Primacy. *Latin* (p. 763).

[1626].—On behalf of the Procurator General of the Order of Preachers of the Province of Ireland: To Cardinal de Scallea [Scaglia]: recommending either Fr. Roche de Cruce, or Fr. Patrick Thaddy, of the Order of Preachers, for the Primacy. They will be approved by the Catholic King. *Latin* (p. 769).

[1626].—The same to the same. Recommending the same. *Latin* (pp. 773-6).

[1626].—Names of the Irish Brothers of the Order of St. Dominic who for their merits and qualifications are worthy to be promoted to dignities: Roche de Cruce. Patrick Thaddy. Richard della Penna. Antony de Sancta Maria. Dominic Nugent. Thomas Curchy. Didacus Arthur. Dominic de Rosario. John de Cruce. Daniel de Cruce. Nicholas Lynch. Reasons for choosing one of these, and especially Fr. Roche de Cruce for Primate. *Latin* (pp. 777-88).

[1626].—Lists of Provinces and Bishoprics in Ireland. Duplicates of foregoing documents. *Latin* (pp. 781-7).

[1626].—On behalf of the Procurator General of the Order of Preachers in Ireland: to R. D. Monte, Assessor of the Holy Inquisition. Recommending Roche de Cruce or Patrick Thaddy for Armagh. *Latin* (pp. 789-92).

[1626].—Doubts proposed concerning missionaries, faculties, and dispensations: whether missionary necessarily imports a foreigner, whether restitution of church property by converts may be dispensed with on donation of alms, and other like questions. *Latin* (pp. 793-4).

[1627, January ?]. Paris.—Cardinal Spada, Nuncio in France, to Cardinal Millini on the same matter: enclosing an information recommending Robert Chamberlain or Bonaventura Magennis. Endorsed as received on 18 Feb. 1627. *Italian* (pp. 612-632).

1627, January 2. Madrid.—Copy of Letter of the King of Spain to the Pope: soliciting the election of a member of the Order of St. Dominic to the See of Armagh. *Spanish* (p. 795).

1627, January 2. Madrid.—Copy of letter of the King of Spain to the Count of Oñate, Ambassador at Rome: instructing him for the same purpose. *Spanish* (p. 797).

[1627].—On behalf of the Procurator of the Order of Preachers in Ireland to Cardinal de Scalia [Scaglia]: soliciting his interest in the said matter. *Latin* (p. 803).

1627, February 24. Brussels.—O'Donnell, Earl of Tyrconnell, to Cardinal Ludovisi: recommending John Culenan, Bishop [Elect] of Raphoe, for the See of Armagh. *Latin* (p. 807).



[1627].—Two extracts from the Vatican Archives, viz. ex Regesto Greg. IX. An. 14, ep. 172 : as to the long vexed question whether the Church of Mayo was subject to that of Tuam or itself a cathedral, citing a decree of his predecessor Honorius affirming its dependent character ; and An. 15, ep. 11 : deciding that baptism in beer, water not being obtainable, is not to be held a valid baptism.

“Cum, sicut ex tua relatione percepimus, nonnumquam propter aquae penuriam infantes terrae tuae contingat in cervisia baptizari, tibi tenore praesentium respondemus, quod, cum secundum doctrinam canonicam oporteat eos ex aqua et Spiritu Sancto renasci, non debent reputari rite baptizati qui in cervisia baptizantur. Dat. Lateran. 8 Id. Jul. An. 15.” (Between pp. 810-811.)

1627, March 14. Madrid.—Thomas [Walsh], Archbishop of Cashel, to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“God be praised that at last we have sight of a letter of Your Paternity, at last, I say, for here it was said that you could not possibly be alive, seeing that you had not written for so many months, for your last letter was dated the 20th of December. I am at present procuring a letter of His Majesty for the Cardinal Protector, thanking him for the boon that he is conferring on our nation, and at the same time exhorting him to carry the college forward : so far I know not what effect my memorial will have : when I receive the letter, I will forward it to Your Paternity. Before Your Paternity's letter bidding me salute the General on your part and give him account of your College of St. Isidore, I had already done so and will do so again. His reverence says that it was unreasonable on Your Paternity's part to desire that the College should be exempt from the control of the Procurator General, as to which matter Fr. Gaspar will write with more particularity ; for his reverence desires that this house be like that of the Discalced of this town, *i.e.*, of no Province, albeit immediately subject to the General, neither the Provincial of Ireland nor of any other part having aught to do with it, which he deems will be more to the advantage and the honour of the house. Fr. Gaspar paid the money honourably. The death of Monsignor Pavonio weighs not a little upon me, although it was not like that of St. Susanna : however, I have no quarrel with Your Paternity for keeping the monk's chattels close from me : look but well at the doubloons and you will discover that some are mine, which I brought from Spain. Don Juan wrote me a long letter in defence of Your Paternity, dwelling on the difficulty you experienced in recovering them and the . . . . . and how they were frustrated, and much in favour of Your Paternity. If haply any should murmur against you for what you did, and altogether exculpating Fr. Lucas ; whereto I made answer as in duty bound. My Lord Cardinal shews himself in many ways my friend ; since I quitted his house, he allows me 30 *scudi* a month towards my charges for bed and board, and he also supports my claims ; all which Your Paternity may gratefully acknowledge on my behalf in your next letter, as I pray you do. I think that, had I not to go to my church, he would gladly keep me in his, having to

continue in the service of His Majesty here. The Archbishop of Tuam\* has come hither to stay for good and all, if they send him not home by main force : he claims that they should accord him in Madrid the same pay that they gave him in Flanders. His most illustrious lordship and I see one another frequently. It is a far cry for me with my claim ; I doubt I shall not have patience to wait much longer, more especially as there are here so many bad friars from our country that I have not courage to hold up my head to a soul. God be our succour. The King has prohibited commerce between the Irish and Spain for that they are suspected of bringing in English goods. I will presently give the novice Woodlock the advice you suggest, and that with a good will, for I know all his faults. It sorely vexes me that these lords cannot come to a right decision in the choice of a Primate, as it imports us all they should. I am not set upon any of those whom they propose as proper, nor do I think it reasonable to elect any one that has any impediment that may prevent his return to Ireland. God grant they may hit upon him that will be most profitable to the service of God and our country." *Spanish* (pp. 811-12).

1627, March 14. Madrid.—Thomas [Walsh], Archbishop of Cashel, to John Roche, [Bishop of Ferns]:—"For the Church of Armagh I say, if you have it not, I will use all my endeavours and friends to horse in Patrick MacTheig, to make good my letters of commendation he hath ; but dear Sir, *ioco amoto*, remember the honour you may do to your country in accepting this charge.

"Now that the wars of Italy be done, the printers, which useth to print pamphlets of the success of them wars, lives idle. I have them spoken to undergo Mr. Briones is work ; if he please remit it hither approved first by the supreme Inquisitor, I will have it printed by them.

"Father Raggett desists not to blaze of himself he was thoroughly elected of Cashel, and so named in Rome, until the Spanish Ambassador did overturn all, and had me put in ; and in the right of this denomination I understand he detains my predecessor is great pectoral and ring left by him to my church. This much he declared to Tuamensis and Mr. Kearny, my predecessor is nephew, who, as executor to his uncle's will, did demand those jewels to dispose of them as is left by will. God amend him. I am much scandalized of some religious persons here which dream of nothing so much as how to become bishops, and this by no discreet ways, but openly working friends, favours and means for it, whereof they make vaunt as if a virtuous act.

"Though I be loath Saint Isidoro lost so good a benefactor as Monsignor Pavonio, yet glad of Luke is happy success, and much more edified by him in not procuring any of these prelacies for himself ; which argues there is no ambition in him, if it be not to be Pope, which I pray God I might see : I will defend him against a whole legion of those which will say he is not a true and perfect religious, zealous of his country and his own reputation, in whose quarrel and yours I will stand constantly.

---

\* Florence Conry.

“ My hand is sooner tired than my mind in writing to my own John Roche, whom I pray God protect until we enjoy one the other further. Remember my best love and remembrances to my very worthy friend good Father Rector FitzHerbert, whom I much love, reverence and respect.” *Spanish* (pp. 813-15).

1627, March 19. Brussels.—O’Donell, Earl of Tyrconell, to the Pope : postulating Bonaventura Magennis for the Primacy. *Latin* (p. 817).

1627, March 19. Brussels.—The Same to the Cardinals of the Congregation of the Holy Office : to the like effect. *Latin* (p. 821)

1627, March 19. Brussels.—The Earl of Tyrone to the Pope : to the like effect. *Latin* (p. 825).

1627, March 19. Brussels.—The Same to [Cardinal Ludovisi] : to the like effect. *Latin* (p. 829).

1627, March 19. Brussels.—O’Donell, Earl of Tyrconell, to Cardinal Ludovisi : to the like effect. *Latin* (p. 831).

1627, March 19. Brussels.—The Earl of Tyrone to the Cardinals [of the Congregation of the Holy Office] : to the like effect. *Latin* (p. 833).

1627, Priddy Non. April.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin, David [Roth], Bishop of Ossory, William Tirry, Bishop of Cork, to [Cardinal Ludovisi] : deploring the languishing state of the Irish College at Douay, and praying his lordship to undertake its restoration, as also the foundation of a new *domicilium* in Rome. *Copy. Latin* (p. 843).

1627, April 13. Madrid.—Thomas [Walsh], Archbishop of Cashel, to Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome :—“ Believe me, Your Paternity, that when the courier arrives from Rome and for me no letter from Fr. Luke, I am ashamed to enter the Lord Cardinal President’s house, for that all hurry out to see if I have one. Since I have been here, only one courier has brought me letters from Your Paternity. They will come safe in the cover of Don Luis de las Infantas, for his letters arrive by every common post. On Good Friday my lord Cardinal entered on his presidency with more applause than ever was witnessed on the like occasion in Madrid, for that all expect a great reform in the State, which has now quite done with the black sheep. I hope before this Fr. Patrick Comerford will be arrived at Rome : he quitted this place on the 19th of last month and bears with him a long letter of mine to Your Paternity. The day before yesterday there departed for Naples John Lombard, merchant, of Waterford, son of Diego Lombard, and husband of Your Paternity’s cousin Catherine Wadding. What is his business at Naples I know not, nor does he seem to know himself. Let before him reasons enough why it should not be, but all to no purpose, and he goes afoot. Captain Don Enrique wrote from Cartagena, where are the galleys for the passage to Italy, that two Franciscan friars of Cork are there and also a priest, who

mean to cross with him, whose names he did not mention. I have a letter from Ireland dated the 1st of February, to the effect that the three Elect are to be consecrated after the Congregation held by the Franciscans at Drogheda, by the hands of the Archbishop of Dublin and the Bishops of Meath and Emly; and that then the six bishops will join in nominating other bishops (as if it rested with them to do so); to wit, Malachy O'Queely to the see of Killaloe, Richard Conel to that of Ardfert, James Talboth to that of Kildare, and Fr. Thomas Strange to that of Waterford and Lismore. But which of the Talboth's it is that is named, they say not, though I guess it is the brother of Don Thomas, of Naples. Your Paternity knows already how little account the Lords of the Inquisition will make of this nomination, which to me is ridiculous. I wrote the Elect an animated letter protesting against their purpose to nominate bishops in my Province without consulting me, as if it pertained to them rather than to me. I know well that our compatriots of Waterford are on bad terms with Fr. Thomas, and though I know no more about it than that they have written me a most animated letter against him, I doubt it is that he is more ready to avail himself of foreigners than of his own countrymen to further his projects, and that in a matter which touches them so nearly. Peter Irenan arrived safe at Waterford in January. Don Juan has written me that he will not be in Rome during any part of the month that we shall spend there; if by chance he should be gone, I ask Your Paternity to do me the favour to forward that which Pedro Espinosa shall give you with this to wheresoever his honour shall be. As to these nominations of bishops in my Province I would have nothing done or said until we know what will be for the best, save only that if Malachy O'Queely may be put to Killaloe, from which he may emerge as primate, I shall be glad of it, for my Lord of Tuam so desired, and has mooted the matter with me, for that with him we shall have six bishops in Munster, five Irish and one Spaniard,\* which will be quite enough for the Province' *Spanish* (pp. 839-40).

1627, April 30. Rome.—John Roche, Bishop of Ferns, to Eugene Callanan, priest, of the diocese of Killaloe: conferring upon him full powers of procuration at the Roman Curia. *Saled. Latin* (p. 845).

1627, June 20. Madrid.—Thomas Walsh, Archbishop of Cashel, to the same: conferring the like powers. *Signed and sealed. Latin* (p. 849).

1627, August 3. Madrid.—Florence Conry, [Archbishop of Tuam], to Luke [Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]—'The Earl of Tyrone would have persisted in urging his first proposition for ever, but that Father Fr. Robert, having smelt it to some channel, vowed that he would betake him to distant parts and never be seen again, unless they gave up the discussion of it. The Earl of Tyrone, though as yet unpledged, perceived that it would be awkward if

\* The see of Ross was at this time held by a Spaniard Melch. Rodriguez de Torres, Merc. auxiliar. Burgensis, who administered it through a vicar-general.

he should differ with the Earl of Tyrone, with whom he accordingly had a personal interview. Your Paternity would know my opinion : now I would not offend the Earls, for whom I have no little affection, and by whom I am so much trusted, but confiding in Your Paternity's discretion and secrecy, that no one will see my letter or hear a word of its contents as of my saying, I will tell you what I think. It is not astonishing that the Earls should desire to fill the sees in their part of the country with persons that are bounden to them, seeing how strong is the opposition which they must ever look to encounter on the part of some of the clergy of the cities of Ireland and of the County of Meath, and how well affected they know them to be to the English Government and interest, as was manifest in those who preached against their war with England until its approval by Pope Clement imposed silence upon them, and in the case of the Primate Lombard, of blessed memory, who so stoutly opposed them, and to-day in the action of those clergy who seem to aim at nought else than the total exclusion of the Old Irish from all the offices of dignity in the realm ; which intention is openly avowed by the Capuchin Father Nugent in his letters to the Congregation, saying that those who treat in favour of the Earls, or other exiled nobles, are traitors to their country and fawners upon Spain, and that he trusts that neither the French by way of intercession, nor the Spaniards by force of arms will aid them to the recovery of their lands, with much more in the same strain. Nor is it astonishing that the said Earls and the other exiled gentlemen hold those who use this sort of language for their enemies and well-affected to the Crown of England. The said Earls know that Your Paternity is hand in glove with the Cardinal Protector and with others at the Court of Rome, and therefore I counsel you as a friend that in matters touching the Earls you walk very warily, that they come not to suspect that the claims of other religious and bishops are under consideration ; for the Earls being such great patrons of our religion, such main pillars of the realm, and instruments, as we hope, of the restoration of the faith in our country, it is fitting you avoid all occasion of suspicion. Which being premised, I say that for the weal of the realm, and of the said Earls, and the service of God, it is meet in the first place that from now until, at the earliest, the Pasch of the Resurrection no more be done towards providing for that see beyond presently appointing Dr. Patrick MacMahon (a learned man and zealous and of the said Province of Armagh) Vicar Apostolic of the said Province, and writing to both the Earls, that His Holiness will not set over the said see any person that is not of the said Province, and such as the said Earls approve and propose. Were we able to proceed by any other way, I am not moved by the murmurings of the Irish clergy, who, if their consent were required, would never approve the preferment of any religious. I am moved by the cogency of Your Paternity's reasonings, and also by the conviction that if Father Fr. Hugh\* were already in office as Primate, his uncle, Viscount Magennis, a gentleman of such quality and Christianity, could not escape total ruin, and also that,

---

\* *I.e.* Hugh, otherwise Bonaventura, Magennis.

if they persisted in persecuting Father Fr. Hugh, the same tempest would soon be raised against all the other bishops of his Order, who at present live in great peace. All this I say with this certain fact in view, to wit, that the English press now so hard with their fleets, that Spain will be constrained either to make peace, or to despatch an expedition against them, which if she despatch to Ireland in concert with the Earls, then in my opinion it would not be expedient to make much difficulty about installing Father Fr. Hugh in the see at the instance of the said Earls, who have parts which (such being the posture of affairs) would supply what he lacks: failing such an expedition, and in the event of peace being made between the Princes, my opinion is that the Primacy should be conferred on some one of the Province of Ulster and there resident, and this on the advice and at the instance of the Earls." *Spanish* (pp. 857-9).

1627, August 6. Louvain.—Fray Roque de la Cruz to Fray Miguel de Espíritu Santo, Procurator of the Friars Preachers of Ireland in the Convent de la Minerva: urging the claims of the Dominican Order to a fair share of preferment. *Copy. Spanish* (p. 861).

[1627].—A fragment relating to the consecration of the Church of Drogheda. *Latin* (between p. 866 and p. 867).

1627, September 16. Paris.—Certificate of Matthew O'Queely's attendance at lectures in Medicine and Anatomy for four years in the University of Paris. *Signed*: Cousinot, and five other doctors. *Latin* (p. 863).

1627, September 27. Galway.—Testimonium for Malachy O'Queely, S.T.D. & Vicar-General of Killaloe. *Signed*, Nicholaus Lynceus [Lynch], S.T.P. et Ord. Praed. per Hiberniam Prior Provincialis. *Latin* (p. 867).

1627, 4 Non. Octob. Royal Gymnasium of Navarre.—Certificate that Matthew O'Queely, Irishman, of the diocese of Killaloe, had studied philosophy in the Royal School of Navarre for two years, to wit, a *remigialibus* 1621 *usque ad remigialia* 1623. *Latin* (p. 871)

1627, Postridie Non. Octob. Paris.—Joannes Franciscus ex Comitibus Guidis, Archiepiscopus Patracensis, Episcopus Cerviensis, et ad Ch. Fr. Regem, universumque Franciae Regnum S.D.N. Urbani Papae VIII. et S. Sedis Apostolicae Nuntius: letter commendatory for Matthew O'Queely, going into Italy. *Sealed. Latin* (p. 873).

1627, October 24. Dublin.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin, Maurice, Bishop of Emlly, William, Bishop of Cork, Richard, Bishop of Limerick, and Boëtius Egan, Bishop of Elphin: postulating Malachy O'Queely for the see of Killaloe. *Latin* (p. 869).

[1627?]. November 4.—Certificate of the merit and sufficiency of Denis MacLoughlen, Irish Priest, to be Vicar-General of the See of Kiltfenora. *Spanish* (p. 853).

1627, November 29.—Thomas Fleming, Archbishop of Dublin: decision that Sir Patrick Mathew, Vicar-General of Armagh, has proceeded legally in the controversy depending between the Friars of the Order of St. Francis and the inhabitants of Dundalk on the one part, and the “discalseat” Carmelites on the other part. *Copy*. (p. 875).

1627.—A fragment of reasons for and against various ecclesiastics being appointed to bishoprics. *Latin* (pp. 879–80).

[1627].—On the part of Fr. Michael de Spiritu Sancto, Procurator of the Friars Preachers of the Province of Ireland to D. Vitrix, Assessor of the Inquisition: postulation of Fr. Roche de Cruce, Provincial of the Order of Preachers in Ireland, for the See of Armagh. *Latin* (p. 883).

[1627].—List of Archbishoprics and Bishoprics in Ireland and reasons for not appointing an Anglo-Irishman to the See of Armagh. *Latin* (pp. 887–91).

[1627].—Exceptions against Fr. Robert Chamberlain, as also against the Bishops of Down and Kilmore, and Fr. Bonaventura Magennis, being elected to the See of Armagh. *Latin* (p. 892).

## VOLUME D. IV.

1641, November 5. London.—News' Letter:—"Many Irish are risen up in arms, and had like to have taken Dublin Castle, had the plot not been discovered by an Irishman, who also hath brought the news of it to the Parliament here, and hath given him for his reward 500*l.* in present, and 200*l.* a year during his life. This business doth much trouble the Parliament, and they resolved to send my Lord of Leicester forthwith into Ireland with quality of Lieutenant of Ireland and 6,000 men with him, which must be raised by beating the drum in Cheshire and those parts near the sea for the better commodity of shipping them cheaply. The Lower House accounts pressing men against the law, as is said. The Lower House is also about borrowing 50,000*l.* of the City for this expedition, which sum is not as yet lent. The pretence of the Irish is said to be for the King, to be governed under him by their own nation, to have the Parliament independent of the Parliament of England as that of Scotland is, and to have liberty of conscience. Upon this occasion all the letters which came from Ireland by this last post were carried to the Parliament and opened, and my Lord Ambassador's\* letters amongst the rest, which were not cunningly sealed up again, but that my lord perceived they had been opened, and so returned his letters back to the Parliament, and took it for a great affront. Father Phelipp, the Queen's ghostly father, was sent for by the Upper House, and had proposed to him to swear he would answer truth to all such interrogations as should be put to him, and they brought him a Bible to swear upon: but he refused to swear upon their Bible, demanding an old Bible of a Catholick edition to be sworn upon, for which refusal he is committed to the Tower. The Lower House sent presently to thank the Upper House for the care they had of the honour of the Bible. Father Phelipp, it seems, was visited by divers; whereupon a warder of the Tower went to complain to the Lower House that many priests and Jesuits came to visit him: whereupon two of the Lower House were sent presently to the Tower to offer oaths to all such as should come to see Father Phelipp: they met with some Frenchmen and courtiers and staid them there upon this order. The Pursuivants Neyton, Mayo, Jacke Cooke, the most notorious knaves of them all, went to Signore Amerigo his house, who is agent for the Great Duke of Tuscany; they knocked his doors and entered his house by violence, searched it, and took some of his servants and others that were there by chance prisoners, but found no priest, as they thought to have done. Signore Amerigo hath gotten the prisoners out already, and labours to have the knaves punished for that insolence done to himself being a

---

\* *I.e.*, the Spanish Ambassador, Don Alonso de Cardenas. *Cf.* Cal. State Papers, Dom. Charles I., 1641-3, p. 162.



foreign agent. Other ambassadors also take it very ill and think themselves in danger to be in like manner affronted. It is said that the Lower House will not suffer any ambassador to keep any priest in his house who is a subject to the King. It is said that the King comes the next week, but God knows whether he will or no. We hear by an express that the Irish are 15,000 strong, and have taken three or four towns. The chief of the plot is Maguire, who is taken at Dublin; but his brother is general. They want armour, as the Scots did at the first. Yesterday came letters from the King to recommend matters of Ireland to both Houses. They were yesterday in debate whether they should make it a war of religion or no, and whether they should make an Act for pressing of men for fear they should not follow the drum of themselves, but nothing was resolved. My Lord of Leicester is not willing to go for Ireland unless he have men and . . . with him. Mr. Clayton, though he had his pardon, must depart the kingdom by order of the Parliament" (f. 51).

1641, November 22. London.—“The revolted Irish have laid siege to the City of Dublin, the capital of this realm, having first captured other places and magazines whence they have gotten great store of munitions and arms. The places which they have taken are Derry, Newry and Knockfergus, and other important posts. The insurgents have now reached the great number of 20,000, and they daily increase and rise in all parts of the kingdom. Orders are given here to take all the Irish gentlemen that are in the capital or shall be in the ports seeking ships to carry them to Ireland or elsewhere. So far those who have made themselves most conspicuous in this faction are Maguire and MacMahon, who are prisoners at Dublin, the design which in common with other gentlemen they had, it is said, to take Dublin Castle and slay the two Governors of the kingdom and presently reduce the city by force, having miscarried, and they, instead, being detected and caught and confined in the said Castle with five hundred other gentlemen. And the very same night that this happened in Dublin they captured the places aforesaid; and Sir Phelim O'Neill and other lords of Ulster have taken some English lords, among others Lord Caulfield, and had an encounter with my Lord Moore. They are ousting all the English from their estates and appropriating their arms and chattels; and the havoc that they make is a marvel to see. This revolt has been greatly accelerated by the discharge of a levy that was made for Spain of more than 12,000 soldiers, who for despite do this mischief. But the true cause of this war is religion. The King has not asked for the aid of Scotland. They say that no more troops will be sent over.

*Note in another hand.*—“The letters arrived from London to-day say that the King was expected in London yesterday, 7 December, and that all the Provinces of Ireland had with one accord declared for the defence of the Catholic faith.” *Spanish* (f. 52).

1641, November 29. Louvain.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“By the accompanying copy

of my letter written last week from London Your Paternity\* may see what is passing in our country, whence authentic and detailed information we have none of the character of this revolt; for they stop all the letters in England. Would that we knew if the hour of our deliverance be now come! I much fear me that they have not taken thought enough beforehand to found a faction on which all might be staked, as it should be, to win or lose. We shall soon know something, and I will then forthwith apprise Your Paternity what it is.

“There wrote from Rome a religious very pregnantly, saying that there was in that Court one that in the name of the Primate of Armagh made such presentations as he would to the Congregation of Cardinals and the Curia, as well in regard of institution to bishoprics as of all sorts of other matters, and that the said Primate, by furnishing this man with such power and with presentations to sees without the consent of the Earl of Tyrone, was an enemy to the said Earl’s house, having established this practice in prejudice of the pre-eminence of that house. I have seen fit to touch on this point that Your Paternity may scan closely the letters that are written in that Colledge, which occasion the greatest possible disquietude; for I assure Your Paternity it is no slight matter that has wrought this change of mind in some, so that our friars seem now no less statesmen than the lords on whose estates they were born, composing advices and state papers to curry favour with the lords, that they may afterwards fathom their designs, which as a rule are inspired by ambition or vain glory.” *Spanish* (f. 53).

1641, November 30. Louvain.—The same to the same: touching a case of discipline at Prague (f. 54).

1641, December 7. Brussels.—The same to the same:—“I send such news as I have been able to get from our country this week. The revolt grows, and the English in London find themselves not a little embarrassed. That the Scots have joined with them causes me much concern: they did so because our people avowed that the war was one of religion; and the Scots, being sedulous to show themselves zealous for their religion, declared for the English side. Their united forces make an army of 10,000 men, and attack ours on two sides. The virgin sea lies between, and I trust it will declare in favour of justice and the Irish, and give these dogs even such a reception as Juno craved of Æolus:—

Incute vim ventis, obversasque obrue puppes,  
Gens inimica mihi verginium† navigat aequor.

It is a sea which, I hope, will make itself felt by the enemies of God, and the more so that at this season it is wont to be very boisterous. We trust His Holiness will bear a hand on this occasion in the interest of the Church and for the glory of God. His anti-Parmesan army would be employed with more glory and to better purpose in this enterprise than in any other that Europe knows of

\* Bourke usually qualifies Wadding’s Paternity as very reverend, but to avoid tedious iteration these words are omitted throughout the series of letters which now begins.

† Sic.

to-day; whereas if His Holiness neglect to foster this war begun solely in the interest of the Catholic and Roman religion, other princes will have a care how they embroil themselves for the like cause, no matter how they may see religion trodden under foot. The common interest of the Church depends on a great demonstration by His Holiness on this occasion, and this I doubt not Your Paternity will represent to him with due animation when the proper time comes; and so I say no more." *Spanish* (f. 55).

1641, December 18. Louvain.—The same to the same:—This week is barren, so that we have no news from our country save some flying rumours which I do not take to be authentic. *Spanish* (f. 56).

1641, December 27. Louvain.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"We cannot receive a letter from Ireland which does not give us particulars of the successes which God vouchsafes to the insurgent Catholics, who make great progress. They tell us that they have taken Duncanan in the port of Waterford, and will find there great store of munitions and arms; whether Dublin be surrendered yet we know not; those who have distinguished themselves most in Ulster are Lord Alexander MacDonel, brother of the Earl of Antrim, Sir Phelim Roe O'Neill, and the brother of Magenis. They have sacked the Primate Ussher's house at Drogheda, but found there only 4,000*l.* sterling. The Parliament of Ireland and the insurgents, as I understand, are in collusion to compass their end betwixt peace and war. The Parliament has summoned some lords and gentlemen to hear the grievances which the insurgents allege, and treat with them of their demands. The commissaries are for the most part Catholics, as the Earl of Antrim, the Earl of Fingal, Viscount Gormanston, Sir Piers Crosby, Sir Richard Barnwall, Bart., Sir Nicholas Plunket, Bart. (*sic*), Sir James Dillon, Sir Christopher Bellew, Sir John Dongan, Thomas Bourke, Esq., Theobald Taaff, Esq., Richard Belling, Esq., Sir Luke Geraldine, Patrick Barneval, of Kilbriú, Esq., Hugh Rochford, Esq., Sir Lucas Dillon. To these are added seven Protestants, Viscounts Moore and Baltinglass, the Bishop of Kilmore, Sir Charles Coot, Sir Robert Forth and Captain Piggot.\* Parliament has also issued an edict that all the counties of the kingdom may procure arms and munitions for their defence. Judge Your Paternity whether, all being in a position to arm them when they see fit, they will unite to procure their liberty.

*Postscript.*—"Those who are most conspicuous in Leinster are Mr. Hugh O'Brien, and a gentleman of the Morras family: the one has served many years hereabouts, and is by this time a colonel in the Spanish service; the other is a gentleman of large fortune, and greatly esteemed for his prudence and good management. We know not who are the leaders in Munster and Connaught." *Spanish*. (f. 64).

\* The complete list of the Commissaries is given by Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation*, &c., i. 31.

1641, December 28.—The Generall Remonstrance or Declaration of the Catholickes of Ireland received of George Wentworth, 28 December 1641; who received it from the Rebels when he was prisoner with them. *Copy.* (ff. 58-63).

1641, December 29.—To Captain Don Hugo de Burgo, [*pseud.*, i.e., Hugh Bourke, Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium]:—"This goes with the advice of Don Diego's\* sudden departure by night for his native land, a way having suddenly opened to make the journey safely.

"They have condemned seven priests, and though the King did all he could to save them, they must die. Parliament has made an ordinance and decree that liberty of conscience is not to be granted in Ireland, nor is in the power of the King to grant. They are busily preparing to send 20,000 English and 10,000 Scots to Ireland to destroy and extirpate all that is there Irish and Catholic. So much is certain; but it is said they will not reach the country until the winter is past; so that the insurgents will be able to make ready the slaughter and destruction not only of them but of all that are of that nation throughout the country. And already, to show themselves valiant Maccabees in defence of their Law and Country, they talk of a defeat they have inflicted on the Scots in Ulster, and of another which the insurgents in Leinster (among whom are Hugh Bruin and Liseach O'Dempsey) have given the English in Leyse, and that their possession of Dublin is quite undisputed, and that there is no commerce there or ordinary recourse of the folk from the neighbourhood with food or medicine, and that the roll of bread that used to cost one penny now costs six pence. Here all the approaches are closely guarded, whereby and by reason of the silence of our friends there we can get no certain advices, and such as reach the Parliament are either suppressed or falsified by addition or subtraction. I suppose that, when Diego is there, he will be able to apprise Your Paternity of what he hears for certain." *Spanish* (f. 67).

1642, January 6. Brussels.—News' Letter:—"Most of the nobles of Ireland are up in arms against the heretics. Derry, Coleraine, Carrickfergus are intercepted by Lord Alexander MacDonel, brother of the Earl of Antrim, Newry, Down and Carlingford by Lord Constantine Magennis, Dundalk, Drogheda, Antrim by Lord Phelim Roe O'Neill, Dunganan, Dungarvan, Kilmannan in Leinster by Lord Hugh Phelim MacBruin, Cork by Lord Viscount Roche. Thirty thousand men are marching on Dublin, which (by land) is closely invested by Lords Magennis and Alexander MacDonel. Lord Hugh Phelim Bruin has built a fort in Dublin harbour to cut off all commerce." *Latin* (f. 115).

[1642].—Manifesto of the Irish Catholic party in three parts:—  
1. Motives of the present troubles; 2. Causes of the overspreading of the present troubles; 3. The means to reduce the kingdom to peace and quietness: To wit; 1. a general amnesty; 2. the

---

\* Probably Don Diego de la Torre—cf. Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation*, &c., v. 271.

equalisation of Irish and English by Act of Parliament ; 3. emancipation of the Irish Parliament from English control ; 4. repeal of Poynings' Act ; 5. the Irish Parliament to be sexennial ; 6. repeal of 2 Eliz. and all other statutes made against Catholics or the Catholic religion in Ireland ; 7. restitution of alienated church lands ; with several other articles for the redress of minor grievances. *Printed* (ff. 95-112).

1642, January 18. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"The progress made by the Catholics in our country is very great, and if His Holiness were to lend a hand to the work, the event would be the most glorious that has happened in Europe for many a century. Arguments for his so doing there are many, which Your Paternity will know better than any how to set in order. But I trust it will suffice that this is a war waged solely for God and the defence of the Catholic Church, the kingdom and monarchy of Christ's Vicar on earth, that from the successful termination of this holy war we may expect the conversion of England and Scotland, and indeed of other countries, whereas, if it fail, we may well despair of the conversion of those nations by any means either in the present or for many an age, unless God should work miracles. They now say that all the nobles of the realm that until now were indifferent have declared themselves ; and it is believed in England that they are now masters of Dublin, having previously possessed themselves of several other cities and forts.

"At this juncture desired beyond all others I would have Your Paternity be zealous, and represent to His Holiness, and the Most Eminent Nephews, as well the gravity of the case as the obligation to furnish present succour, failing which, this opportunity of serving God and the Church will come to nought, to the general scandal of Christendom, if it be seen that this matter was neglected by the Vicar of Christ, whom it concerns, as by one careless of the glorious defence of his cause that is already begun. One of the lords intendants of this monarchy told me yesterday, talking of this matter, that, if His Holiness should not liberally foster the present war, seeing it is merely for religion, he would lose credit with all the kings and princes of Europe ; for they would perceive that he was not prepared to stake much for the propagation of the faith or the defence of its professors, and that in future whoso should expose himself to risk of war in defence of the faith would not be able to count on any succour but that which it would seem His Holiness is disposed to afford on this occasion. All the lords that are here, as the Colonels Lord Owen O'Neill, and Lord Thomas Preston, hope very much from Your Paternity's zeal and diligence, and that, if the matter be represented with the animation and urgency which Your Paternity's pleadings will not lack, His Holiness will forthwith send us a considerable succour. They are departing for our country, and would deem themselves the most lucky men in the world, if His Holiness would send them his blessing and take them on this occasion into his service ; for verily they are ready

to die in this enterprise for God and the defence of His holy faith. And if they reach Ireland, great results are expected of their zeal, for they are already known for great captains fit to command any armies. I hope soon to hear somewhat from Your Paternity touching this matter, but the most important point is that His Holiness sanction the war by indulgences as a war in defence of the Catholic faith and the prerogatives of the King of England, for by this addition it will be baited, and the malicious mouths of the heretics will be sealed, that they will not be able to say that it is approved for a holy war against the King; for the manifesto of the Catholics (which, however, I have not yet seen) so speaks, to wit, that the war is for liberty of conscience and the prerogatives of the King, which the Puritans trample under foot, holding him for little less than deposed, and shortly to be confined in a castle or dungeon.

“The day before yesterday Don Francisco de Melo made his solemn entry here as Governor of this country. They say that his government will be brief, for that the advent of the Archduke Leopold is expected. I am vexed that Your Paternity did not send me the letter for this governor which I craved, for we have much need of his favour, and his confessor does not seem to me to be well disposed towards our affairs.” *Spanish* (ff. 120-1).

1642, January 25. Antwerp.—Thomas Delan to Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium]:—“According promise I send your friars the copy of the letter of which I made mention, which is as followeth, and was written from Dublin by a merchant of account to his brothers in Paris. The Lord Maguire’s brother called Rorie made himself sheriff of the county of Fermanagh, and hath taken the Lord Blany, his lady and children prisoners. Sir Phelim O’Neill hath the counties of Tyrone and Ardmagh in his custody, and hath taken the Lord Calfield prisoner, and likewise hath taken all the forts and strong places of those counties to himself. Sir Conn Mageniss and his three brothers have the castles of the Newry and Carlingford in their possession; also Dundalk, Ardy, etc., where they have Sir Edward Trevor and Sir Arthur Teringham, two privy councillors, prisoners. In which fort of the enemy they found 50 barrels of powders with store of arms. The McMahons have the county of Derry and Donegal; the O’Relys, the county of Cavan, the O’Moors the county of Lease, the O’Faralls Longford, the Cullens, Byrns and Tooless the County, the Kevanaghs Caterlagh; and some are in Drogheda; so that in all they are 8,000 and daily increaseth. Mr. Barnewall will see you there on Tuesday: what news will happen from time to time worthy of writing I shall participate them you” (f. 128).

1642, January 29. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“No scrap of writing is to be had from our country, and the English use such diligence that little is to be learned from their side either. We know only in general that the Catholics are masters of the cities, ports, and fortalices of Ireland, and that their power grows daily. In

England it is resolved to send 20,000 English and 10,000 Scots to Ireland ; but it seems they are like to have enough to do at home, for the kingdom is afire with civil discord. The letters that came yesterday from London report an affray between the London apprentices and the cavaliers that are quartered at Whitehall as the royal bodyguard, in which some of the apprentices were killed and others wounded. It is a known device of the Parliament, when they would fain enact something contrary to the laws of the realm to set the apprentices on going in many thousands with arms in their hands to the parliament house, to cover with such tumult and disorder the illegality of the ordinances ; and for that the Parliament, in despite of the King, required the deprivation of the bishops, recourse was had to the said device, and 6,000 armed apprentices marched to the parliament house crying out against the bishops, and demanding their deprivation, doing a thousand insolencies, and menacing their Majesties ; to whose defence the cavaliers that were in London rallied, and kept in the Palace day and night until the apprentices withdrew blaspheming and threatening to return on the following day, to test the valour of the cavaliers. Which they did in great number and compelled the cavaliers to put forth their strength, whereupon they fled, leaving a few dead. The next day the King, attended by 2,000 gentlemen and cavaliers, came to the Lower House of Parliament (a nest of Puritan traitors) and told them that among them there were six or seven traitors, whom he desired to have in his power, that he might execute due justice upon them. They promised to surrender them to him, but for the liberty and authority of Parliament craved of him a little time to consider of the matter. The King granted the respite and withdrew : whereupon they presently caused publish a pragmatic or proclamation, as they call it, in which they declared guilty of treason whosoever should attempt to accuse any member of the Lower House, and thus they categorically refused to surrender to the King the said persons ; who indeed showed themselves boldly in divers parts of the city among the citizens and armed soldiers ; as threatening the King, and declaring him guilty of treason to the realm.

“ My Lord Dillon, son of the Earl of Roscommon, is come from Ireland, demanding of the King in the name of the Catholics liberty of conscience. The English accorded the ambassador the honour of a prison, and had his papers seized ; which will give new offence to our Catholics, who in all good confidence chose a heretic and a councillor of the realm to advance their claims. I entreat Your Paternity for the love of God to fire the hearts of the Fathers that they may succour this the one true portioncle that they possess in Christendom.” *Spanish* (ff. 122-3).

1642, January 29. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to Dr. Duyer, Resident on the part of the Bishops of Ireland at the Roman Curia : “ I received yours dated the 28th of last [month]. I have all your letters for my lord ; yet finding no way to send, nor my brother’s Bulls. There is no going over now, all the coasts being full of dangers, yet our Catholics are masters at home, now lately, as we understand,

Dublin being come to their hands. I remit you for other news to Father Luke's letters. Tuamensis is *Peregrinus Jerichontinus* is not yet come to my hands. I hear the Jesuits in Louvaine have one book of it: when it shall come hither, I will send you and Father Luke one. You did well to eschew the agency of Iprensis' book fearing to incur any indignation, the contrary party being powerful there. It is much supported by all the clergy and bishops of this country, few excepted. I am glad your endeavours for Father Dillon are more sincere than the envy of your emulous competitors, on false and malignant intentions grounded, writing of you without fear of God or man what they can warrant by no authority but their passion. I send you the little gazettes of this week, and shall be glad to hear such passages as there shall be offered. Lamboy had a considerable misfortune in an encounter with the Gallo-Wemarians; he is prisoner himself, which is a great loss" (f. 127).

1642, February 1. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"By this week's letters we have advices from London, as of a matter most certain, that the good King was fain to save his life by flight, such being the fury of the Parliamentarians, who published an edict against that which the King had published declaring six of them guilty of high treason. They afterwards, being withdrawn into London, held their sessions in a house which they call Guildhall, and sent certain orders to the Governor of the Tower, as if they were masters of that fortress. He made answer that he acknowledged only one lord, to wit, King Charles; whereat the mustard got into the noses of the saintly Parliamentarians, who presently gave order to the City to get under arms, and being punctually obeyed, marched forthwith 12,000 armed men to the Tower with intent to blow it and its Governor up, if he should not forthwith surrender, and as he did not much care to contend with such a force, they possessed themselves of the place. The King, seeing the tragedy now plotted, made his escape. Some say that he will go to Scotland, others to Ireland, others to Wales, others to Portsmouth, where, they say, he expects succour from France, whence we have intelligence here that Monsr. La Milaray is marching towards Britain Armoric with thirteen thousand foot and three thousand horse, and it is thought they will be shipped across to England. See now how God disposes events for great issues.

"From Ireland we have no detailed intelligence, but all write that things are in a very prosperous train, but that Dublin remains in the hands of the English, for whom, so they write me from London, the Earls of Ormond and Clanrickard have declared. The Earl of Kildare would not do so, for which cause the army has laid waste his county and lands. The Earl of Antrim still maintains a show of neutrality, but it is known that he will not fail when the proper time comes. Of this I have no better assurance than that so wrote me from London, as I said, a French gentleman, one that is very inquisitive and knowing. It keeps me very anxious that no one has been sent from our country to your Court, from which we look



for more succour. They tell me now that Father James Conell has made his appearance in Paris, Conell the Benedictine that took the habit at Prague, whom Your Paternity will have seen at your Court; and as he came direct from our country, I judge that he came with a commission. Baron Dillon remains still a prisoner in England.

“To-day Señor Caleno has sent me the first sheets of the *Peregrinus Jerichuntinus*; as soon as the rest come to my hands I will forward them all to Your Paternity.

*Postscript.*—“King Charles has sent the Parliament a message:—‘let order be restored and he revoked what he had done against the Parliamentarians.’ No account was made of the message as indeed its abjectness and that of the poor King merited none. The Parliament accuses the Queen of high treason, undertaking to produce a letter of hers inciting the Catholics of Ireland to begin the revolt. All the lords that advised the King in what he did against the Parliament, now seeing that the Parliament is minded to bite, cower and basely desert the poor King. The Parliament has declared traitors to the realm the 2,000 cavaliers that attended the King on the day when he entered the parliament house.” *Spanish* (ff. 133-4).

1642.—To Dr. Duyer, Rome: Letter (signature so faded as to be illegible) containing no fresh intelligence (f. 135).

1642, February 2. Rome.—Letters hortatory from [Antonio Barberini], Cardinal Protector of Ireland, to the Archbishop of Tuam and the Irish People. *Copies. Latin* (ff. 136-7).

1642, February 1, 2. Rome.—The like letters from Pope Urban VIII. to the Clergy and People of Ireland, and from the Cardinal Protector to Sir Phelim O’Neill and the Archbishops of Armagh, Cashel and Dublin. *Latin. Copies* (ff. 138-41). See Gilbert, *Contemp. Hist. of affairs in Ireland, 1641-52*, Vol. I., App., p. 521.

1642, February 8. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“I have received Your Paternity’s letter of the 11th of last month: I am sorry that in answer I have not much good and certain news to send you from our country, where, however, we know that the Catholic arms are greatly victorious. But details of their successes we cannot get, by reason of the discords that daily increase in England with the decline of the authority of the King, who is now deserted by all the world as set at nought by the Parliament. By this post they advise us that he was at Windsor, and being minded to go further was refused a carriage by the folk thereof, unless he would be content to make peace with the Parliament. He slept there in a room disgarished even to the bed furniture: the Queen and her sons stayed at Hampton Court, whither the Parliament has sent the Marquis of Hertford to wait on the Prince of Wales and guard his person, that they convey him not out of the realm. The Queen has sent to the Parliament demanding a copy of the 15 articles of high treason with which they charge her, and was answered only that

such a matter was not dealt with in Parliament. The King<sup>†</sup> has sent to the Parliament a message revoking what he did against the six whom he accused of high treason, and pardoning them their offences. The Parliament sent the pardon back to him, averring that they had no need of it; and voted the said delinquents innocent, and had them brought to Parliament with great pomp and the discharge of all the artillery of rejoicing. They have martyred two of the condemned priests; I know not who they are, or whether they are regulars. The Parliament ordered the apprehension of the Earl of Bristol and his son Baron Digby: the latter escaped to France to seek his father with all diligence. They accuse them of high treason as also Colonel Lunsford, late Lieutenant of the Tower; but their sole offence is their having adhered to the King. The Commissaries of the realm of Scotland offered the Parliament an army of their own nation for its defence, so that from that country the King has little succour to hope. From the Irish he may expect it, for they have promised it in their manifesto, which will accompany this, if I can manage it, for it will be published in French the same week that it appears in Spanish. No one comes to me thence, and all that we know is by way of England, where last week there was no news, a sign that our people were in possession of Dublin, whence weekly without fail was wont to arrive the mailpacket, which has not arrived these two weeks past. I trust that Your Paternity's diligence at the Curia will not be without effect, and that speedily, for all our hope of succour is in the Curia, as being the party most interested to afford it, and the best able to recoup the expense by means of the Peter's-penny. I entreat Your Paternity for the love of God to send me soon some word of comfort, for it kills me to think, that if these dissensions in England should be composed, as seems likely, both the realms of England and Scotland will discharge all their might upon our country, and find it unprovided with money, munitions and arms." *Spanish* (ff. 143-4).

1642, February 15. Paris.—[D. Duyer] to Monsr. Duyer, at St. Jean Florentin, Rome:—"Ireland is in good estate and universally revolted; it is most like Dublin is taken, for bread and victuals are so dear these two months.

"No news were had since my Lord of Incycoyne came, whose father-in-law is retired to Limerick after having lost his troops by my Lord Roche and Donnogh MacCarty, my Lord of Ormond's brother-in-law, whose wife is taken prisoner in Kilkenny by my Lord of Mongarett, as I hear.\*

"Alexander MacDaniell is in London, I believe to his disadvantage; my Lord Dillon and Viscount Taaffe are restrained there. At length by the Parliament's means I was constrained to leave England.

"Beling† is not here; he followed the King to Lions, who is bound for Catalogne, as they say.

\* Cf., Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, &c.*, i. 55-58, 68.

† I.e., Christopher Bellings. Cf. pp. 136, 142, *infra*, and Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, &c.*, i. 58-63.

“ I had no news from home but that some of Kelnamaghnae were killed the Holy Cross by the Archbishop of Cashell’s troop. Next week I will write more at large. I did not see Montreal yet ” (f. 145).

1642, February 19. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“ For the love of God see that some succour is sent us forthwith, and that some person of experience and parts bring us His Holiness’ sanction of this glorious war of religion, and indulgences for all who serve therein. In this quarter we have nothing to hope : for they will have enough to do this year to hold out against the French and other foes that have made themselves masters of the adjacent countries of Juliers Cleves, Gueldres and the Archbishopric of Cologne.” *Spanish* (f. 146).

1642, February 20.—Edmund Dwyer to [the Cardinal Protector of Ireland ?]: anticipating his arrival at Paris. *Italian* (f. 152).

1642, February 21. Kilkenny.—Mountgarrett, Gormanston, Hugh [O’Reilly], Archbishop of Armagh, and other leaders of the insurgents to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore’s], Rome: instructing him as their commissioner to solicit a speedy supply of money from the Curia (f. 153).

1642, February 22. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“ Glad I am that Fromond’s tractate is come to Your Paternity’s hands. By this courier you will receive the *Theses*, and afterwards we will send you (this I promised before, as I acknowledge with shame) the *Peregrinus Jerechuntinus*. You will also receive other matter set in order with much care in exculpation of this country for not receiving the prohibition of the work of Jansenius. I see a cloud threatening our religion with grave confusions if this doctrine receive not judicious consideration ; for it is admirably suited to pass as that of St. Augustine, victor of Pelagianism and captain of the hosts of the Catholic Church in these matters. Turn we to Ireland.

“ Ireland maintains the firm attitude that the defence of the Catholic faith demands, as is acknowledged by the English themselves whose letters from London give us such news as we have ; for from Ireland, since the war began, we have had no letter, nor have we seen a soul that came thence ; the reason being that all are in perpetual straits, and can but think of fighting or fleeing, so bloody a business they make of it throughout the realm.

“ From Portumna I have a letter of December 8 (*stylo veteri*) which tells how the counties of Roscoman, Sligo and Letrim were all in arms for the faith. The Earl of Clanricard has declared unequivocally for the Catholic faction. I have seen a letter of his to the Parliament of England, printed at London, in which he says that, being come to Ireland a novice in the affairs of that kingdom, he found that divers revolts were being plotted in different parts of the country, which compelled him to raise some 700 or 800 men to

aid His Majesty in case of need ; but that his cousin german, Mr. Richard Burke, son of Mr. William Burke, and husband of the Earl of Ormond's aunt, Lady Isabel Butler, took command one night of the troops, and marched them off to the Catholics, the Earl—so he says—staying quietly at home. This is just one of the tricks devised by the greater lords, to begin the fighting by their cousins or brothers, who have little to lose if the main enterprise should miscarry. I doubt not that the Earl is one of the prime movers, for I know what our dealings with him have been. The Earl of Ormond still leans upon the English, as also the Earl of Barrimor : all the other lords of the realm that are of any consequence have already declared for the Catholic faction.

“ Dublin has received a reinforcement of 1,500 English, who no sooner arrived than they sacked all the oratories in the city, breaking all the images and statues they could find. A statue of our Seraphic Father, which the Catholics hold in the utmost veneration, they mutilated of hands and feet, and then bore through all the city with a thousand profane antics and blasphemies against God and His saints. All the religious have perforce quitted the city with many other Catholics. The Catholics still besiege the city with 25,000 men (the more general opinion is that it is in their hands) and would have taken it during the first few days but for lack of artillery (their most serious lack) and of munitions. The garrison would have surrendered long ago for lack of victuals but for a supply that came to them from England, for our men suffer nought to enter the city.

“ In Ulster (say the letters from England) there has been a great battle between the Scots and the Irish : the fighting was very obstinate on both sides from morning to evening, with prodigious slaughter. At evening, their fury breaking all bounds and disdaining all other arms, they came to close quarters with their dirks and daggers, and it is said to have been the most sanguinary affair witnessed for centuries. The English, from whom alone we have the story, say no more than that the losses were infinite on both sides without declaring with whom the victory rested, which affords a moral certitude that it was with our Catholics.

“ In England things go daily from bad to worse, for the King, being as it were in exile at Windsor with the Queen and his sons, has dismissed his pensionaries and lords-in-waiting, alleging that he has not the wherewith to pay them. The Parliamentarians have sent a message that he deliver up to them all the arms, munitions of war, ports and forts throughout the realm, and without awaiting the royal answer, have possessed themselves of all, and are now absolute masters of them. As to Charles the general opinion is that he will never again be King unless he draw the sword for it, and they say that he is not so much pacific as cowardly. Meanwhile the revolution in England does not prevent the Parliament from sending succours of men, munitions and victuals to the English in Ireland, that the Scots and English may attack our people with all their might as soon as England shall be tranquil and the King have made terms with the Parliament, as it is deemed and apprehended he will by reason of timidity and weakness in regard of his royal prerogative.

“It is vain to speak to the ministers here as to succour for our Catholics, for they straightway represent their present necessities, which are indeed great, as urgent in the extreme, and the maintenance of this war, seeing that it is a war merely of religion, as pertaining to His Holiness, especially as the realm of Ireland is a fief of the Church, and being liberated can requite His Holiness with the Peter-pence. They say that His Holiness will not readily find another prince to meddle with the affair; and I observe that our neighbour-princes dwell much on this point, whether to relieve themselves of the obligation to assist in so pious a work, or really lest they should give offence to His Holiness.

“To whom I entreat Your Paternity for the love of God to represent with due animation (I doubt not you have done so already) the extreme need in which for the defence of the realm we stand of artillery, munitions and arms. I have here a merchant, who (being assured of his pay) will carry to Ireland all the artillery, and munitions that will be necessary; if they arrive in due time, the realm is assured to the Catholics. But if the embarkation is delayed, the Catholics will not be strong enough to resist the power of both realms and of the Dutch to boot, who declare for the English against our people. If His Holiness shall send a sum of money to the Vice-Nuncio here, Don Eugenio, Colonel Preston and other gentlemen who are here, will arrange for the transport of the artillery and munitions, and will accompany them to our country to risk their lives in defence of the faith, which must now either prevail or be extinguished forever, so far as human judgment may forecast the event.

“In sum, what I have to say touching the whole matter is this: that the war is merely for liberty of conscience and the defence of the royal prerogative against the Puritans, that the insurgents behave with great moderation, and are without hope of succour by any foreign prince, save His Holiness, for that all excuse themselves on the grounds aforesaid, and that they would not willingly offend the King of England.” *Spanish* (ff. 154-5).

1642, February 28. Paris.—[D. Dwyer] to Monsr. Dwyer, at St. Jean Florentin, Rome: News' letter containing no news of importance (f. 156).

1642, February 28. Paris.—Robert Power to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]: News' letter containing no news of importance (f. 157).

1642, March 1. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“What we know for certain from England is that the Catholics of Ireland continue yet in a happy course, making themselves masters of all the cities and fortified places of the realm, which indeed for the most part they now occupy. The lords of Connaught, Ulster, Meath, Leinster, Munster (save the Earl of Ormond) are up in arms, and resolute to die in this glorious enterprise. It is known for certain that they lack artillery and munitions, though true it is, as a gentleman writes us from London, that Colonel Richard Plunquet is at the Earl of Fingall's

house making powder and casting artillery. But what is this among so many hosts as are on foot in all parts of the realm? It were expedient His Holiness sent thither some person of capacity known to the lords, and of experience and understanding of the affairs of that realm and its neighbours, who in His Holiness' name should animate them all to persevere in their glorious enterprise, and assure them of succour as soon as His Holiness is certified of their stable union, and of the progress they have made. I am but in poor health, but I shall gladly render up my life in an employ in which so much may be done for our Lord and His Vicar on earth, if perchance my poor abilities might be of any service. I hold it indisputable that this policy is so essential that, if it be not carried out, our people, I fear, shall never agree well; to send an Italian would be a destruction of the business, unless he went with great force. No other nation can be trusted; ours is hard to be united; the best and most efficacious means were an intervention of some ecclesiastical person in the Pope's name and with his authority. For the love of God let not the Court of Rome miss this greatest opportunity that has presented itself in Europe from time immemorial of propagating the faith with a zeal worthy of this Court.

"From England they advise us by this courier, how that the Queen being resolved to cross to Holland on pretence of visiting her daughter, and four of the King's ships lying in Dover roads for the voyage with ten Dutch ships by way of escort, the King and Queen arrived with a numerous retinue at Rochester, where also arrived the Earl of Northumberland with orders from the Parliament, in case they would not return, to lay an embargo in the Parliament's name on all the ships; the voyage is therefore put off for the present." *Spanish* (ff. 170-1).

1642, March 4. Avignon.—Edmond Duier to Luke Wadding, [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"I have written unto Your Reverence from Liones how I had a happy journey, and how uncertain I stood of my own proceedings, and thought I should the week following inform you of better news. Yet all stands as before with me because *the Nuntius* gave order to *me* to come *hither*, and would by no means dismiss me according the desire I had to go on in haste. He told me *that Richlieu* would permit *underhand* to send help to *our contry*, also that there is present need to *send men* thither, and that he wrote to *that effect* to F.; and I believe *that he* expects *an answer* before *he let me go*, but I see it is but time and charges lost with me. Also *he tould* that F. gave no order to give *me a viaticum* for *Ireland*, which was great forgetfulness. I am much affeard my affairs shall be *made known* to *Richlieu* because *Vallemanni* tells me that *Mazzarini* hath notice of it by *Reader Anthony's letters*, and he beinge a *minister* here, God knows how things shall be carried to yourself. It is sure *our merchants* have free access to this *contry et e contra*, and no hindrance shall be therein given.\*

"Here I am to this point and Monsr. is not arrived, so that I am affeard he will prolong my journey towards Narbone; which is

\* The italicised words are in cipher. See *Introduction*. F. is doubtless the Cardinal Protector. Cf. p. 156, *infra*.

most incommodious, chargeable and troublesome to me, yet patience must redress all. You cannot see me so soon as you expected, by reason of this unseasonable let. I pray never forget to iterate to all Sig<sup>r</sup> Vallemannye's friends, and to himself upon his return, the kindness and favours he sheweth unto me in all the way, and now continues the same more and more truly. I am highly obliged unto him; for, if he were my brother, I could expect [no] greater kindness at his hands. Upon the first occasion I find again I will write, God knows where or when. Interim I pray remember me in your holy prayers" (f. 172.)

1642, March 5. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I returned yesterday from the journey that, by order of the Archbishop of Malines and Maastricht, I made for the purpose of soliciting contributions from the bishops of Flanders to the cost of a frigate of Dunkerque, which might be of service to our country in this emergency for carrying advices to and fro, whereof the Catholics have especial need in that they have no ships of their own, and no others will adventure the service for fear of the English ships that scour the narrow seas; of which the Dunkerque frigate will have no fear, for that the Dunkerquers are accustomed to go whithersoever they will, caring nothing for anybody. The thing might be done with all secrecy, for the frigate would be registered in the name of a citizen of Dunkerque, and putting to sea with the rest in despite of the Dutch would have no difficulty in running across to the coast of Ireland, carrying thither and thence letters and advices, and also delivering there munitions, of which they there stand in extreme need. The good bishops one and all made excuse save only the Archbishop, who would have shown himself liberal and generous, if the rest had concurred, for he will contribute 600*l.* sterling for the purpose—a frigate, well equipped, costs 2,000*l.* sterling. The conference was held under oath of secrecy, for we feared lest the ministers here or in England should come to know of it. If His Holiness should be inclined to do aught to purpose, this is the best and most sure way of ministering to the present necessity of his realm, where hitherto affairs are in the prosperous train which the cause merits. Dublin however still holds out, though struggling with a thousand difficulties. If they wait till Dr. Duyr sends news from our country, I fear that our people must succumb, unless the troubles of England, I mean those between the Parliament and the King, afford them relief. It was a strange resolve to send one from Rome to get intelligence of these matters, which admit of no such delay, while surer and speedier intelligence is to be had by our channel. He will have no small difficulties to surmount before he secure his passage through France, whereas he might traverse Holland with ease by merely paying rather more than the ordinary charges.

"For the last six days I have had it in mind to go to Holland and The Hague to confer with the Queen of England, and learn the intentions of the King in regard to this Irish business, and other matters. I hope to make the journey in a few days' time. The

project is kept very secret here, only three or four persons knowing of it.

“All the gazettes of Italy, France, and Holland are full of what is being mooted in the consistories for the succour of the Catholics of Ireland. All say that His Holiness has resolved to furnish two millions and that the money is already on the road. This is being published to all the world, and Your Paternity enjoins me to keep it so secret! Here in the Palace a letter is open for every one’s perusal, a letter from Milan to Don Carlos Guasco in which the succour is described with no little particularity; and as the very heretics well know that the war is purely and solely on account of the faith, as is manifest by the gazettes of Amsterdam to which I refer Your Paternity, I know not why it be withheld, unless the hindrance be these difficulties with Parma, of which God grant us a speedy riddance to His Holiness’ satisfaction, seeing that at this juncture he has such an opportunity for the propagation of the faith as has not been known for centuries. Your Paternity will by this time have received the *Peregrinus* of our Tuamensis, which circulates here to the immense relief of those who are zealous in the defence of the truth of St. Augustine’s doctrine. Be it ever cherished by Your Paternity as the doctrine of the Church, for you will find it held by all the ancient doctors. Jansen’s affair needs to be handled with the utmost circumspection, for his doctrine has been passionately embraced by not a few in France and Flanders. From our country I have no detailed intelligence; but I may assure you that all the lords have put off the mask and have openly declared themselves. This week’s letters report that Waterford and Limerick with the rest of the cities have declared for the Catholics.

“I entreat Your Paternity to take better heed what letters leave your house, and see that none are sent hither of a kind to create heartburning. The matter demands secrecy and caution, for the author of the letters in question may write others and worse that will create a prejudice against Your Paternity. I would not that my zeal herein were known, prompted as it is by regard for the common good and the affectionate and dutiful devotion which I feel for Your Paternity above all other of my countrymen. God grant my desire and need, and keep you safe.

“The King is withdrawn to York against the will of the Parliament with his son the Prince of Wales, and has lately shown his teeth, refusing all the demands of the Parliament, which is therefore now arming, while the King is concerting measures with the men of Yorkshire and the North, and it is hoped that the Scots will lend him aid. With this civil war afoot our affairs will go with the wind in the poop.” *Spanish* (ff. 173-4).

1642, March 6.—B. Rudesind Barlo to the Very Reverend Father Commissary: giving a brief review of the political situation in England (f. 174).

1642, March 8. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“I am disappointed to



receive no letter from Your Paternity by this courier, and in consternation that we know nought of His Holiness' intention as to supporting his interest in Ireland, where we know for certain that all the realm save the Earls of Barrimor and Thomond has declared for the Catholic cause, and that the Catholics are the masters of all the country except the cities of Dublin, Knockfergus, and other two. Dublin is in great straits by reason of famine, and the dead now number fifteen hundred. Had the Catholics but some pieces of artillery they might take the city in six days; but they lack arms, artillery and munitions to oppose a host that is gathering from all parts of the kingdom to the number of more than a hundred thousand armed insurgents. They also lack leaders of experience fit to govern a militia with the policy required by a war of such importance. However, Don Eugenio O'Neill, Colonel Preston and Don Juan de Burgo are here, but without the means to carry out their intentions: nay, indeed, they are hampered by Spain, where more regard is had to the relations desired with England than to the interests of Christianity and the Catholic faith, which are hazarded in this enterprise. In fine, there is no hope of succour from Spain, and all the ministers descant on its being the affair of the Pope, for that Ireland is his fief ecclesiastical, and that the Catholic King will not venture to meddle with the concerns of the Church without His Holiness' mandate. The said patriot lords entreat Your Paternity to represent to His Holiness the need there is that his folk render aid in Ireland, and arrive there in time to discipline the army before the armies of England and Scotland can be equipped, and landed in Ireland; and that they, the said patriot lords, having no means to purchase a pair of frigates or any supply of arms to carry with them, are unable to quit this country.

“They beseech His Holiness (if haply he be not content that all hope of the future recovery of the realm and its neighbours should perish) to send his Internuncio or other minister instructions to provide the suppliants with a pair of frigates, some artillery and other arms, and if it be not so done forthwith, to reckon for lost the said realm and all the Catholics in the three kingdoms. They ask no favours for themselves, and hope good speed in this particular from Your Paternity's great zeal and discretion. The King of England has given his consent to the Parliament's demand, which is nothing else than that he be no longer King save in name. The Queen is not come to Holland as was expected: it would seem that the Parliament suffers her not to quit the realm.” *Spanish* (f. 175).

1642.—Urban VIII. to Eugenio O'Neill and Thomas Preston: benediction, plenary remission of sins, and plenary indulgence *in articulo mortis* for them and all who shall follow them to Ireland *ad fidei defensionem*. *Latin* (f. 182).

1642, March 15. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's Rome]:—“No news of Dr. Duyr since he left Rome. I trust he will accomplish his mission to our country satisfactorily, though I think it would have been possible

to pitch on some person more in favour with the lords, thereby the better to unite, fortify and encourage them in this glorious enterprise." *Spanish* (f. 183).

1642, March 15. St. Isidore's, Rome.—Luke Wadding to [Hugh Bourke]:—Answer to Hugh Bourke's letter of February 22: the contents appear with sufficient fulness in the summary in the letter of March 22, 1642, *infra* (ff. 195-7).

1642, March 21. Paris.—Edmond Duier to Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"Hither I arrived yesterday, and to-morrow I depart for Nantes, where I hear many of our country colonels and captains are: part already departed, and part upon departure. Our country newes were never truly reported there; yet, with God's will, all shall have good success. Dublin is not yet taken, and other places of consequence likewise. My Lady of Ormond is in my Lord Mountgarret's custody, my Lord of Ormond in the town of Dublin, not able to stay in his own country. My Lord of Antrim is of the Catholic part. My Lord Clanricarde neutral as yet. Mr. Alexander McDonell, who was said to be in Ireland, is in England, neither is there hope of going to Ireland. Some captains of ours, who were going for Ireland, were beaten into Plimoth, and there, known, sent prisoners to London. Colonel Belinge brought herehence at his own charges a ship well furnished, and full of arms and munition, into Ireland. And now Colonel Coullon goes in like manner without any let or molestation. I have order with my brother to write every week unto you, and myself will write more at large the news from sea-side. I had very bad weather from Lyons hither, which kept me eight days on the way. My Lord of Moscry and my Lord Roch are the principal men in Monster; my Lord Maio, in Conaght as yet, where there is no place in the possession of Protestants; nor in Monster, but only Yeoghell, which holds out, my Lord of Dungarvan governor of the same. His father, my Lord of Cork, and the President of Monster are fled, as it is reported, unto England. My Lord Barron of Luoghma's brother is killed in the siege of the said President's Pallace, which causeth my Lord of Luoghma persecutes terribly all Protestants. Sir Richard Butler, the Earl of Ormond's brother, is of our side most seriously and all the nobility of that country, only my lord excepted. They had great resistance in the North of late, so that they took Drohidath, Cnockfergus and other places. The old Earl of Westmeath is in the field in person. My Lord of Hoath, the Earl of Fingall, and the rest of the nobility of Meath are about Dublin. Above three months now, all this news brought a youth from Dublin, here arrived few days ago. If I overtake the merchants at Nantes, I will learn more particularities, from whence I will write to Cardinal Barberin; interim signify all this unto him; and I am so busy about settling my correspondence, and clothing myself, that I cannot overread this, being to depart to-morrow morning with two Irish captains, who know me not, and I give myself a counterfeit name. I will only take acquaintance with them in the way, we going with the same messenger to Orleans,

they not knowing I am to go thither at all. I met two or three French in Avignon and Lyons, who go to Rome, of my acquaintance, and I fear they will report in Rome, they saw me there. Yet they are sure I am with Monsieur Valemanni by reason of the French tongue. This in haste" (ff. 189-90).

1642, March 22. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"Nothing is to be hoped from Spain, not even the least favour. By order of Don Francisco de Mello there was found last week at Dunkerque a proclamation published with beat of drum, that it was unlawful for any to succour the Irish under the most severe penalties, the foulest and most scandalous deed that Christendom has witnessed for years in these parts. I speak with great feeling in a case which is in the last degree alarming to all. Don Eugenio will write to Your Paternity to-day. He is eating his heart out here that he cannot procure the means to go to our country. I know not who has written to him thence, that Your Paternity sent Doctor Duyr for Ireland to procure the postulation of the nobility of Ireland to His Holiness for creating you Cardinal. He came to me with those news, but would not tell me who wrote him such news. I told him for certain, that was but some envious light fellow's calumny; I send you the cover of the letter wherein this news came; perhaps Your Paternity will recognize the hand. If he be of your company, he is a pure rascal. I pray inquire this with diligence, for such rascals are pestiferous in our poor commonwealth.

"For the love of God contrive to raise a loan there, that Don Eugenio O'Neill, Colonel Preston, and Don Juan de Burgo may be able to depart hence, being, as they are, the soldiers on whom by reason of their long experience the hopes of the patriots are set." *Spanish* (f. 191).

1642, March 22. St. Isidore's, Rome.—Luke Wadding to Hugh Bourke:—"I wrote to Your Paternity at large last week setting forth more clearly how matters stand here than was permissible for me theretofore. It seemed necessary to send the sheet by the channel of the Nuncio of France, lest what we endeavour here should clash with what was being done there and through the medium of the said Nuncio, to whom were therefore sent the letters and orders, to be forwarded at his discretion to Your Paternity, or retained by him according as the state of affairs might require, and for that perchance he may deem it more expedient to retain them, I will here repeat in part what I therein said.

"In the first place I represented to Your Paternity how impossible it was that His Holiness should take upon himself the burden of this war, seeing that he is already engaged in another, and the temporal resources of the Church are very limited, and much less than is supposed in Ireland; besides which His Holiness is a prudent prince, and very wary how he engage in such undertakings without solid grounds and certain knowledge of the matters in hand, the

principles, procedures and objects of the prime movers ; in regard of all which, Your Paternity knows, we have been able so far to afford His Holiness no assurance, seeing that we have received no letters thence, nor has anyone come who may inform or certify us of what passes there, and whether all concur in the enterprise. I am therefore unable to make those instant and animated appeals to His Holiness that Your Paternity and others desire, though I cease not to apprise him of whatever I may learn by what channel soever, and especially by Your Paternity's letters, and to entreat him not to leave us in the lurch when our need is so pressing and the opportunity so favourable for doing God and His Church a service, and maintaining His holy faith in those parts : and in truth His Holiness and his two nephews evince great piety and zeal in regard of the matter, and are ready to lend their aid by all means in their power. In fine all the succour that they can furnish they will accord us ; and they are instant with the ambassadors of the several Princes to represent the case to their masters, and by means of their nuncios they do all they can.

“ Secondly, I told Your Paternity that I sent you 10,000 crowns to be laid out with the advice and concurrence of Don Eugenio and Preston in artillery and munitions, or if perchance the material should be furnished by the ministers of His Majesty, to be sent in specie to Ireland, where the need and scarcity of money are so great, and therewith I besought Your Paternity to see that the money was so employed that we might both be able in any event to give good and clear account of it and of ourselves : Your Paternity shall soon know who has furnished the money, and of his piety and zeal more help is expected. I also asked that the money might not be withdrawn from the Antwerp bank until it was actually to be spent, and that such as may come to know of this remittance be given to understand that I have deposited the funds there for the purpose of a foundation which we contemplate establishing there.

“ Thirdly, I represented to Your Paternity that there was grave cause to misdoubt Don Eugenio's going to Ireland, because some fear that there may be jealousies and strifes between him and Don Felix O'Neill, and that the latter will not give way to Don Eugenio, or Don Eugenio be content to serve under Don Felix, so that his going thither might do more harm than good : wherefore Your Paternity should find some clever way to prevent it, and send Preston to the front.

“ Now by way of answer to the last letter, to wit, of the first of the month, that I had from Your Paternity, I say that the revolution in England and the confusion that reigns there are of no little service to our cause, but do not assure its success ; and by other letters and advices that I have I see that they are not so negligent of Ireland but that they are making their preparations and arrangements for war, and when they join their forces they will be formidable, and we shall have reason to fear some evil stroke of fortune. Our island is very open to attack by reason of its many ports ; if they were to choke or close some of them, leaving open only such as they could strongly fortify, our country would be very secure ;

although it would be very difficult of access for those prows and their masters that make profit of the commerce of the ports.

“As to what Your Paternity says of the need of sending some person of credit and reputation thither with despatches, the lords have not omitted to do so ; it is now more than a month since Doctor Duier went thither, and Your Paternity knows in what honour he is held, and how great are his prudence, his favour with the clergy and his knowledge of our country’s affairs, who, please God, will soon return with the answer and let us know how matters stand. It seemed not well to send either a man of more authority and dignity, or a stranger, that there might be the less noise and suspicion.

“To the same end the Nuncio sends from France Colonel Beling, a man well affected and a good soldier, with instructions to confer with the Archbishop of Dublin and bring back the needful information.

“For the union which it imports us there should be among the lords of Ireland I see the necessity of which Your Paternity speaks, that we should have some person to treat there in that regard, and establish the chief lords therein : in the other letter, written before Your Paternity so wrote, I said that I knew none fitter for that office than Your Paternity by reason of your authority and credit with the chief lords ; but I fear a failure there. Think it over well, and if you resolve to go, be assured that you shall not fail of all possible support from here.” *Spanish* (ff. 192–3).

1642, March 23. St. Isidore’s, Rome.—The same to the same : notifying a further remittance of 2,000 crowns. *Draft. Spanish* (f. 194).

1642, April 1. Crosicke in Brittanie.—Edmond Duier to Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome:—“I am upon my departure homewards in a French bark bound for Waterford, and two captains of our countrymen in my company. But few days past above 80 captains and other officers and soldiers well experienced departed from the same harbour, who now by God’s will are arrived. I could not learn here or elsewhere any certain news fresh from our country, my expectation being otherwise ; this only assured, all our nobility and gentry are of one mind and determination, our clergy well united and valiant men for the most part. Further particular news, as not had from any true offspring, I dare not refer ; no merchants came hither these two or three months. There are merchants arrived at Rochelle of late, who assuredly can tell all news. I write to my brother to be most diligent in sending you what he hears from them. I hope you shall soon hear from myself. The ambassador of England sought to hinder the departure of our captains by referring they were to go help the rebels ; but the Cardinal took no notice of his speech, and so he wrote to England to watch upon the coast, to apprehend them at sea. I hope in God these attempts shall have no effect. Some of our men are most knavish at Paris in referring what they hear unto the English. All this country is as zealous for our cause as we are ourselves, and do report, an army, which is a gathering here of six or seven thousand

men, goes for our country, which rumour partly helps our cause in incensing the people against England, yet do hinder the frequent commerce of the French merchants unto our country for fear to be apprehended by the English.

“ You are to press F. to deal with *Mazzarin* that he might labour with *Richlieu* to support our commerce still, and penetrate his intention, for the *Nuntius* hath not that intelligence as the other can have, [and] is in fault by this time; you have not B news from *Ireland*, □ the same *stay* he gave me was to no purpose.\*

“ I have written unto Your Reverence, I have received 200 crowns at Paris of nine *giulios* a crown for my voyage, which I did accept because it was referred to myself, no order given to furnish me of anything, but am most sorry I have not more to pay for many soldiers who are here stayed for want of means to pass homewards, I scarce able to pay for three or four men of condition who came with me. Some of ours knew me here, but I never confessed yet but they are deceived. Also in Paris they suspected the same by reason the ambassador’s priest there wrote thither, I was come this way most foolishly, not knowing in the world where I was: such is our countrymen’s foolery. I caused the French merchant in whose ship I go to send a dozen barrels of powder in his ship in hope it could serve at home.

“ This lett I have had in the way will be in cause you shall not see me so soon as I expected, yet it shall be soon enough, if God please ” (f. 208).

[1642].—Hortatory addresses to the Catholic Nobility and People of Ireland. *Latin. Drafts* (ff. 200–2).

1642.—The names of such members of the Commons’ House of Parliament as have already subscribed in pursuance of the Act of Parliament for the speedy reducing of the Rebels. *Printed* (f. 203).

1642, April 2. Louvain.—John Colgan, O.S.F., to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—Enclosing constitutions and ordinances of the nobility for the administration of Ireland during the war. Only Dublin, Londonderry, Coleraine and Cnocfergus remain in the hands of the heretics; but the Catholics are much hampered for lack of arms and munitions of war. *Latin* (f. 204). Printed by Gilbert, *Contemp. History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–52*, Vol. I., App. p. 407.

1642, March 27, *stilo veteri*. Kilkenny.—Lord Mountgarrett to Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome:—“ What estate your country is in, and how brought to it, your nephew,† who, together with F. Matthew Hartegan, is employed to solicit our friends, can inform you. All the oppressions a corrupt State could lay on us we have hitherto with a silent fortitude borne, and would still, did we not see Puritan impiety swell to that height as it spared not heaven nor earth. Our King and Queen, most virtuous princes, are half deposed for but countenancing our religion, and it

\* Cf. p. 122 *supra*, footnote.

† Geoffrey Baron

was resolved, we, out of whom, experience taught them, religion could not be rooted out, should, together with our religion, be rooted out of our country. At which we could no longer forbear, but have, though almost unarmed, put ourselves in arms, and shall undoubtedly offer ourselves a slaughter to their armed fury, if His Holiness, in whose piety to our distress and known zeal to our religion we chiefly confide, relieve us not with timely aid. Which I, in the name and behalf of your distressed country, entreat Your Reverence with all befitting care to solicit, as well with His Holiness as other Catholic potentates, whose abilities may advance our holy cause” (f. 198).

1642, April 12. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“I have received Your Paternity’s letter of March 22. I am not surprised that His Holiness should rest in the considerations that Your Paternity sets forth; for the matter is very grave, and slight indeed are the reasons we can offer so great a prince to found an engagement upon. Perchance it was for my sins that God suffered our rising to begin at a juncture when the defence of the Apostolic Patrimony so embarrasses His Holiness as continually to distract his thoughts, which, if our enterprise is to succeed, should be concentrated thereon.

“As to what Your Paternity says, that the resources of the Church are limited and match not with the great projects and zeal of our lords for the propagation of the faith, of that there is no question; but the end in view is the augmentation of the temporalities of the Church and indeed of the Apostolic See, and is well worth the travail and expense that it will involve. St. Peter’s penny, His Holiness’s feudal toll, was paid in Ireland, and is a substantial interest, and that more particularly in regard of the dignity belonging to the feudal lordship of a realm so ancient, potent, and extensive; and were the collection of the arrears of the said ecclesiastical rent from the time of Henry VIII.’s schism the sole interest, it would serve to justify any enterprise of His Holiness in regard of the said realm. And it boots not to fall back upon the objection that the Protestant heretics would withdraw from the war if they saw His Holiness engage in it; for of them we have nothing to hope, seeing that we already have the upper hand in the realm, and they are beneath our pity. They have no other reason to unite with the Catholics but their own interest, and this they would not neglect, though His Holiness too should join them: rather they would be mighty pleased to see their interests so well supported. The King of Sweden was ready enough to sustain his power in Germany by means of the favour which he pretended to enjoy at Rome. The Protestant heretics would be fain of the Devil for an ally, so only they might strengthen their party. However, there is nothing to prevent His Holiness concealing his hand for a time and working by secret succours, if he be minded to lend his aid to this the greatest enterprise of his reign.

“The succour with which Your Paternity’s zeal has furnished us is a great comfort, and would to God it had been sent hither direct.

“The needs of our country are so pressing that they admit of no delay, and while opportunity is sought elsewhere, no effective succour can be sent hence. The truth is that Dunkerque being the sole port of these States and directly opposite England, it is a very difficult matter to quarter any succour there without its coming to be known to the English spies who are all about the place. However, we have so ordered the matter of the frigates that the arrangement with the citizens would be made with such secrecy that we entertain no fear of any one. We should have no difficulty in holding a frigate in the name of some citizen, if we had but the money, as I explained to Your Paternity before, and the vessel would carry regular supplies of munitions and artillery without any risk; whereas at present we have to depend on foreigners who might very well serve us so as would be most to their own profit. There is a captain, an Irishman, at Dunkerque, a very bold seaman and dexterous and adventurous: with such a frigate and mariners of our nation, such as there are, very good, in Dunkerque, he might do great service despite all the ships of England.

“As to what you write touching Don Eugenio, I apprehend no such danger; he is not disposed to claim more than his father enjoyed, for he acknowledges that all the immediate right to the earldom of Tyrone belongs to Don Constantino, who is in Spain. So long as he lives, Don Eugenio can claim nothing, as he publicly acknowledges, offering to serve no matter who—Don Felim or another, in the common cause of religion and the realm, and that he goes not thither to command, but to receive what they may be minded to accord him and lay upon him, and that, if the realm should deem Don Felim to be Earl of Tyrone, he would be the first to obey, as he claims only the right to serve God and enjoy the portion that falls to him of his fathers’ inheritance. The first thing is to purge the land of heretics, and see that the Catholic religion is set in its true place: thereafter the Kingdom or King will consider the rights of each particular person, and establish them by ordinance. This is what I have been able to gather of Don Eugenio’s intentions: his presence is most necessary in Ulster, in the neighbourhood of the Scots, who have great soldiers; so that Ulster will run a risk of being ruined, if there be not on our side a soldier of Don Eugenio’s experience and prudence to direct our arms.

“As to what Your Paternity writes touching my resolve to go to Ireland, I say that the decision rests with Your Paternity, to whom I have always committed the regulation of my conduct. I shall hope to accomplish something there by reason of my kinship with all the lords of Connaught and Munster, and my conversance and friendship with those of Leinster, Meath and Ulster. I understand that the Earl of Clanrickard by reason of his great interests in England still plays the part of neutral mediator: that he should declare unequivocally for our faction is of the utmost importance, for all Connaught will dance to his tune. I deem myself to have much influence with him, and shall hope to elicit from him a positive decision which will give life to our affairs. Let Your Paternity consider and determine the matter; I shall deem myself highly honoured to obey your orders, in which I shall see the very hand



of God. But should it be decided that I make the journey, many things will be necessary, letters credential and hortatory from His Holiness approving the insurrection as holy and myself as meet for the mission, all of which I leave to Your Paternity's great prudence. Father Commissary General Marchant has proposed on divers occasions that I should go thither with his commission, which, if the journey should be resolved on, I should be glad to hold with the sanction of His Holiness or our most eminent Protector. I know that this proposition has a savour of ambition, but it is only for the service of God and the Catholic Religion that it is made; indeed this commission will only be wanted to cover the other commission from His Holiness. Moreover it will be needful that a Commissary General be there, if affairs are to make progress; and perhaps no time so seasonable as the present will be found to make the beginning. So there I leave it with you; I have already said that I resign myself to Your Paternity's direction.

"I depart for Holland as soon as my passport arrives, which, I hope, will be within two days; I had already been there but for lack of the said passport. The journey will not be without peril, the Dutch being much incensed against our people, of whom they send as many as they can catch prisoners to England.

*Postscript.*—"I repeat, take heed to the letters that are written from your house, for they are not a little seditious and discreditable to your holy community, as Your Paternity may see by that which accompanies this." *Spanish* (f. 206).

*Further Postscript.*—"I send Your Paternity all the news from Great Britain in print. The King still keeps in York, where he has the hearty support of the cavaliers of that country. He is now resolved to break with the Parliament, to which end, they write me, he has sent for the royal standard, and means to display it; a thing done only when the King finds himself in extreme need of succour by his loyal vassals. In view of which resolution the Parliament is not a little perplexed, and has sent to crave of His Majesty, that he at least grant them the command of the militia in the parts adjacent to London, and this for the safety of their persons. It seems a mad thing that they, who declare themselves enemies of the King, should petition him to be mindful of the security of their persons. A while ago they demanded the command of the militia throughout the realm, now they lower their demand to that in the immediate vicinity of London.

"Irish affairs cause the Parliamentarians much tribulation; indeed for four days nothing else has been discussed in Parliament, where all the lands of all the lords that have risen in Ireland in defence of the (as they call it) papistical religion have been confiscated. They are now selling the said lands, which many buy with much avidity, reckoning without their host. 1,000 acres in Ulster sell for 100*l.*: the same sum is paid for 900 acres in Leinster, for 700 acres in Connaught, for 600 acres in Munster. As Your Paternity may see from a curious paper that accompanies this, the Lower House of Parliament has bought of these lands to the value of 700*l.* sterling, and the City of London to the value of 300,000*l.*

"The Dutch Gazettes, which write with terrible passion against

our interest, report a great battle in Ireland, in which the Irish left 4,000 English and Scotch dead on the field : this is also reported from divers other parts, but without specifying with more particularity either place or persons.

“ All the lords of Munster have declared strongly on our side ; so have the cities with the exception of Cork and Yeghail, which look, the one to the President of Munster, the other to the Earl of Cork. The Earl of Antrim, who played the part of neutral, has now put off the mask, and declared for the Catholic side, with all the lords of Meath. A general assembly of the lords of Ireland has met, and they have passed many and very Christian laws for the governance of the realm at the present time, which have been printed by order of the Parliament, and will to-day be forwarded to Your Paternity from Louvain, whither I sent them to be translated from English into Latin ; but I would have Your Paternity look at the original English.

“ Thereto is appended a new form of oath which is taken by all, and which is intended solely to secure the constancy of all in defence of the faith to the very last man. By these laws it is manifest how purely this war of Ireland is for the defence and propagation of the Catholic faith without admixture of any other motive.” *Spanish* (f. 207).

1642.—The Petition of the Lords and Commons presented to His Majesty by the Earl of Stamford, Master Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Master Hungerford, April 18, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 210–13).

1642.—The Humble Petition of the Gentry and Commons of the Countie of York presented to His Majestie at York, April 22, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 215–18).

1642, May 2. Paris.—D. Duyer to [Luke] Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome :—“ My brother departed the first of April from Croswicke, and by God's help is at home long ago.

“ We are like to lose in Flanders, La Bassée now assieged with 30,000 Spaniards and others. Perpignan we think to be shortly ours, His Majesty being in person at the siege. Of news from home I can tell no certainty” (f. 225).

1642, May 2. London.—News' letter unsigned and unaddressed :—“ Such certain intelligence as we have from Ireland is (apart from dubious rumours, which are, as it were, infinite) that Viscount Mountgarret and all the kinsmen of the Earl of Ormond, Baron Luaghma, my Lords of Ikerin, Dunboyne, Cahir, McCarty Reagh, O'Suilleban More, O'Suilleban Beara, and my Lord Roche, Mac-Donaha [McDonogh], my Lord of Musgrave [Muskerry], in short all the chief lords of Munster except the Earls of Ormond and Thomond are in arms, and resolved to die or restore the Catholic faith and freedom of the realm ; and jointly with them all the lords of the Pale, as Gormanston, Fingale, Trimleston, Louth ; in Ulster Don Felim Rua O'Neill, O'Cahan, O'Hara, Magenis, all the Reilles ; in Connaught O'Connors, and some

others with the sons of Sir Theobald Dillon, the town of Galway, and, as they tell me, the Earl of Clanrickard (but this is not certain): in a word all the realm, as it were, is in arms, as, I doubt not, you will have heard some days since. In Munster the insurgents hold Waterford, Limerick, Dungarvan, Dingle, Cnockhaven, Beantry, Castlehaven, Duncanan, near Waterford, without a doubt; and I am also informed that it is certain they have taken Kinsale. Cork is besieged by Viscount Musgrave [Muskerry]. In Leinster they hold Kilkenny, Wexford, Wicklow, and all places of importance except Dublin and Drogheda. In Ulster they hold Colran, Kellabegga, all the coast of Lecale, Dundalk, Newry, Strangford, Carlingford, and many other places; in Connaught all the ports, Galway, Sligo, etc. In short they want no place of importance save Dublin, Drogheda, Londonderry and Carrickfergus, Yeoghall and Cork. Thomond and Antrim are still neutral, and, to say sooth, have not the power to do much harm, for all Antrim's land is in insurrection and Thomond's also. The Earl of Westmeath is ill in bed, and his grandson and heir, the Baron of Delvin, is here. The lords and cavaliers of Westmeath are all up in arms. I have here given you the true state of this poor realm at present. The insurgents have united in publishing a manifesto and protest whereby they swear to maintain the Catholic faith, the immunities and privileges of the realm and the authority of the King. Here by decree of the Parliament of England all the chattels and lands of the insurgents are confiscated, which they are selling to the quantity of a million acres in Leinster, Ulster, Munster and Connaught to such as are ready to disburse cash for the reduction of Ireland, to whom they promise, and according to the amounts of their contributions. Many have therefore made large advances; but the business is somewhat damped since the news of the rout by the Irish of the English General the Earl of Ormond, who three weeks ago set out from Dublin for Kilkenny with four thousand English, and who were cut to pieces by Viscount Mountgarret and Don Hugo O'Bruin, and slain to a man; all their artillery, munitions and baggage were taken with the personal effects of Ormond, who barely escaped with a very few others." *Spanish* (ff. 226-7).

1642, May 3.—B. Rudesind Barlo to —:—"It is signified to us from London by the letters which came yesterday:—1. That our King hath signified his resolution to the Parliament about his going to Ireland, for which he desireth them to provide money and armour for 2,000 footmen and 500 horse, and he will undertake to make peace with his Irish subjects without granting unto them any toleration of religion; the which, as he protested to his Parliament, he would never yield unto. Notwithstanding, the Parliament hath voted that His Majesty do not depart out of the kingdom, and that in case he do levy soldiers, that the sheriffs of the shires do disband them, and that Mr. Hotham, Governor of Hull, do give out no armour for the King's service. Whereupon the King proceeded against the said Mr. Hotham as against a traitor for having without his privity accepted of the government of that port, and refused to obey his commands.

“ 2. The Parliament, fearing that this would discontent the people, who desire to have the Kingdom of Ireland in peace, which the King promised to effect with so small charge as the maintenance of 2,500 men, the Parliament, I say, promised to lend great sums of money towards the wars of Ireland, and those promised most who are the leaders of the rest, but when these promises will be performed I know not.

“ 3. The Catholic army in Ireland hath taken of late Kinsale and divers other places of great importance, but not Dublin or Drogheda, as was reported.

“ 4. The Prince of Wales is made Lieutenant of Ireland, and my Lord Falkland his deputy. This is the report.

“ 5. The Duke of York is made Admiral by the King, to whom he is gone; and four or five more of the chief officers of the Court are to be changed, because they refused to attend upon the King at York. But the Parliament hath voted them to be enemies to the commonwealth who do accept of their places, seeing that they are unjustly deprived of them for attending to the affairs of the commonwealth treated in Parliament.

“ 6. Lincolnshire men and Yorkshire men have petitioned the King to return to his Parliament, to whom the King hath given very good answer, shewing that he was driven from his Parliament, and that he cannot with his safety reside near London; therefore that he intendeth to reside at York, and to do these and these favours to that city and county; which hath made the citizens of York so affected unto him that they are ready to cut the throats of those who do come to present any such petitions as are mentioned above.

“ 7. The Kentishmen do persist in their petition and 30,000 of them do offer to come to London with it; notwithstanding that the Parliament did cause it to be burned publicly.

“ 8. It was moved in Parliament, whether the militia did belong to the King or to the Parliament; and the conclusion was that it belonged to the Parliament; whereupon they sent the Earl of Warwick to seas, where he hath command of 29 ships, and Sir John Pennington, who doth not acknowledge him as vice-admiral, hath as many more for the King, for that all things are disposed for a breach. God send good success” (f. 228).

[1642.] May 10. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—“I have now tidings from England that Colonel Beling and his comrades are taken. If Dr. Duyer was among them, we have suffered in his zeal no small loss. They write me that two priests are taken with the said Beling, and this makes me the more apprehensive of such a mishap for the Doctor. The Baron of Dunsany, with one of the Neterfels\* that were among the insurgents, joined the English, who forthwith shut them up in Dublin Castle. If the Catholics take it, those gentlemen will have their reward. This is the intelligence I have since the letter sent by way of Señor Almiron.” *Spanish* (f. 229).

\* *I.e.* Nettervillea.

1642, May 10. Brussels.—The same to the same :—“On my arrival from Holland yesterday I found three letters from Your Paternity, one of March 29, the others of April 3 and 12, and being weary and somewhat indisposed after the perilous journey, I was not able to write as fully as I wished.

“Of the zeal of His Holiness and the Most Eminent Nephews at this apt moment for the propagation of the faith, none can doubt : it concerns them much, as being, if improved, the cause pregnant of the conversion of England and Scotland. In Holland they plainly perceive that which the Irish affair may bring forth, if it be supported by some considerable power, or His Holiness take it under his patronage indeed and not only in his devout intentions, which, however meritorious with God, suffice not for so great a work. Wherefore the Estates of Holland are resolved to endeavour by all means in their power the reconciliation of the Parliament of England with the King ; saying that, if by their dissensions the Irish should be enabled to settle their affairs, the Papacy and the power of Rome would penetrate the very entrails of the Estates, and upset the tranquillity which they enjoy in their Gomarian Calvinist establishment. To this end they sent two ambassadors to England, one to the King and the other to the Parliament, to bring about a speedy settlement of their differences, that they may be able to unite all their forces, and attack the Irish insurgents in divers quarters and ways. This is certain, for I have it from a trustworthy source, and the effect will soon be manifest, if we go not beyond good desires. With the 20,000 ducats that Your Paternity sent I know not where it would be possible to buy a frigate that might carry despatches and munitions, which would be a great encouragement to those in our country who have no sufficient means of transporting such commodities. The not sending the money straight hither was a blunder which, I fear, will not readily be remedied, for here we had captains and soldiers of consequence with arms and munitions, had but the money been remitted hither instead of to another place, and by this time the affairs of the Catholics might be in better case, with Drogheda and Dublin, which only hold out for our lack of arms and soldiers of experience. While I was in Holland, Don Eugenio opened a letter from Your Paternity to me, and learning there from that the money was remitted elsewhere was extremely mortified, and having taken a bad impression from some restless spirits there,\* put a strange gloss on the matter. We have a good opportunity at Dunkerque, but we are losing it for want of cash, and the bishops all make excuse, saying that they must wait to see what His Holiness will do, and that it is because the war is not approved by His Holiness that they give it not their support. Many other murmurs are rife among regulars and seculars ; and I am mightily afraid that, if His Holiness give not the cause more effective support, many will renounce their due devotion to the Apostolic See. This I write for mere conscience' sake, for I am not able to hear the murmurings that are perpetually being made by all sorts of men without apprising Your Paternity of what is

\* *I.e.* at Rome.

happening in prejudice of the Church. Most sure I am of the very ardent zeal of His Holiness and the Nephews, and one sees the diversion occasioned by the pertinacity and contumacy of Parma, but this reason will not satisfy others so well as ourselves who have proved the extraordinary piety of these princes our lords.

“I have conferred at large with the Queen, and on one occasion the session lasted two hours. Her disposition is good, yet not unmixed; whereat I am not surprised, for she has few or none about her that are fit to guide her in such weighty matters. I suggested to her many ways to compose and relieve the minds of our Catholics, and in default the risk His Majesty must run of losing a realm the best and most loyal that he has. It were long to tell all that passed between us in regard of this matter: I spoke with the plainness which both their Majesties' service seemed to me to demand, and the Queen gave me her opinion with equal frankness. Of one thing she assured me, that the King has no inclination whatever to the Catholic faith, that he holds the Irish Catholics to be rebels, and that his mind is made up never to concede them absolute liberty of conscience on such wise that the ecclesiastics should be reinstated in the sees and benefices which the Protestants hold in Ireland. This point we discussed at large, and Her Majesty always answered my arguments by saying that they should not take arms against a King who thought his religion better than theirs. She sent for me thrice, and told me that the only way to accommodate matters well was to send ambassadors to the King from the Catholics with moderate demands, not amounting to the entire and public restoration of the Catholic Religion, or the exclusion of all Protestants. To this I replied that it seemed now somewhat late in the day to counsel Catholics to content themselves with secret, after they tasted the sweetness of public liberty of conscience; and that as they were now reduced to such desperation that they must either die as one man or live to serve their King with that liberty of conscience which the realm enjoyed for a millennium and some centuries (for in antiquity, power and wealth they knew themselves to be superior to the Scots, who by insurrection have won from the King absolute liberty of conscience, such as their conscience is) I was well assured that, though the cause of the faith were not at stake, but only the honour of the realm, they would not be content with less than their neighbours had achieved, that it would be no true service to the King to hazard the loss of a realm rather than concede a liberty which was continuously enjoyed from the conversion of the country to the reign of Henry VIII., and that as the father of Her Majesty, Henri IV., said that the Kingdom of France was well worth a mass, so the Kingdom of Ireland was worth the concession of a franchise so legitimate and well founded.

“In the end the Queen promised to do all she might with His Majesty, albeit she despaired of obtaining absolute liberty of conscience from him, as well by reason that he is a zealous heretic as for fear of a general rebellion of England and Scotland, if they should see that he so favoured the Catholic religion. She is now about to go to France, and is appointed a residence some six leagues from Paris. She has despatched a gentleman to the King with

such reflections as occurred to her on the affairs of Ireland before she departed from The Hague. She is willing to serve the Catholics, but fears to vex the King. Much passed between us which is not fit to put into writing. The French gazettes are now to hand with positive intelligence that the city of Drogheda is taken by the Catholics." *Spanish* (ff. 230-1).

1642, May 13. Nantes.—G. Baron to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome :—"My much honored Uncle, You will expect, and I am commanded to give you, an account of the present state of our country, in which I am right glad you shall find, though those great potentates, who glory in how much they are Catholics, and would be believed the principal, if not the only columns of the Church, have withdrawn that help from us could not be denied to Moors with whom they had had traffic (to wit, benefit of what they bought for their money); that yet our cause wants not the favour of Princes equally able to further, though not so much engaged to help us as the other.

"The Puritan party in England are now in arms against the King, and he against them. He is, of Catholics and Protestants, 40,000 strong, they are 60,000. The Puritans of Ireland have petitioned to the Parliament of England (which is all Puritan) to banish all Irish, of whatever condition, who would not go to church. Thirty thousand hands, at least, have firmed to it. It was granted; an army was decreed to execute the bloody design, and six months' time limited for us to consider. The King, in the interim, grants large favors and graces to our country, at the instance of our Committee in England. But the State there, who are all Puritans, and have swallowed great hopes of our estates, deny us the benefit of them, and incense the Parliament in England against the King for his indulgence to us, which made them suspect his religion, and offer him, his Queen, and children, abuses beyond the patience of a marble statue. Moved at the wrongs done him, and so much occasioned by his goodness to us, and sensible of our own danger, we have, God knows how ill fitted, put ourselves in arms for the defence of the Catholic religion, our King and his prerogatives (violated and forced from him by the Puritans of England), and for the lawful liberties of our oppressed country. Hitherto we have, God be thanked, thrived well, but so as in every expedition of ours our weakness and disabilities have made the hand of God yet more apparent in our help; for, to say truth, any man, who did seriously consider things, would have thought most of our expeditions miraculous.

"We do extremely want powder and muskets and money to pay our army for six months, after which time, if we be now supplied, we shall be well able to maintain ourselves. By my Lord of Mount-garet's letter, which I have sent you enclosed, you may perceive what confidence your country hath in your endeavors, and how much they rely on His Holiness. Powder and muskets we expect from this country; some helps of money from His Holiness, which may well be conveyed by exchange to Paris, where Fr. Mathew O'Hartegan, of the Society, and I (being joint in employment)

intend to be as soon as His Majesty returns thither from Narbona, whither we are now going to solicit our country's cause.

“The Parliament of England has caused a declaration to be published in print, which the Spanish Ambassador hath made, that his master would not assist the Irish in their present war, and would send express command to all the ports in his dominions, that no supply should come from them to Ireland. In pursuance whereof, sithence my coming to this country, I hear our countrymen in his service, in the Low Countries, were hindered to come for their native soil, and the ammunition which they bought for their monies stayed. But throughout all France is a strange alacrity to help us, and all Religious Orders make public prayers and celebrate Masses for our success. And His Majesty of France wants, of assisting us with princely help, but being intreated, which we go now to do.

“I shall entreat Your Reverence will keep a constant correspondence with Father Hartegan” (ff. 232-3).

1642.—Ordinances of the General Assembly of Irish Catholics made at Kilkenny, 10-13 May 1642.

1. Oath of union and concord to be taken by the nobles and other magnates. 2. No distinction henceforth to be made between the Old Irish and the rest of the nation. 3. Provincial Councils to be established, in which both clergy and nobility shall be represented. 4. Likewise a General Council of the Realm to be established.—With other articles. *Latin* (ff. 219-23). For full translation see Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, etc.*, ii. 34-42.

1642, May 16. Paris.—Dermot Duier to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: news' letter full of sanguine anticipations of a speedy triumph for the Catholic arms (f. 234.)

1642, May 17. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“I have received Your Paternity's letter of the 27th of last month, and have no longer any patience to spare for the good intentions of these lords, which come to nothing at a time when their interests and the larger interests of Christendom are in manifest peril for lack of a helping hand given where it behoves in the cause of law Divine and human. I had written my mind and that of the world pretty plainly to these lords, had I not feared to offend Your Paternity's consummate prudence, with which would ill assort the hasty words that conscience would prompt me to write on an occasion when the common service as well of the Church as of her Head makes so exigent a demand; and believe me, Your Paternity, that I am wasting and perishing for grief to see how insensibly nigher and nigher draws that catastrophe which must inflict mortal wounds upon our country, unless some one be at the pains to encounter such evils with something more substantial than good intentions and words. That which Your Paternity wrote that you had procured and remitted



to aid us in some degree in our present straits amounts to very little, while great indeed is the confusion, that it should be so profound a secret there and matter of common knowledge here. Yesterday Lady Rosa Docharty\* conversing with Father Curtny, the Theatine, who is in attendance at this Court, said that a remittance of 20,000 crowns was come from Rome to succour the Catholics of Ireland, and laughed at such an aid towards so great an undertaking; nor yet of the said sum, such as it is, know we what is become of it, or by whose hands it comes.

“I go hence for three days to Dunkerque to see what may be done there. I am killing myself with travel and travail, and yet cannot accomplish any good result for lack of means; wherefore I am minded to leave all and withdraw to Bohemia, for I can no more, and besides I am disappointed of the vigilance and assistance of my Order. I do but weary myself thus to write to Your Paternity touching these matters. Now that Your Paternity can do nothing, and that the troubles on the side of Parma frustrate our hopes at Rome, to what end should I wrestle with impossibilities? O woe of our century! that neighbouring Christian Princes do wrong to the zeal they owe their religion in that they make not truce while rages this war. The goal of which is the common ruin of them all and of the Catholic faith. I preach in the desert, nor can I keep this to myself, although it be a *farrago* of indiscretion. The Dutch are labouring might and main to compose the differences between the King and the Parliament, and offer their aid against the rebel Papists of Ireland. In England seven regiments have been raised for service in Ireland.” *Spanish* (f. 235).

*Postscript.*—“The news of the two battles in Ireland is confirmed on all hands, and that in both the Catholics came off victorious. There was a rout hard by Dublin in which 4,000 English were left on the field, and another in the North in which the like fate befell 7,000 Scots. We have also tidings from divers parts of a rout of the Earl of Ormond in Munster by the Lords Mountgarret, Luaghma, Ikerin and others, and that the said Earl owed his escape to the fleetness of his horse.

“Of the capture of Dublin or Drogheda I have no more certain intelligence than is contained in the French gazettes and some letters from England. The former say that Drogheda was carried by assault, the latter, that after the capture of Drogheda the armies united, and made a forced march on Dublin, which they also carried by assault after they had slain Sir Simon Harcourt, the best soldier on the English side.

“The King tarries still in York: the men of that county laid before him the memorial† which accompanies this, which occasioned him the most signal and solemn affront that could be put upon a King, the gates of the city of Hull being sealed against him with his own seal by order of the commandant, whereby he was compelled to return with the affront to York. The Parliament, being apprised of the affair, sent two peers and four members of the Lower

\* Daughter of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty and wife of Owen Roe O'Neill. Cf. p. 155, *infra*.

† Advising him to remove Sir John Hotham, the Parliamentary Governor of Hull, from his command.

House to compliment the commandant on his loyalty to the Parliament and *finesse* evinced in that proceeding. The King declared him guilty of high treason, and sent a message to the Parliament requiring them to execute justice upon the said commandant, so exasperated are now the tempers of both parties.

“They have martyred another Catholic priest, Morgan by name : I have not yet been able to learn the particulars. I tremble for Doctor Duir : he departed in company of Colonel Beling, who is without a doubt taken with other officers that were going to Ireland. I trust that nothing has been confided to him from Rome, for he is a gentleman more valiant than discreet, and it behoves us to be very careful whom we trust in this age.

“There is arrived here an English boy who was in Ireland when the heretics suffered the two routs in the North and the neighbourhood of Dublin, in the latter of which died the said Simon Harcourt. He says that some lords are making terms with the English, for that they see no prospect of succour from without ; and pity it is that to animate and unite the lords at this most momentous juncture some person of authority and good intentions and approved zeal is not sent to deal with the magnates of the realm, and arouse the sleepy prelates, that safe correspondence may be established with your Court, whence all hope, and with much reason, the relief and succour so sorely needed by this most Catholic realm.

“We expect here to-morrow the eldest son of Viscount Roche, who made a fortunate escape from England after labouring there for six months to save himself ; and now that he has departed the said country, I know not how we are to require him to return, which might not be without danger.

“There are seven merchant ships in French waters, which used to carry arms and munitions to our country, and will not be able to return without risking all.

“A merchant of Galway arrived at London, and craved license to bear arms in his city’s defence and the King’s service. Which license was granted him through the interest of the Earl of Clanricard, whose letters he showed to the Earl of Essex and Marquis of Hertford, who have great influence in Parliament. He therefore laid in arms for 1,500 horse and 2,000 foot, and was about to set sail when there came a warrant from the Parliament laying an embargo on the ship, whereby she was stripped of all her sails, cables and cordage, and all else that pertained to her navigation ; the arms, however, were left in her. The merchant presently purchased other sails and called the mariners together, and enlarged on the loss that the Catholic cause would suffer for lack of these arms, and by a most pious and Christian exhortation so affected them that they all swore to do whatever diligence he should bid them for the carriage of the said arms ; and so he bade them to be at a certain place, where they would find all that was needful to equip the ship ; and ‘at night,’ quoth he, ‘when I shall be transacting with the Lords of the Parliament the release of the ship, you are to equip her, and God speed your departure ; He will surely find me some means of escape, and if not, I shall gladly sacrifice my life, that the arms arrive safe.’ No sooner said than done : the ship was fitted with

the new sails, and slipped off by night while the officers of the Parliament kept no vigilant watch, seeing that they had the merchant with them. He on the morrow, seeing that the ship was gone, betook him to the house of the Spanish Ambassador, where, disguised as a Spaniard, he tarries until some occasion shall offer for his escape. Whereby Your Paternity may perceive how very great is the zeal of these deserted Catholics for the propagation of the faith, in which cause they are prodigal of their lives." *Spanish* (ff. 237-8).

1642, May 18. Brussels.—Owen O'Neill to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome: lamenting the inertia of the Holy See. Printed by Gilbert, *Contemp. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland*, 1641-52, Vol. I. App., p. 449. *Latin* (f. 239).

1642.—A Speech made by the right honourable John Earle of Bristol in the High Court of Parliament, May 20, 1642, concerning an Accommodation. *Printed* (ff. 241-4).

1642, May 25. Wexford.—Francis Stanford to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—Besides the general troubles of the kingdom we have civil wars amongst ourselves, the religious Orders, for new erections in cities and places where they were not formerly, to the great detriment of the pre-existent regulars; for if the Capucins, Carmelites and Jesuits, who are these new intruders, build where they please, as at the present they do without restriction, we that had our ancient monasteries must be forced to relinquish them, by reason that the inhabitants are heavily burdened by relieving so many, and their charity cannot extend so far as to maintain the number of these new intruders together with the former (f. 245).

1642.—A Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament in answer to the King's Declaration concerning Hull, 25 May, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 247-59).

1642.—Proclamation prohibiting the mustering of trained bands without royal warrant. Given at York, 27 May, 1642. *Printed* (f. 260).

1642.—His Majesty's Answer to the Petition concerning the disbanding of his Guard, &c. *Printed* (ff. 261-2).

1642, May 20/30. London.—Don Jayme Nochera to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"Mr. Ussher has besought me to entreat Your Paternity to send him a Greek MS. which Your Paternity promised him. I trust you will do so: in any case be so good as on sight of this to answer me of this particular, for he has asked it of me with great insistence. The news I have from our country is that during the last month we have had many successes. That Kinsale is taken with the Castle is quite certain; and Limerick too. This very hour brings us sure tidings of the rout

of Sir Charles Vavisor and all his regiment of 1,500 hard by the city of Cork, which was taken by Lord Musgrave. They also report as a thing certain the taking of Drogheda, likewise the wiping-out of my Lord Conway in Ulster with 3,000 Scots and English whom he had under his command, all of whom were slain, and he taken prisoner. These advices we have from some of the Parliamentary party, and from the commissaries here of the Protestants of Ireland. They also report the death of Sir Charles Coot, of which there is no doubt; and it may be judged that they are actively carrying on the siege of Dublin. This summer, methinks, they will have all to themselves, for I see no sign here that it is intended to send much succour thither either in men or in money; this in consequence of the course of affairs in this realm, to wit, the intestine travail between King and Parliament caused by their differences as to the disposition of the militia of the realm, and the ordinances of the Parliament, for which the Parliament claims validity in regard of certain matters without the royal consent, while the King on his part will not entrust the militia to any, or suffer it to be in the disposition of the Parliament without his consent, or allow the validity of the said ordinances made by the Parliament without his consent.

“The King remains at York, and sought to make himself master of the magazine of the town of Hull, whither he went in proper person, and was refused admittance by the Governor placed there by order of the Parliament, whom accordingly His Majesty denounced as a traitor, the Parliament, on the other hand approving the said Governor’s action and sending him £2,000 by way of reward. The Parliament also controls the militia in other parts of the realm. The King has proclaimed an array throughout the County of York, and some thousands horse, and as many foot, are already raised to guard his royal person; and it is thought that he means to display the royal standard. The Parliament orders a levy of 10,000 men, and has issued an ordinance that none render obedience to the King on pain of being accounted and punished as a perturber of the peace of the realm and an enemy to the State.” *Spanish* (f. 263).

1642, May 30. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“Two letters from Your Paternity have been delivered to me here on my return from Dunkerque, together with a cipher and a copy of the Waterford letter. I will try my hand with the cipher in this, I mean with the cipher I sent Your Paternity, not this last cipher, for that is of few words.\*

“I say then that I have begun to negotiate somewhat in 489 which, I trust, will have a prosperous issue for the 60; for I have arranged for 500 *centenares* of 91 and some 9, which, I hope, will go with 550 and some 60 on the 10th or 12th of June. The 9 will be carried

\* The decipher is as follows:—489, Dunkerque; 60, Irish; 91, powder; 9, arms; 550, Don Eugenio; 52, frigate; 440, Colonel Preston; 97, King of England; X, English.

by a Dunkerque man, of great wealth, ambitious of fame, and who before midsummer hopes to collect six 52, and go a chasing the X to good purpose, carrying in his 52 all the 91 and 9 that the 60 shall need. If God should deign to bless the enterprise with success, great results will presently be seen in this time of discord between 97 and his parishioners, which is now irreconcilable, as Your Paternity may see by his last answer.

“Of Count Rossetti I can get no intelligence: I spoke to the Internuncio here (he seems a good youth) and asked him if he knew aught touching the 60: he answered that he knew nothing save that he thought something had passed by the hands of Mgr. Rossetti; he told me also that to his request for a new cipher the other answered in general terms which seemed like a denial. In the clear light afforded by Your Paternity’s last letters I judge that Rossetti has done wisely, that the business may go forward with more secrecy. I am now about to write to him, for we are losing time.

“As to what Your Paternity writes touching 550 and 440, the former is much more to our purpose, for he is a man of great prudence and conduct, very adroit and crafty in the handling of great matters: the latter is very brave. but is not a man of such prudence: true it is that he is more popular than the other; but there is absolutely no comparison between the two talents for our purposes. Both will be very necessary, and I know not whether 440 be definitively resolved to quit the service. He is very haughty, and I find much more to lack in him than in the other. But this I say in relief of my conscience. See that Rossetti have an order presently that we may have the wherewithal to pay for the 91 which is now being sent.” *Spanish* (f. 265).

*Postscript.*—“Don Felix O’Neill has given the Scots a mighty rout, and has taken the city of Colrahan. In Munster the castle of Kinsale is taken, which Your Paternity knows is of great consequence for the convenience of the port. Lord O’Sullivan has taken four Turkish ships that came to his ports to fish for Christians: he found in them good store of artillery and munitions. The Earl of Ormond came with little credit out of the battle that was fought between him and the Catholics in the confines of Naas; for they routed and slew the greater part of his army. He himself escaped badly wounded on horseback. The Parliament has sent him a present, which, some say, is worth 5,000*l.* sterling: others say only 500*l.*

“In England the affairs of the King and the Parliament are at the last extremity; for the Parliament says that they mean to govern the militia absolutely, and the King says absolutely no. The King also says that he requires exemplary justice to be done on Sir John Hotham, who affronted him at Hull, and the Parliament says absolutely that no hair of his head shall be touched, rather that he is to be rewarded. The men of Kent have offered the King 20,000 men for his service. Those of Yorkshire and Lincolnshire were to declare this week how they mean to bear themselves at this emergency. The King is resolved never to concede liberty of conscience to the Irish: to his loss.” *Spanish* (f. 266).

1642.—The Humble Petition and Advice of both Houses of Parliament, with xix Propositions and the conclusion sent unto His Majestie the second of June, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 267–70).

The same in Italian. *MS.* (ff. 271–3).

1642, June 7. Brussels.—Owen O'Neill to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]: announcing his impending departure for Ireland. *Latin* (f. 275).

1642, June 8. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I have received Your Paternity's letter of May 15. As to your advice that we take the frigate at our own cost, it would be most proper so to do, but for the lack of seamen of our country, who are now all engaged for a fleet of thirty ships which is to be ready to put to sea from Dunkerque on the 10th of this month: destination unknown. Then it will be necessary to freight the 52\* and ballast her with 91, which is what our Irishmen most of all need, as a merchant of Antwerp who departed from Dublin only seven weeks ago reports, and they write us from all quarters. The bills of exchange have now reached me with a draft of Alqqweeg for 11,000 thalers. A 52 will cost us that sum and leave us nothing for the seamen, 9 or 91. Don Eugenio departed hence for Ireland to-day; he carries with him some store of powder purchased (in particular) with 2,000 florins contributed for the purpose by the Lord Archbishop of Mecheln. He is accompanied by the son of my Lord 101, who fled from England. He is a very bright gentleman. Don Eugenio's departure puts me so much out that I cannot write at length to-day. From 57 we know for certain that the 60 have taken 64 with its castle, and the castle of 65. They write me from London that the Commissaries, who are there soliciting succours from the Parliament, report that 33 is taken. A gentleman of the Parliament has affirmed the same. They also write as of certain knowledge that my Lord Conway with 3,000 201 and 44 has been routed by the 60 in the marches of 115, all being left dead on the field or taken prisoners, among the latter Conway himself. The death of Sir Charles Coot and Sir Charles Vavisor with 1,500 men is certain. They also talk in London of a rout by the Brañaghas† at Leslip,‡ in which fourteen hundred 201 fell. This is the sum of what they write me for certain, and also that the 60 have taken 21.

"The 201 are obstinately embittered against their 97, who now carries his head high and gains adherents especially in the neighbourhood of York. He is making a declaration in which he indirectly reflects on all the Parliamentarians as traitors (next week I hope to send it to Your Paternity): they propose to take from him his

\* The decipher is that on p. 144, footnote, with the addition of the following:—Alqqweeg, Rossetti; 101, Roche; 57, Ireland; 64, Kinsale; 65, Limerick; 33, Drogheda; 201, English; 44, Scots; 115, Ulster; 94, prisoners; 21, Cork; 79, vessels.

† Probably Branaghans is intended.

‡ Leixlip.

voice or vote which they call negative : on this matter there were great differences and disputes in the Parliament throughout the whole of the 29th of May ; and though those who would have taken it from him were the majority, yet they dared not so vote, for that they held the witness of the laws and of reason to be against them : which notwithstanding, however, they issued an ordinance that none should obey the King on pain of being accounted a disturber of the peace of the realm and an enemy to the State ; and now they are making a declaration against him, in which they set forth the wrongs that he has committed during his reign and in breach of his coronation oath. Their thesis is that government by an entire body is better than government by a head. They have ordered a fresh levy of 10,000 men, and have sent instructions to all the ports of passage to Ireland, that none be suffered to depart the realm. The Governor of Hull is in a sorry plight, or perhaps dead by this time, for the citizens on the one side and the garrison on the other have deserted him ; and the Parliament having sent him orders to transport all the magazine of Hull to London by sea, the townfolk and the captains of the galleons resolved to have done with all respect for him and to disobey him outright, giving him to understand that the very least trifle should not pass out of the magazine without the King's express orders.

“ It is certain that they have sent some 79 to watch the ports of 57, some of them being 97's ships and others privateers, that no succour may enter the kingdom ; and the London folk purposed to send at their own charges some 79 to the river of 65 with 1,000 men ; but the confusions in their own house afford us a truce in this instance.

*Postscript.*—“ 440 would not go in this expedition to Ireland ; whereat I evinced no little resentment. He is very haughty, and has an eye rather to his own interest than to the business. I have told him so, for all the last half year he promised me with mighty asseverations that he would go, and when I had made all arrangements and dispositions for the voyage, he departed from his promise and made excuse.” *Spanish* (ff. 277-8).

1642, June 9. Béziers.—Matthew O'Hartegan, S.J., to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome :—“ I am confident Your Reverence has already understood by your nephew, Mr. Barron, of our common employment for the common good of our country. It is a thing that Your Reverence through his great credit about His Holiness can forward as much or more as any man. I beseech you, therefore, to employ your credit and your wits with us in that behalf. Your Reverence knows our country gentlemen's condition ; they are poor, penurious, and changeable. They have undertaken the best matter that was handled by any prince or potentate in the Christian world these many years ; for to bring it to a good and happy end they want only powder, muskets, and such other warlike things. The most eminent and pious Cardinals [Barberini] Nephews [of Urban VIII.] through their own bounty have prevented our wants, and given order to His Holiness his Nuntius in the Court of France to do us some good : what it be is

not as yet so well known ; howsoever, it is resolved upon that Mr. Barron (a man of a good, godly, and stout courage) will convey it to our country. If more we receive from His Holiness, the Cardinals, or the Most Christian King (as we must receive or we are undone), Colonel Michael Wale, which is in the very selfsame deputation with us, will take care to convey it home, and I will stay in this Court, both for their and this Court's satisfaction, for a while " (f. 286).

1642, June 9. Béziers.—G. Baron to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome :—" I have, upon the first skirt of leisure I could make sithence my coming to France, writ to you out of Nantes, and directed my letter to Mr. Molloy, a reader of philosophy of our country at Paris, to be conveyed to you by the post ; those bore date the 13th of May, if I mistake me not. Colonel Wale, sent out of Ireland some time after us, had the same letters given him that we had, lest we should have suffered aught by the way, which indeed was full of danger. He opportunely met us, and we three came to Court about the first days of June, where we found the affairs of France much disjointed, and tending towards a new frame, to the dissolution of the old. The Cardinal, though well deserving, is not, in the general opinion, so great as before, and they are not wanting about the King, who foment and nourish the distaste to the uttermost it will bear : yet is not he much moved more than a man would think proceeds from his sickness, which, as some suppose, will prove fatal to him. His Holiness's Nuntio is our best friend. By him we find how much we owe to Rome, which shall never want a due acknowledgement. Yet is nothing here perfectly done : nor is it (betwixt the new and old) known where business must be done. My next letters shall be more satisfactory to you of the state of affairs. It is much the desire of our country. His Holiness would yet a while be sparing of benefices, of whatever dignity, in Ireland.

" I pray, fail not of soliciting the contents of my Lord of Mountgaret's letter, which you may well take as written by the whole country, he being the principal man in the cause.

" If any offer should be made to you of going to Ireland with authority from His Holiness, I could not wish you embrace it till I shall have heard of it.

" I brook not my health well here, and am now the fifth day troubled with a continued headache, and a distemper of all my body, which makes my letter the shorter, and wholly cuts off what I should have writ to my brothers, which I shall entreat you supply with the expression of that love, which was never wanting to them from their loving brother and your humblest nephew and servant.

*Postscript.*—" I pray, let me know by your letter (which you may direct to Mr. Rory O'Molloy, at Paris) if you have received my former letter with my Lord of Mountgaret's letter in it, and what is done thereupon ; for it concerns our country extremely that whatever His Holiness supplies us with be given in haste, else we are lost " (ff. 279-80).



1642, June 13. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium] to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"Last week Monsignor 469\* remitted to me bills of exchange for 11,000 imperial thalers drawn upon Giovanni Paolo d'Orchi. I went to Antwerp to present them to him, that we might presently begin our undertaking; but change them I might not, for that they were all duplicates, and until he should receive the originals, he would pay nothing; which interposes a delay in a case in which our need is urgent. Some gentlemen from 57 are come to France to crave aid in 91 and 9, and to get what they can for money. There is also come from 53 a Dominican father for the same purpose. In the cities of 53, 118, 65, and other cities they have made proclamation that no duty be taken or demanded of foreign merchants bringing in 91 or 9, nor yet of the merchandise that they take out of the kingdom and pay for with cash at the prices current on sales to foreigners.

"The father I spoke of writes me that in 57 nought is lacking save 91 and 9, and that all the chief v of 57 had declared for the J. By this courier I have an advice confirming the news of the capture of 33 and 21, and how that 20 hanged 107, and 109 did not die, as was reported, but returned to London right glad to have escaped from the skirmish in which the Catholics slew all his regiment of 1,500 men. He swears that never will he go back to Ireland, nor yet any of his friends, if they take his advice. I am going next week to 489, to arrange as best I may for the powder and arms pending the arrival of the original bills, about which I entreat Your Paternity to make enquiry at Rome, whether 469 have them not. 550 was to depart with his 52, and the son of my Lord 101, on the 10th of this month. I gave him 10,000 florins. As yet I have no advice of his departure, whereat I am concerned. If he arrive, I shall have much better hope of the military discipline. From 53 they make most instant request that I should send them as many officers of experience as I may, whom they will maintain at their own charges, for that they have lack of such. The captain of the 52 in which 550 sailed will stay with her in Ireland, and hopes in the course of half a year to have a very good squadron that will harry the X, and to go on adding to it as his means increase; he is resolved to spend all that he has in this holy enterprise, and I trust that he will command a great 10 in 57, which is the country's sole lack, and that whereby the X will be superior in force. I hope to be able to persuade other 598 soon to take the same course, for I already know that some are well inclined for the reasons that I have set before them of honour, religion and interest. The good 469 shows himself very diligent and zealous for the cause of the J of 57.

*Postscript.*—"Seven leagues from here is Don Francisco de Melo with a good 46. He has some grand design which hitherto has not been penetrated: before I go to Dunkerque, I will procure an interview with him, for so he bade me, I know not why; for our affairs I have no hope." *Spanish* (ff. 281-2).

\* Rossetti. The decipher is otherwise as before with the addition of 53, Galway; 118, Waterford; v, town; J Catholics; 20, Colonel Hugh O'Byrne; 107, Sir Charles Coote; 109, Sir Charles Vavasour; 10, fleet; 598, captains; 46, army.

1642, June 13. London.—News' letter unsigned and unaddressed: "The news as to our country is that folk here give that kingdom up for lost. It is affirmed for certain that Drogheda is taken and Cork likewise, and that Dublin is besieged. Sir Charles Coote they have hanged, and into Galway have conveyed a great quantity of powder and munitions, upon which the people of Munster and Ulster have drawn, as I am advised from France by a merchant of Galway. The folk here are all by the ears together and matters grow hotter day by day, as may be gathered from the enclosed paper. Peace between the Kings of Portugal and Great Britain is proclaimed notwithstanding the opposition of the Spanish ambassador." *Spanish* (f. 283).

1642.—A. Speech delivered by Mr. Pym at a conference of both Houses occasioned from divers Instructions resolved upon by the House of Commons and presented to the Lords and read by Sir Henry Vane. *Printed* (ff. 284–5).

1642, June 15. Béziers.—G. Baron to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome :—"I have twice before, sithence my coming to France, writ to you. In one of my letters I have enclosed a letter from the Right Honorable the Lord Viscount Mountgarret, whose contents I now again entreat you with all earnestness to solicit. Father Hartegan, Colonel Wale, and I being, as I formerly writ to you, employed hither, do now part one from another by the advice of His Holiness his Nuntio, a man in his care and zeal deserving much of our country. What their Eminences of Barbarine gave, by the advice and procurement of Father Hartegan (a man able and well affected to his country's cause, with the first of our nation) I carry with me now to Ireland, with the Nuntio's letters and directions. Colonel Wale stays to bring what further His Holiness (in whom is the hope and life of our country's cause) will give, which you had need earnestly and speedily procure. Father Hartegan stays to attend here; for the French Court makes it matter of consultation, whether, for helping us, it should displease the Parliament of England, which makes us rely the more on His Holiness, and with the more speed expect from him. What you shall have from time to time to send concerning the public affairs of the country, or me, direct to Father Mathew in the Casa Professa of the Society at Paris, and give him thanks for his zeal to the country and love to me; which, indeed, hath been great. My health, I thank God, I have recovered" (f. 287).

1642.—His Majestie's Answer to the Petition of the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, presented to His Majestie at York, June 17, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 288–95).

1642, June 18. At sea, aboard the *St. Francis* frigate.—Owen O'Neill to Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium] :—"Your Paternity, I suppose, already deems us in Ireland, judging by the time of my taking leave of you. I doubt not it had been so but that I embarked four days after we

should have put to sea by reason that all was not so well made ready as had been promised me, and as it had meanwhile appeared.

“On the day before I went aboard, which was Holy Trinity eve, thirty Dutch ships formed a line blocking the passages all along the coast from the offing of Gravelinges to Ostend, in such sort that, as it was impossible for me to put out with my frigate, I (not to lose time) resolved, and twice attempted, to put out in a small bark with two small pieces of ordnance, 15 soldiers, and some munitions, and would have put out again to-night, but the officers would not suffer it without more armament than that aforesaid; and so my nephew Don Bernardo goes with the captain of the ship, and some munitions, to announce my coming and animate them till I arrive. I hope to put out hence with the frigate about the 25th or 26th, when the moon will be on the wane, the nights dark, and the tide higher. And may be the King’s frigates will put out at the same time, and secure the passage.

“I entreat Your Paternity do me the favour to fulfil the charge I have laid upon you, and to speed the business in hand, losing no time, and to advise me of all tidings that you may receive as well from Ireland and England as from the army, and other parts, and also of all that they say of me, which I now understand is to be published everywhere, and to send me the detail thereof by this express which I send you for that sole purpose; and as I have said, I will keep time, to the 25th or 26th inst.” *Spanish* (f. 296).

1642, June 20. Paris.—John Callaghan to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome :—“A while ago by way of Lord Robert Poer I wrote at some length touching Irish affairs, whereby Your Reverence should understand that those movements are common to all the Catholics of the realm and most of all to the two Earls, of Clanrickarde to wit, and of Antrim, the former of whom, neutral though he was at first deemed, has for some time past been (where he is only too powerful) on the side of the heretics, lending them overt and manful aid, enlisting soldiers and with them marching upon Galway with intent, if possible, to relieve the castle besieged by the citizens and the neighbouring nobles. But there the Earl was disappointed; for the castle is taken, as we have since learned. It were worth while, however, to have speech of our Most Holy Father touching this matter and give him to understand that it would greatly aid our cause if he were to address the two earls expressly by letter, admonishing them to repent betimes and show themselves allies and leaders of their compatriots and friends and most active promoters, as it is right and in their power that they should be, of the common cause of their country and religion. The Bishop of Meath, too, is said to be minded *cornicum oculos figere*, and to be wise beyond what sobriety dictates, opposing himself to all the rest, as if a war for God, King and country were not just; wherefrom, perchance, paternal admonition might induce him to desist. Father Gregory French, who writes to Your Reverence, is a pious and prudent man with express authority to handle the affairs of the country as best he may, and moreover special mandate to write to Your Reverence, and share with you in confidence no

small part of the charge committed to him, that brethren dwelling, as far as they may, together and conspiring for the common good, all things may go forward prosperously. For the rest, if you deem that there is aught touching the common weal that may be compassed by us here, command, and you shall be obeyed ” (f. 299).

1642, June 20. Paris.—Gregory French, O.P., to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's,] Rome :—“ Although hitherto unacquainted, yet now I must make bold to trouble you hereby, which are only to give Your Paternity some light of the motives of our present troubles in Ireland, and that I am sent hither to call and pray for a speedy and timely assistance from this Court for them, and to signify to Your Paternity the confidence and trust they always have in your reverend person to assist them in this their greatest need with your most powerful and effectual intercession to our Cardinal Protector and His Holiness for a speedy help of armour and ammunition, which is their greatest want; and seeing the distance of the place admits no conveniency of sending the same hither, His Holiness may be most graciously pleased to send the price thereof hither in money, and all will be got in this kingdom and remitted with all speed thither. Also you may signify unto His Holiness that, seeing the transportation of this armour cannot be but in French or Dutch vessels, he may also be pleased to admonish the King of Spain not to interrupt any French vessel that goeth thither with arms or ammunition, and the like to the King of France for not interrupting of the Dutch that goeth to that purpose. Of other things by the next I shall more at large inform Your Paternity, which the brevity of the time and my late coming to this city admits me not at this present to accomplish; but however, Your Paternity may know I am authorised by the Province of Connaught, and especially by the Corporation of Galway, to repair hither, to make suit for the aforesaid armour and ammunition not for themselves only but for all the kingdom in general, and to write specially to Your Paternity to insist the same most effectually to His Holiness, whose only battle we fight; whereof I doubt not Your Reverend Paternity will have a natural care and an earnest solicitation.

*Postscript.*—“ Here are the names of some of the towns that be for the common cause; to wit :—Gallway, Limerick, Waterford, Dungarvan, Wexford, and many others in the Province of Ulster and within the country. In all the Provinces the English have garrison only in Dublin, Cork and Y[oughal]. I shall entreat you confer all your papers hereof to Father Malone, for I am also commanded to pray his assistance herein ” (f. 297).

[1642, June 20 (?) Brussels.]—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome] :—“ I wrote Your Paternity by the last post that the bills would not be paid at Antwerp unless the originals came first, which Juan Paulo d'Orchi tells me have not come to his hands, and those which I presented to him are mere

duplicates. I have already written to 469\* on this matter, and am expecting his answer. I entreat Your Paternity to be so good as to discover whether the fault is on the part of the banker there, and if so, to see that it be repaired by sending the originals, without which we can do nothing.

"Your Paternity will already have been apprised that your cousin Baron is one of those that are sent on the part of the realm of 57 to represent our cause and make relation in justification of our 9 and the need that we have of support by our ss. 93. They write me from London that agents were sent to the ss. 93, to 98 and 100, and that all arrived at France. We shall soon have more particular knowledge of their intentions, Your Paternity most of all, whom they will aid with all diligence.

"Yesterday came a letter from H, and a statesman, no less a person than the Marquis de Vieuille,† who said that intelligence had reached the Parliament of the capture of 34 by the Catholics, and that in England they were resolved to make no more resistance in 57, but to leave it in the hands of the 60, until the differences between the C and the D should be composed, and then to begin a general conquest with all their power once and for all.

"There is come here a soldier who was in 21 when it was taken. In and about the city are 11,000 men who behave themselves well, and do no harm to the labourers, who till their lands as carefully as ever. The soldier said that, when he departed, the city of Dublin was already in the hands of the Catholics, save only the Castle, which confirms the news from England; where a treaty of peace and firm friendship is concluded with the King of Portugal in conformity with that which exists with the King of Castille. So say the articles which are printed in Latin and English: perchance by such intelligence the ill-advised 98 will be disconcerted, not having reckoned on the foolish *finesses* that X has employed.

1. "The City of 53,‡ having cast out all the 58, has laid siege to the fort, and that with vigour: the garrison, finding themselves hard pressed, craved leave to march out with munitions and private property. This was denied them because among them are three very wealthy 88 whose property might be serviceable for the purchase of 9 and 91, of which, they write me, they are in great need there; they write me also that a reasonable quantity of 91 arrived in 57, and that thereby 68, 48 and 65 were supplied, while 118 and 53 remained without supplies. I have determined to divide what I shall send between those v. But to this end it will be necessary to send an unexceptionable person with the 91, for otherwise all will be appropriated to the first city at which it arrives, and the others have no

\* The decipher is—469, Rossetti; 57, Ireland; 9, arms; ss. 93, Holy Father the Pope; 98, the King of Spain; 100, the King of France; H, France; 34, Dublin; J, Catholics; X, England; 60, Irish; C, Parliament; D, King; 21, Cork.

† Charles, Marquis de la Vieuille.

‡ The decipher is—53, Galway; 58, heretics; 88, heretic bishops; 9, arms; 91, powder; 68, Mountgarett; 48, Felim O'Neill; 65, Limerick; 118, Waterford; v, cities; 21, Cork; 550, Don Eugenio; 489, Dunkerque; R, munition; 440, Preston; 469, Rossetti; 60, Irish; 51, Don Francisco de Melo.

share, whatever their need may be. The city of 21 has no need, for the said soldier averred that they are continually milling no little powder there.

550 wrote me from 489 on the 13th of this month that he was in hopes to set sail that afternoon : since then I have heard no more of him. He goes with a stout heart and some R which may serve him until more come. 440 departed for the campaign by this way ; I spoke to him frankly and with feeling, considering the terms on which he has been with me, who have worked and travailed for him on divers occasions in very sure hope that he would be the first to go to work as soon opportunity should present itself.

“ We have here another soldier of more experience and achievement who desires nothing more than to shed his blood on the present occasion, his name Don Juan de Burgo. He was in all the greatest actions of this country and Germany from '36 to this date. 550 asked in his letter of the 13th of this month, which letter I sent to 469, that Don Juan might be sent with the 91, which is sent with precise direction that it be not delivered save to such and such persons. I fall in with the idea, because I know the gentleman to be very zealous and conscientious, so that he will not deviate a jot from his orders unless in case of peremptory necessity. But, as Don Juan is without means corresponding to his quality, for he is kinsman of the greatest lords of Connaught, and some of Munster and Scotland, I fear he will not be prepared to make the journey as quickly as I could wish ; for he will have to plead in this Court to get his means and supplies, which are considerable and are not to be had save little by little and at a leaden pace. If Your Paternity give me leave to give him some aid, I hope to be able to persuade him that he should not refuse the first benefit that we dispense ; if he should arrive there, he would be able to do more for us than anyone else, for all esteem him for his holy life, and for his skill and courage, known in all parts of the realm, are instant that he come. To find his like among the 60 will be no easy matter, so expert is he in the command of infantry. He is a comrade of the Duke Albuquerque and much esteemed by 51, who offers him the first command that shall fall vacant.

“ L\* M N O P are for X. I wrote a letter of two or three sheets of paper to M touching his slackness and other matters which should vex his soul. I think he does not understand the position of the C and D. He has some three or four thousand sterling of rent in X, which account for his slackness and the scant favour he shows to the side of the J until he see the game well begun. The heir of his house and other of his kinsmen have declared against him for the J, so that it matters little to us, if, refusing to adopt a better attitude he soon see himself deserted by all his vassals, as they have already given him to understand he will be. I trust that now he will return to the right path ; his wife, though a very good Catholic, must hamper him much.

“ It seems as if God were minded to have mercy on His Holy Church.

---

\* The decipher is wanting for L : for the rest it is—M, Clarrickard ; N, Antrim ; O, Ormond ; P, Kildare ; X, England, or English. Cf. previous decipherers.

By the papers hereto annexed Your Paternity may see what is passing in England. The dispositions I have made in 489 annoy the X. Health to the captain who carries 550; for he goes with a mind made up to spend all that he has in putting in those 92 of 74\* as many 52 as may not let go by a 79 of X without giving it chase; had I not proved by experience what the 52 of 489 can do, never would I have thought it.

*Postscript.*—"After this was written, this of Don Eugenio came to hand, which I send, that Your Paternity may see what is going on." *Spanish* (ff. 618-19).

1642.—A Catalogue of the Names of the Lords that subscribed to levy Horse to assist His Majestie in defence of His Royal Person, the two Houses of Parliament, and the Protestant Religion. York the 22nd of June 1642. *Printed* (f. 301).

1642, June 25.—Resolved in Parliament, that, notwithstanding the protection granted by the Earl of St. Albans to the town of Galway, His Majestie be moved by both Houses to signify his royal pleasure that this protection shall forthwith cease and determine. Resolved upon this that the Lieutenant and Lords Justices be required to take order that the town be forthwith summoned to submit and render themselves to the King's pleasure (f. 302).

1642, June 28.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's,] Rome:—"I have received a letter from Your Paternity of the 7th of this month, in which you impute to me the blame for Doña Rosa's getting to know of the money sent hither by Your Paternity. She, my Lord, got to know from an English Theatine, Father Curtny by name, not that Your Paternity remitted the money, but that 33† had lent such a sum as was to be employed. From me neither she nor any living soul learned a jot or tittle of the matter, save only that Don Eugenio chanced to open one of Your Paternity's letters in my absence, taking it to be that of a Theatine Father Bernardo, whom we had sent to France to procure a passport for the lords, that they might be able to pass into France at a time when there were difficulties in the way here. I never showed Your Paternity's letters to a soul, even as mine were kept close on your side.

"From France they write daily of the remittance from Rome; and another Theatine told the licentiate Hugh Hern at Antwerp last week that the Irish Father of his Order, who governs the seminary there, had written him that the most Holy 33 had given him 10,000 ducats to invest in 91 to be sent to 57, and gave the like sum to be sent to another quarter—there is no saying as to how many other quarters they write such tales—but I entreat Your Paternity to believe me that no living soul has heard or shall hear aught from

\* Decipher here defective: but 92 means seaports.

† The decipher is as before with the addition of 33, the Pope.

me of this matter, of which I desire not the conduct save for the zeal that I have for common good of our country." *Spanish* (f. 303).

1642, June 28. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"As I suppose that Your Paternity and his eminence will have already received reports of our country's affairs from the agents that are there arrived from France, I shall not need to enlarge much thereon: enough that I apprise Your Paternity that in Ulster they have slain two thousand Scots of those that last came from Scotland to Ireland. They have despatched from London sixteen ships of war to the coasts of Ireland, ten to watch the mouth of the river of Limerick, six to watch the other coasts of Munster and some of the coasts of Ulster. They carry some nine thousand English in the pay of the City of London, whose orders are to land where they may and put to the sword men, women and children, sparing no living soul, and to plunder all they can and waste the filled lands with fire. Our men await them with a firm front, though they lack artillery, arms and munitions. They have sent to France to make some purchases thereof, and two ships are making ready at Nantes and S. Maló's to carry all they can.

"The lord 550\* wrote me that he would put to sea on the 15th instant, but to-day I have tidings that he has not yet been able to put out, by reason of the Dutch fleet which blockades Dunkerque. He made an essay with a small frigate to discover if he might slip through, but was fain to return twice. He is awaiting the time of the new moon when the tide will be high and the nights dark, that he may get out with less risk. The Dunkerque fleet has not yet put to sea, nor is it known when it will do so. That Don Eugenio is for the front is now matter of public notoriety, and I am mightily afraid lest something befall him by reason of the said publicity, and the very instant demands that are here being made by the English Resident for his detention, and the threats of rupture of pacific relations if he be permitted to go.

"The Parliament is levying ten thousand foot and two thousand horse. They have a thousand devices for raising money, which despite the aid of the City of London have but little effect. For the garrison of Dublin alone 100,000*l.* sterling are required; and for the pay of the soldiers all that it has been possible to collect is 1,100*l.*, which they have now sent. The news of the capture of Dublin is not confirmed.

"I have now made a good arrangement for the despatch of the 91 upon receipt of the original bills for the 11,000 thalers. They write me from Galway to take care that merchants go thither from the continent with arms and munitions, whereon they will have no duty to pay, nor yet on the merchandise they may take out of the country in exchange for them, and will be able to sell the arms for cash at their own price.

\* The decipher is as before, with the addition of—F, Cardinal Antonio Barberini; Y, Scots; G, Spain or Spanish; H, French; 886, Richelieu.



“They also bid me have mechanics sent thither to make arms, munitions and other material of war, and promise to give them bed and board until they can support themselves by their work, and that they will be able to sell their arms at their own price, and that they shall be naturalised forthwith, and shall be exempt for their lives from the horse tax and other duties that the citizens pay: in all which the other cities concur; and it seems to me the best means to aid our country at little expense, seeing that they have very good iron there in great abundance. I find many very desirous to go on such extremely advantageous terms, but they require money for the passage, and this is the sole difficulty that keeps them back. I entreat Your Paternity to take counsel of the affair with F; perhaps his great zeal may find some means of overcoming the difficulty; which done, in the course of a year Ireland would be full of all that she has need of and able to laugh at the X and Y.

“It appears that the G now begin to regard our affairs with more than ordinary favour. They give us abundance of words and promises; of which I tell them plainly we have had more than enough, while we are verily famishing for performance, of which we have hitherto seen nought: and that if they would be avenged on the X, who by their late peace with the King of Portugal have broken that which they had with G, they will never find a better season than the present, when the X are embarrassed in a thousand ways both at home and abroad, and have suffered a great loss of trade. I anticipate nothing considerable on their part, nor yet on that of the H by reason of the much that they have undertaken without first pondering their greatly diminished forces, and the exhausted state of their country, and that, should they lose 886, they will be without a head fit to go forward with the complex of affairs in which they are involved. Our agents are there; we shall see what their diplomacy may be able to effect. It would do us much harm to involve us with any one of our neighbours for the jealousies that it would occasion, we being in no position to offend any, and dependent on all.” *Spanish* (f. 308).

1642, July 4. Paris.—Gregory French, O.P., to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“I send you now two papers which were sent out of Galway by my Lord Archbishop to the Earl of Clanrickard, who came with his troops of horse and foot to relieve the fort of Galway against the Catholics; whereby he did not give over, but stood steadfast upon the borders thereof in hope to have the fort relieved; but all was in vain, for they stood still between him and the fort, before at length by a Provincial Council the Lord Archbishop had him most valiantly excommunicated, to which excommunication, as I hear from Ireland, the Earl presently obeyed, and gave over and retreated himself to Loughreagh. Yet I do not certainly hear the fort to be taken, but however, the Irish are mighty strong and sent now of late many ships loaden for powder and ammunition. We hear they come upon Dublin with great forces, having killed that enemy to mankind, Sir Charles Coote. The Earl of Ormond is prisoner with the Puritants in Dublin for his correspondency with the King, and they

have a mutiny between themselves because they are not paid from England, where the Puritants and the King cannot agree, but are rather very like to fall to severe blows, so that, if the Irish were fitted with arms and ammunition, they had by this rid Ireland of all troubles. Wherefore I shall beseech Your Paternity to make earnest suit herein to His Holiness to recommend our cause to all Christian princes to help us with those necessaries and licence for the transportation thereof: also I pray you, have our case recommended earnestly to this most reverend and holy Father the Nunce of France, and to advise him great speed in the accomplishment of His Holiness his directions therein; for I take him to be a little of the slower" (f. 309).

1642, July 4. Paris.—Dermot Dwyer to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"Since my brother parted hence, I oftentimes wrote unto Your Reverence, both by Mons. Le Maire is way, Father Wall and the Nunce is auditor, and yet received not a word from you, seeing others to receive your answer, who write the same ways; therefore I think mine must be miscarried here or there. I think my brother is arrived safe, for I hear nothing to the contrary, although none of his letters came to my hands, contrary to his promise at his departure. Here is one from Galway, Father Gregory French, whom he did not overtake at home. This honest man cannot bring to pass what he intends before the Nunce comes; whom we expect soon with the King and Court, at which time every one of us will do our best to get some munition and other necessaries for the poor country. We might have a good sum of moneys from devout persons every month to that purpose, if there were but a tacit consentment of Court for the same. Those of Galway brought already a vessel or two with powder and musketts; another is ready to go. Every particular that goes does their best. All the officers of our country departed hence—few excepted, but few taken of the chiefest, as Colonel Belin, who will escape likely by the French Ambassador's favour. It is sure that Sir Charles Coote and his son, with a good store of their troops were killed by my Lord of Killin, *alias*, Finegale. The Earl of Connaght [Clanricard] is excommunicated assuredly, for nothing helping the Catholics. My Lord of Ormond is in restraint in Dublin by the Protestants, being suspected to have received letters from His Majesty to the prejudice of the Parliament, who are in great troubles, and without question are likely never to be reconciled before blows, which is God's will, I believe, to further the affairs of the poor country. Cork is in great want of victuals; my Lords Roch and Muskery hindering any succour to come to the town, wherein is my Lords of Cork, Barrymore, and President of Munster. Limerick holds for the Catholics, but hath not the castle, as those of Galway. They hinder any succour to come to either of the forts. My Lord of Clan Ricarde retired himself to Ballacloghreaghac after his excommunication; and many of the nobility left him. They say the Bishop of Meath is contrary to the rest in this fort, saying their insurrection to be unlawful; if he be, His Holiness, no doubt, will resolve him. Many other common tales we have, which I do not

write. My brother left me some commodities belonging to Seigr. Valemanni for to sell them, and buy other to send him. The gloves only I sold; for the rest I cannot get what moneys he wished me, nor near. I pray desire him to signify by the next, which of the commodities he will be glad to have, for the present money; and whether will sell the rest for what I can. This much I desired Your Reverence before of, and expecting your answer, I will remain your most loving servant, Dermot Dwyer.

*Postscript.*—"We hear from Flanders, Owen Roe O'Neil is gone for Ireland, with the best part of his officers, some engineers, some 1,400 tons of powder, etc. God grant it be true! We hear also, in Bourdeaux arrived Conn O'Neill with 200 reformed officers. From Colonel Wall we hear nothing since he went to Court, by reason I believe of the troubles touching Monsr. Le Grand\* and the Cardinal, which, I believe, you heard already. Here they speak thereof according every one's affection. You may direct your letters to me by Father Wall's way, to the College of Beauvais, at Father Moloye's" (f. 310).

1642, July 5. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"To the 29th of last month Don Eugenio had not been able to put to sea, the Dutch, with (it is suspected) some English among them, keeping him blockaded in the port of Markdyk. He then went ashore and having ordered the two frigates to hug the land to Ostend eight leagues from where he was, he showed himself at Dunkerque, and gave all in those ports to understand that, not being able to put to sea, he was on his way back to his regiment and the army; but the frigates being arrived at Ostend, and the wind becoming rather favourable, at midnight he hoisted sail, and, God speeding, got off with two hundred veterans from the regiment, among them not a few officers, six being captains, stout fellows all of them. Since their departure the wind has been contrary and tempestuous, and I fear it will have carried them to Norway or Iceland; but I am glad they are out of the narrow seas.

"It is a surprise to the G, to learn that the H mean to aid the Z† with raprq for  $\frac{m}{12}$   $\frac{m}{30}$  25 lbs. weight of mlodlar and 24 of pwcoowar, and they fear that there is already an alliance; in short they are troubled by the recognition of their own remissness.

Our DD has sent hither two gentlemen to seek ugiwal for her jewels: they say that it is to pay for some 9 and R that she is sending to the D, it being no longer possible to excuse their not reaching his hands. The C now disposes of a large force, and has transferred to the Tower of London plylghi of Zdoo, leaving there a strong garrison under Sir John Hotham." *Spanish* (f. 311).

\*The Marquis de Cinq-Mars, Grand-Ecuyer de France.

†The decipher is—G and H as before; Z, Irish; mlodlar, powder; pwcoowar, apparently, case-shot; raprq, 9, arms; R, munitions; DD, Queen; D, King; C, Parliament; ugiwal, money; plylghi, magazine; and Zdoo, Hull. *Cf. Introduction.*

1642.—The Humble Petition and Representation of the Gentry, Ministers, and others of the Counties of Cumberland and Westmorland to His Sacred Majestie: with His Majestie's Answer thereunto. York, 5 July, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 313–16).

1642.—A Declaration of the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament concerning the miserable distractions and grievances this kingdom now lieth in by means of Jesuitical and wicked Councillors now about His Majestie. *Printed, July 13, 1642* (ff. 323–6).

1642, July 10. Brussels.—[Hugh Bourke, Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium,] to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“Those that are come from our country into France write me that there they might find merchants who would willingly carry all the 9\* and 91 needful for 57; but they dare not risk it by reason of the Dutch who would give chase to them. They bid me procure here some sort of safeguard from 51: I go now to seek him eleven leagues from here, whither the army is marching. Having suddenly adopted the design of marching on the frontiers of France and besieging Arras or some other place, it is now wheeling round on Sedan and Thionville, because the French take that road, and it is thought that they are minded to possess themselves of Sedan and take the lord prisoner, which will not be suffered here, if it can be prevented, and so perhaps there will be a battle, if the French shall go forward.

“Colonel Plunket is arrived from our country with five ships. He comes to solicit all the Irish officers to return to the country, where the nobles promise them, every man as good entreatment in the way of posts and wages as they have here, and yet more so.

“Touching 45 he reports that he is now retired to his house in consequence of the declaration of the Provincial Council summoned by 8, that it was unlawful to fight against the Catholics; he said, however, that he would do nothing positive against the English without first apprising 97, that he could no longer act against his conscience.

“They write from England that 97 has declared 42 Viceroy of 57. Others say that he is kept in prison at Dublin for having declared for 97. They also write from 2 that they have landed in the North of 57 eight thousand 44, and have taken 22, who always kept himself neutral. It is important that this should be true for the correction of these neutralists, who are the pest of a sound commonwealth, and, as it were, its woodlouse: *qui non est mecum etc.* If 550 arrive safely, we shall see a great change in the conduct of military affairs, and union promoted in the last degree.

“The English Resident here makes a prodigious pother about his departure; and the 77 here are also apprehensive lest, by way of

---

\* The decipher is—9, arms; 91, powder; 57, Ireland; 51, Don Francisco de Melo; 45, the Earl of Clanrickard; 8, the Archbishop of Cashel; 97, Charles I.; 42, the Earl of Ormonde; 34, Dublin; 2, England; 44, Scots; 22, the Earl of Antrim; 550, Don Eugenio; 77, ministers; 52, frigate; 100, King of France.

reprisals for 550's putting to sea from Dunkerque in 52, a million that should be sent thither from Spain should be arrested in 2. This I should by no means regret: for I anticipate that such a breach would do no harm to our affairs, to which the said ministers show themselves better affected now than formerly, for that I convinced them that the 100 will lend us aid, as I advised you last week; but this advice I have not from France, but from England. It makes however a great impression upon them, for they dread some league that would be a great counterpoise." *Spanish* (f. 317).

1642, July 11. London.—[Don Jayme Nochera] to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"Having been indisposed for ten or twelve days I was not able to write, and being so still, I cannot write at length. I send you herewith the papers that were published this week, and the list of the succour of cavalry furnished by the lords that are at present of the King's party. The partisans of the Parliament are not remiss in sustaining its authority; so that I doubt not the world will soon be turned upside down here. Don Eugenio O'Neill departed for the country ten days ago with three frigates: when he arrives there, a pretty game is to be looked for. If God deign to further his designs, he takes with him a goodly succour in that kind of which they have most need. Mr. Talbot, the late prefect of the Irish College at Antwerp, arrived on the 27th of last month at Nantes in France. I have received a letter from him with the enclosed *Discourse of the Justice of the Arms now taken up by the People of Ireland*: which was signed and confirmed by the Prelates in a General Synod held in Connaught, as the said Talbot says, who is full of them, cited severally and in detail in the said discourse. He was sent expressly to Flanders by the Confederates.

"I have certain advice that all goes very well with the Irish. Waterford and Wexford do it neatly. The men of Galway have possessed themselves of the castle of the said town. To-day I have received a letter from Fr. Buenaventura Barry, of Waterford. He writes without qualification that all goes very well, and that in all the encounters with the English the Irish Confederates have had ever the best of it, and that they have killed almost all their chief captains, and that in Ulster alone since this affair began they have killed more than eight thousand English and Scots; and he also says that some Spanish ships have arrived at Kinsale, of which town the Irish will gain possession and find there more than 40,000*l.* consigned for the purchase of munitions and arms. A rumour persists here that the Earl of Ormond is a prisoner in Dublin Castle for some suspicion in which he is held by those that govern there. The same intelligence reaches me from Nantes in the letter of the 28th of last month—a ship from Wexford having arrived there the day before with this news and also that there is to be at Kilkenny a meeting of the Metropolitans and Prelates, and the chief confederate lords of the realm for the discussion of questions importing the common good of the realm. I would write more at large but for that my said indisposition forbids it.—However, thank God, I now feel better. Folk report diversely of affairs here. The King's party is

much applauded for the great number of nobles that adhere to him ; but I see that the Parliament has all the nerve of the kingdom in its hand ; for they command all the royal navy and all the castles and fortresses and magazines, and in short all the militia and all the money of the realm, and an infinitude of money that the Puritans lend daily without other security than the public faith of the Parliament. They go on little by little winning their way from point to point, and we know not where it will end. The religious that are here came from Spain for Ireland, and were brought by a storm to this kingdom, where they remain as prisoners. Their names are Fr. Thomas Bristin, Fr. Francis, *alias*, Robert Cantlen, Fr. Richard Burke, all three from Limerick, and another, a Scotch religious, and with them a Dominican of Connaught, one of the Byrnes. They now go out sometimes, and are in no danger of death." *Spanish* (ff. 319-20).

1642, July 12. Paris.—Robert Power to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome] :—" Here arrived three days ago one Colonel Plunkett, who was lieutenant-colonel-general to Sir Phelim O'Neill : his company is a Jesuit of the Plunketts, and one Father Talbot that was Superior of the Irish at Antwerp. They came for munition, they go back as soon as they can. There came two merchants out of Waterford for the like, one called Laurence Den, to Croisie, the other, James Lineeth, to Nantes. John Lumbard is dead, the Jesuit, and Anstase Sherlock, Mr. Sherlock is wife. God be merciful to their souls. There was never an Englishman left at Waterford : all were banished to London : they make a strong city of Waterford. There were one and twenty priests, friars and Jesuits banished out of Dublin by the English ; they landed at Rochelle. I know none of them but Paul Harris, and a Jesuit called Father Canwell. There was none of our nobility killed in Ireland. Sir Charles Scout\* is killed for certain. Colonel Owen Roe O'Neill went from the Low Countries to Ireland with a good store of munition. God send him safe ; the pseudo-bishop of Meath was killed by a priest " (f. 321).

1642, July 15. Lyon.—Matthew O'Hartegan, S.J., to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome :—" This is my second letter to Your Reverence, inviting you to a mutual commerce. As often as I hear anything worth the writing, you shall have your share of it henceforth from Paris : for thither I depart this morning. This much I learn of our Discontented Gentlemen : 1°. That they rather seem to be so many lions than naked men ; 2°. that at every encounter they have still the upper hand ; 3°. that of late they gave two notable overthrows to the Puritans under the Earl of Ormonde and Sir Charles Coote : 4°. that the divelish Coote was cut off at Trim by my Lord of Fingal ; 5°. that all Connacht is leagued against the Earl [of Clanricarde], who stands, against his own conscience and religion, for the Puritan faction ; 6°. a report that Mylord of Montgaret should have killed his nephew, the

\* *I.e.* Coote.

Earl of Ormonde; 7°. a Catholic Englishman newly arrived from London reports that the Parliament of England despairs ever to reduce Ireland to their will: so extraordinary is the union and so good the intelligence between the provinces, families, commanders and soldiers. Reverend Father, I hear a cessation of arms is to be concluded between His Holyness and the Parmesan. Why should not that serve Your Reverence to bestow your wits and great credit in your country's behalf, urging the Cardinals-Nephews and His Holiness to send the poor distressed Catholics of Ireland a share of what amunition, artillery, shippings, and money is spared by the cessation. Dear Father, our country can never do well without a dozen of good strong and well armed ships, and we have none at all. They may be had at Gennes [Genoa] or other ports of Italy, and sent all along to Ireland with amunition, with less danger in a manner than from Saint Malo's on the ocean. But, parting from Italy, they should needs take some other pretext, otherwise the English should wait upon them. Indeed, of all men we are yet most beholding here to His Holiness his Nuntius, Mylord Hieronimus Grimaldi. Your Reverence will do us much good in telling it to the Lords Cardinals-Nephews, and giving both of them and himself much thanks for it. Mr. Baron, your nephew, is yet at Rotchell, expecting to receive and convey to Ireland what present help we are to get from Mylord Nuntius in the Cardinals-Nephews is name. France gives us nothing as yet; nay, nor do we know if ever they give, or what. Indeed, were it not for their own overmuch affairs, I am confident they had contented us already. O Spain, Spain! O ungrateful Spain!" (f. 327).

1642, July 17. Béziers.—G. Baron to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's], Rome:—"I have so lately writ my mind to you herehence by the way of Paris, that I have not now much to write more than this, that if God shall favor our cause, so far as to the expulsion of all the Protestants, our country shall want them as patterns of civility, and in truth I desire nothing more in the new settling of a commonwealth there, than the civilizing of the nation. To do which perfectly a man had need begin at the root of life, and take our people in hand as soon as they but begin to live; to which purpose you could give great furtherance, if you persuaded any of our country youths to enter into that Order, whose profession it is to instruct the first infancy, that they may, together with their Order, bring the grounds of civility to their country; to which, immediately after the writing of this, begins his journey. Your dutiful nephew, etc." (ff. 327-8).

1642, July 18. Paris.—G. Baron to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"I have from Nantes and Béziers writ several letters to Your Reverence, and desired you should be pleased to address their answers to Fr. Molloy,\* at Paris: he this day tells me he received none.

"I came hither yesterday from Rochell, where I was employed by my Lord, the Nuntio, (as I have writ to you by the way of Marsellies

\* Cf. p. 148. *supra*.

from Béziers) to hire shipping for Ireland; but there are none to be had, if a man did not buy shipping outright, or give security there for the safe return of the ship, the sea is so troubled with English men-of-war.

“ Yet is our country bettered by much within the land, and had they amunition and shipping, they could soon be masters of their wishes. The Earl of Ormonde is committed by the Lord Justices; and from Ireland I hear it was for receiving a packet of letters from His Majesty, which he denied to show the State; but by the way of England, I hear it was because His Majesty writ to him to be Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

“ The post will admit me no leisure for making my letter longer; and I know not yet how to dispose of myself, till my Lord the Nuntio come to Paris; which will not be until Tuesday next.

“ Father Hartegan is always with him; and, in truth, his lordship is very zealous and careful in our country's cause, of which, I pray, acknowledge thanks to those shall tell him of it.

“ I pray be to me in lieu of a letter to my brother ” (f. 330).

1642, July 18. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—“ I shall be brief to-day, for the part I must needs take in speeding 440's\* departure for 57 causes me the utinost anxiety. There befell him that which enabled me to commend the voyage to him, and thereto was added the arrival in France of a Theatine from his part of the country, whom we expect here daily with a commission to summon all the officers here, and assure them that there they will have the same rank as here. The capture of 22 is confirmed, as also the great strength of the 44 in 115, whence is like to proceed Ireland's greatest loss, for they hold sea-ports towards Scotland. I am all fear as to that quarter. The Dominican Father that was sent from 53 to France returns to 53 with 40,000 pounds of 91 (a slender succour) and 3,000 muskets. The men of Galway have put themselves in the hands of 45, who has now declared for our side, with whom I am very well pleased for that he deserted all his troops when the Archbishop menaced him with censure. They write from England this week that the 58 in 34 keep 42 in confinement because the 97 has declared him viceroy of 57 (it would be very good news).

“ The English, I mean the Parliament and the King, are making a beginning of hostilities. The King has with him some forty lords who have a levy of 1,600 cavaliers in their pay for three months only. Baron Huntingdon, who is of the King's party, kept in his castle a magazine against emergencies. The Parliament sent Baron Stamford to seize it, which he did while the other was with the King, who, learning what had happened, came with his people to Stamford's house, took thence the magazine and burned part of the palace. This is now followed by encounters between the Parliament men and the King's men. All happens as God has

\* The decipher is as in the letter of July 10, 1642 (p. 160, *supra*), with the addition of 440, Colonel Preston: 115, Ulster: 53, Galway: 58, heretics.



ordained for His holy ends. Let the original bills come, for time flies. Of Don Eugenio we know nought for certain, though advices say that it is reported at Dunkerque that he is arrived safely." *Spanish* (f. 332).

1642, July 19. Olmütz.—Robert Purcell to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—Proffer of service, and request of "assistance in getting any munition, arms, as also the transporting of several officers of my nation, whom I would bring with me, for the most part captains and lieutenants both of horse and foot, who are all disposed to live and die by their countrymen" (f. 334).

1642.—Propositions for Peace: presented to the King's most Excellent Majestie at Beverley in Yorkshire. *Printed* (ff. 337–8).

1642.—The King's Majestie's Answer; or Four Propositions propounded to the Earle of Holland, Sir Philip Stapleton and Sir John Holland, &c., &c. *Printed* (ff. 335–6).

1642.—The Humble Petition of the Wretched and most Contentible the poore Commons of England. *Printed* (ff. 339–45).

1642, July 24. Paris.—G. Baron to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's], Rome:—"I have sent you upon my landing in France letters out of Nantes from the Lord Viscount Mountgarret, the chief man managing the present affairs of Ireland, of which, and later letters sent to you from Béziers, I have as yet received no account. I pray be pleased to certify me what is done upon them, and the letters writ by Father Hartegan, Colonel Duvall, and me, from Béziers to both the Cardinals Barberini their Eminences.

"I thought to have been going for Ireland by this, but I could not, at my being at Bordeaux and Rochell, freight any ship for Ireland, without giving security for the safe return of the ship, so much they fear the English shipping on the Irish seas, which made me come up to Paris, to inform the Lord Nuntio, who will now, as he says, employ part of the money he had from the Most Eminent the Cardinals to bestow in arms and powder, in buying of a ship outright.

"I fear our delay will not be profitable to our country, nor dare I as yet inform you what I suspect for the occasion of our loss of time. Your safest way for directing your letters will be either to put them in the Lord Nuntio's packet, or direct them, as I have formerly writ, to Father Mathew O'Hartegan, of the Society of Jesus, in the Casa Professa at Paris. I should be exceeding glad an account of your zeal might be brought to your country by your loving nephew and servant &c" (f. 346).

1642, July 25. London.—[Don Jayme Nochera] to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—Announcing the reduction of Limerick Castle by the Catholics, and a raid by Ormonde as far as Athlone in which he encountered little resistance.

and the abandonment by the City of London of the intended despatch of 16 privateers into the River of Limerick and other parts of Munster. *Spanish* (ff. 347-8).

1642, July 25. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I have just received Your Paternity's letter of the 6th of July, and pursuant to the advice contained therein will go treat with Signor d'Orehy for the  $\frac{m}{5000}$  which are presently to be invested in 91\* with the other  $\frac{m}{5000}$ ; for the Jesuit Henry Plunket, who is come here from Ireland, says that the realm is being lost for lack of 91. A 79 is just sailing for 53 laden with 91, and 28 takes with him other two ships, in one of which I trust 440 will embark.

"I have advices from Dunkerque and Holland, that 550 is arrived prosperously at Wexford; but until I see his letter, I shall not be able to credit the intelligence assuredly. He swore religiously to be reconciled with 48, who deserves to be had in respect by all, having shown himself from the beginning very constant for the cause of God. I much fear 440's humour, for he is very extravagant and contemptuous of all. The men of Connaught wrote for Sergeant-Major Don Juan de Burgo, and offered him the generalship of that Province.

"In 61 the Bishops and Archbishops held a national council in which they made some excellent decrees, and wrote a letter to 45 apprising him of the injustice of his arms against the J. The letter proved most effectual: the Earl had no sooner read it, than he disbanded all his troops, and accepted the terms which the 56 offered, saying that now that he was lawfully satisfied by the pronouncement of a council, which he acknowledged as a competent tribunal in such a case, that it was against conscience to make war upon the insurgents, he would do so no more, but until he had elicited such a declaration he knew not the intention of the insurgents, or whether it were coloured by religion; and now that all his troops were disbanded folk might come from all the cities to Galway to get them powder, of which good store was just arrived.

"They have sent agents from the Council, to your Court Fr. Joseph Everard, and to Spain the Archbishop of Tuam, whose safe arrival they already report. From our country we have no fresh news, but it is doubted whether we hold some of the cities we thought to hold. One thing is certain, that the 58 hold all the cities of 115, and that, if we do not make haste to take them, the whole realm will be in the utmost danger.

"The sixteen 79 that were to sail from 2 to 57 have not yet sailed, being needed at home. The King now declares himself, and the enmity increases on both sides. My Lord Brook was for putting in execution the ordinance of the Parliament as to the militia; he was met by my Lord Northampton, brother-in-law of our Clanrickard, with an ordinance of the King prohibiting the doing aught

\* The decipher is as before with the addition of 79, ship; 28, Colonel Plunket; 48, Phelim O'Neill; 61, Kilkenny; J, Catholics; 56, men of Galway; 115, Ulster.

in pursuance of that of the Parliament. There followed a slight skirmish in which a few were wounded. Two ships put to sea from Holland laden with munitions and powder for the King's service : the one was driven by a tempest to Flanders, the other, aboard which was Don Daniel O'Neill, nephew of Don Eugenio, succeeded in making Hull, where the captain, saluted with many a shot, ran the ship ashore, and began fortifying himself, at the mouth of the river, where all the ships pass ; and so much was he able to do in a little while that he recked nought of the garrison, but advised the King of what he had done, asking for a force ; and so there is established there a royal fort which commands the port, while the city is blockaded on the other side : and the war is begun, whereof I send Your Paternity and our most Eminent Patron the glad tidings.

“ In London some say that the Earl of Ormond is taken, others deny it : of the Earl of Antrim they write me no word. The Bishop of Meath would not attend the national council, and is a staunch adherent of the heretics, which is a very great scandal : complaint of him will soon be made there and sent by the bishops to His Holiness, and most assuredly it is fitting there should be a great demonstration against him. Of Dr. Duir I can learn nothing : they say that with him is sent a bull granting indulgences to such as shall be active in this emergency : if so it is, as so it should be, I entreat Your Paternity to send me a copy. They write me from London that the Parliamentarians purpose to repeal the penal laws against the Catholics to prevent their joining the King.” *Spanish* (ff. 349-50).

1642.—Sundry observations of several passages and proceedings in the North, &c. *Printed* (ff. 353-5).

1642.—A Replication of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament to His Majesty's last Answer sent by the Right Honourable the Earl of Holland. *Printed* (ff. 356-9).

1642, August 1. Paris.—G. Baron to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome :—“ I have by the last post writ to you, sithence which I received your letter dated the vijth of July. I cannot sufficiently admire what makes the Lord Nuntio (a man appearing in words of an eminent zeal to our cause) so slow in giving what he has direction for. It is now the beginning of the fourth month that we wait on him, and it is almost a fortnight that he resides at Paris, and yet is nothing done. To Colonel Preston, who came privately hither from the Low Countries on Monday last, he speaks of some 800 muskets, so as if noe more were to be had in a place wher Father Hartegan and I have conversed with three, who can in four and twenty hours, out of their own hands fit 10,000 muskets and bandeleros. There is certainly some mystery in the man's carriage, which we understand not, and which to conceal notwithstanding, he sent me expressly from Béziers to Burdeaux and Rochell to see how I could freight a ship to carry with me what he would buy for 20,000 crowns, which, he said, he had, to be disposed of ; yet will he now give the employment to Colonel Preston, who came so late, and knows so little of

this passage that, he thinks, he will be content with anything. I held my credit and theirs with whom I came along much disparaged in that waiting so long on him he takes an employment out of my hands, which he had formerly given me, and in which I took so great pains, to be given to another : so that, notwithstanding I writ over to the Lords, who sent us, that I was going to them, with so much assistance, yet now is it to be sent to other Lords, who have not sent hither, and I am to return with empty hands, to receive an ill welcome from those whose care it was to send my fellows and me, who, I fear, will apprehend themselves neglected by this. Yet I should be the sooner reconciled, if I did see my country were not defrauded of any part of that was meant for it in so narrow a straight as now it stands.

“ Father Hartegan stays here still, who will keep constant correspondency with you, and see your letters conveyed in the safest way to me, who am now to go back to see the country settled in good correspondency with their friends abroad.

“ Spain was no way inclining to help us, till now of late, that the Dunkerkerks had taken two prizes, the one from a Hollander, the other from a Portugues ; both of which were by the English Parliament ships rescued : and that now the King of Portugal’s Ambassador is (notwithstanding all the Spanish Ambassador’s endeavors) received in England, and the King of Spain’s title reduced by the Parliament of England to King of Castile. Upon these occasions they begin to reflect on us, and make challenges of jealousies for that we sent to France, before sending to them : besides the ordinary posts there was a principal statesman sent from Flanders to Spain about these occurrants. No news could be more welcome to us than those were, which related the peace betwixt His Holiness and the Duke of Parma : for thereby our hopes are raised in His Holiness.

“ This I write by way of the Lord Nuntio, and do intend (if I have leisure) to send a double of it by the French Ambassador’s way.

“ Father Hartegan is this morning gone to Court at Fountainebleu, in hope to receive an answer from Monsr. Chaveni,\* who now is the doing man, while the Cardinal is sick. What answer he shall receive (for as yet we received none) you shall by the next know.

“ Your letters of the taking of Kinsale, Drohedagh, Cork, and Youghal were not right ; for those places, together with Dublin, Knockfergus, and Londonderry, are still in the enemies’ hand. But they stand but as mortgaged from us for a little powder and ordnance, which with the first we shall get, we will, God willing, easily redeem.

“ I hear our cleargy in a National Synod (which they call Congregation) held the 10th of May, and some days after, have amongst other things decreed solemn embassies to His Holiness, and some other Princes, which, as their affairs stand, relishes of little experience in them, their present condition requiring privacy more than state.

“ The state of our country is with some pains drawn up into French and Latin, which you shall, God willing, by the first receive, when it is perfect, from, etc” (f. 360).

\* The Comte de Chavigny.

1642, August 1. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“By this post I have no letter from Your Paternity: perchance there will be one that was sent with other letters for me to Antwerp, whence I returned late yesterday. I saw Giovanni Paolo d'Orehi, who gave me an obligation to pay on sight of one of my bills 11,000 thalers. I beg Your Paternity to observe that this is at the rate of only 48*d.* to the thaler, whereas in Germany the thaler is worth 50*d.* Your Paternity should see Señor Cire and arrange this little difficulty. He also told me and even showed the order, that he had to pay to my order 9,000 thalers: if I had them now, we should be able, adding them to the other moneys, to purchase a 52\* and despatch her with good store of 91, a thing that might be accounted worthy of our lords. I set forth to-morrow for 489 to give order for the immediate despatch of the 52 with the 91, and I hope—for that I am in the good graces of the *Governor* of the 52 of 489—to find no difficulty in purchasing the powder required through him and at a great reduction of price. I think I shall find one to assure me the 91, and that they shall carry it at their own risk without demanding a *blanca*† until they have gotten the receipt from Ireland proving the delivery of the 91 pursuant to the order given them. For every *centenar* of 91 they would want 63 florins, which make 6*l.* sterling and 6*s.* All tell me that they could not do the thing more cheaply, if they are to be bound by the risk of delivery. I will presently advise Your Paternity of the result. As letters from England were sent to Antwerp in the idea that they would reach me there, I have not much news to communicate to Your Paternity this time. The Parliamentarians, seeing that the King not only shows his teeth, but begins to bite, having laid siege to Hull in due form, are endeavouring some concert for sending His Majesty a message, that, if he withdraw not from the said siege, they will go seek him with their army. I much fear me they will come to terms prematurely.

“They advise me of a considerable encounter between the Catholics and the heretics in Ireland, and that the Catholics as usual gained the victory, the Earl of Ormond being taken prisoner, and the Baron of Inehiquin killed with 1,500 English dogs. They keep the Earl at Waterford, whence they will give him a good passage, and I believe he will never again have the power of an earl, for that the people are extremely incensed against him, and very friendly towards his brother, who is serving in defence of the faith with great courage and zeal. This news they send from Paris: it was carried to France by a ship lately come from Ireland.

“They have sent from London a decree of the Parliament against the Earl of Clanrickard for having granted his protection and liberty of conscience to the City of Galway. The decree declares that such protection makes for the destruction of the religion, is very prejudicial to His Majesty and the crown of England, and a countermine for to subvert an Act of the present Parliament for the effectual

\* The decipher is as before with the addition of 54, governor.

† The third part of a farthing.

reduction of the rebels of Ireland to their obedience to His Majesty: This Act was to the effect that no Irish Catholic was to be pardoned; and against the said protection granted by the Earl they made three Ordinances: 1. that the Earl produce and exhibit the authority that he had to grant it; 2. both Houses pray His Majesty to annul the said protection forthwith; 3. they command the Viceroy and Council of Ireland forthwith to summon the magistrates of Galway, and bid them surrender the city without delay to the ministers of the Parliament, and leave themselves entirely in the hands and at the good will and pleasure of the said Parliament. A pretty piece of folly that will cost them more dear than aught else that they hitherto have done: for the men of Galway are by this time reasonably well provided, and if the Earl shall declare himself, as I make infallibly sure he must, all the Province of Connaught will arm and at very little cost, guarding only a few fords across the Shannon, may defy any army to do them mischief or so much as approach them. I have nothing more to say just now save that from different quarters come advices of 440's arrival in 57, but I am apprehensive till I see his letter." *Spanish* (f. 362).

*Postscript.*—After writing the foregoing I received letters from England contradicting the report given above of the capture of the Earl of Ormond, and relating that he returned to Dublin after marching through all Meath with 5,000 foot and 500 horse, and placing a garrison of 2,000 men in Athlone. On the way he took a castle belonging to Mr. Lynche of the Kenock, which cost him 160 men, among whom died a lieutenant-colonel and a captain. They report for certain the death of the President of Munster at Cork.

"At this very moment I receive Your Paternity's letter of 12 June. Sorry indeed am I to hear that your ailments continue. For God's sake look to your health, and allow yourself some relaxation of the manifold labours and cares that you bear continually, considering that, should your health fail, our enterprise must come utterly to nought. Preston departed for France fifteen days ago, and as yet we have no news of him. For what Your Paternity says of wicked tongues, I have considered and feared it many times; but before God I am swayed by no particular regard, but methinks this gentleman by reason of his great zeal for the propagation of the faith will be impartial in the distribution of the 91 where it may be most needed. He makes no fuss, for he is indefatigable and means to give himself wholly to the cause of the faith, deeming that if he die in it, he cannot but be a martyr: among all our countrymen here there is none that would serve God with a purer zeal, and none that is his match in soldiership and credit with the Spaniards, insomuch that he might have been made *maesse de campo*, if he would have endeavoured it, but he never did so. For all that, I know that judgments will not fail to be passed, which being unavoidable in matters which offer less excuse for it, how shall we escape it in a matter of such consequence?"

"What Your Paternity relates of the letter surprised in England is extraordinary: I tremble to think of the pernicious impudence of that rascal. The letter will do us a vast deal of mischief, for no one will believe but that he is the author, so that the smut will

smirch us all, and there will be impressions of the Devil in Ireland, where such matters need very delicate handling. I should like to see a copy : he must have an adviser there who could not brook Don Eugenio's going to Ireland in the interest of the other. God deliver us from such serpents that we foster in our bosom. The galleys were made for such sedition-mougers. Now that the letter has been made public, public likewise should be the chastisement, that all the world may know that our poverty does not aspire to dispose of crowns ; and by leniency of correction we shall ensure ourselves abundance of trouble." *Spanish* (f. 363).

1642, August 8. Paris.—G. Baron to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome] :— Your letter dated 12th of July I have four days sithence received. This day seven-night I writ to you by the Lord Nuntius his way, and have declared my fears and jealousies in his proceedings, which he has almost this week redeemed. My next shall give you a more particular relation. The news from our country are so various and differently reported according the several inclinations of relators, that you may not easily know which to trust for true. One caution I can give, to do you service, to wit, that you give not easy credit to news writ to you by any churchman out of Ireland, if he be not of the Council, for cleargymen with us are much hoping and lightly credulous to their advantage, and much less could I wish you believe anything printed in London, whether it be in avail or disadvantage of our cause. For in both, I have seen fraud and untruth with equal wilfulness and craft.

“ What Father Hartegan or I write to you, you confide, shall pass narrow examine, ere they be presented to you, and we use to make difference betwixt certainties and reports, and to give either their true denominations.

“ It is certain, Sir, there was a meeting at Kilkenny (after that of the Clergy) by the temporal estates represented by the Irish Lords in person, and by two out of each county, city, and corporate town, for the counties, cities and corporations: at which meeting they have chosen xxiii, indifferently taken out of the several provinces of the kingdom, to be of the Council of State, by whose wisdom and providence the whole affairs of the kingdom shall in nature of a free State be governed, till the present tumults be accorded. Other inferior Councils are also made in the several provinces and counties, from which appeal lies to the great Council. The great and lesser Councils are of happy use ; and from them I expect all our country's goodness ; but the Provincial Councils I like not.

“ The report of the Earl of Ormonde's being taken by ours, and the killing of some thousands of his men, holds yet strongly for truth, and is strengthened by several relations ; yet not enough to confirm my belief. There was a proper man . . . . .  
 . . . . . camp (he now is Lieutenant-General of the running army ordered by the Council to consist of 5,000 men well appointed for meeting emergent occasions, and assisting the several provincial standing armies, where sudden occasion shall require) and being by him examined confessed he had

been of my Lord of Ormond's troop. But having received a sore wound in his left hand, which was then bound up in bands and hung in a scarf, he reflected on the condition of the service he had engaged his life in, and repented to have warred against his country—which thought did still disquiet him, till now at last he found opportunity to run away from the English, and bring with him a stately horse which he then rid on, some cases of pistollets, some carabines, and some ix pounds of powder—all which he sold to the Lieutenant-General, from whom he obtained credit to his tale, and passed to Kilkenny, where, taken by the guard who waited at the gates, he was brought to the mayor, from whom also the same tale smoothly told got credit. But he further added that, though he mistrusted him not, yet would he bring him before the Lord of Mountgarret, being he was not far off. And from my Lord the man had gone near, with his sly countenance and smooth tongue, to merit belief, but that he thought nothing coming out of Dublin could want fraud, and therefore gave direction for his narrow searching. The first thing examined was his sore hand, which, found sound as the other, gave assured testimony of his knavery. Upon further search, he was found to have in his doublet a warrant to several English garrisons to forsake their holds and come for Dublin, the State thinking it more safety to confide in one puissant army than many petty garrisons. Mountgarret committed the man to close restraint, sent word to all the Irish forces neighbouring with those garrisons, that the garrison soldiers would be soon removing to Dublin, and commanded they should lay ambushes for them. And then sent a man of his own, who, in the State's name, as if he had been the man sent from Dublin, should show the warrant. What effect the plot took I cannot write; for a Carmelite friar newly come from Ireland, who is my relator, came to sea before the garrisons could remove.

“ The Hollanders have been received into the number of the buyers of the Irish lands from the King and Parliament: and they have dealt in 200,000 pounds' worth of it.

“ I beseech you, Sir, if you, or any friends of yours about the Spanish embassy there, can do Colonel Wale a kindness in recovering what a Captain [of] St. Sebastian, Don Juan de Campo took from him at his coming hither, that you will not spare your trouble about it; for it is too great a loss for the gentleman and our country that 1,200 pounds sterling, in money, and other things (for in money there was but £900), which should be employed in powder and arms for our country) should be lost, because he came over in a French bottom, in which there was nothing but what the Colonel had.

“ Don Eugenio O'Neale, if we trust the English Agent's news from London, is safely arrived in Ireland.

“ On Monday I shall set forward for Nantes. I believe to go thence for Ireland. At my departure I will write again to you. Through all danger of a perilous way your prayers shall be a powerful antidote to, etc.

*Postscript.*—“ I fear, when I am gone hence, Father Hartegan may, through the carelessness of our country, who, I believe, are yet green in managing of affairs, be distressed here for money



towards his necessary maintenance. Yet will not he, for the credit of the country, make any application for supply to the Nuntio. I shall, therefore, intreat you will so deal with the Cardinals as the Nuntio may rather offer, and that pressingly, than he desire, though but faintly, for in truth, he must wait before supply can come from Ireland" (ff. 364-5).

1642, August 8. London.—[Don Jayme Nochera] to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"Distressed indeed I am by what I have learned from a letter of Christopher de Almiron of Your Paternity's lack of good hope in our Lord, and may your late partial recovery thereof be sustained and improved by His Divine Majesty, as our Order and country have need. Since I have been apprised of Your Paternity's desire that the papers that issue from the press here be sent to you, I have been assiduous to send them, as I shall continue to do by way of Almiron. Those that have appeared this week I send herewith, from which you will understand the present preparatives to civil broils and turmoils that are a making in this realm. The somewhat sordid Diet evinces not a little haughtiness, and no less forethought and diligence in making ready for war; they have nominated the Earl of Essex general of infantry (he is a man factious and ill disposed to the King, but of very slender abilities) and the Earl of Bedford general of cavalry; and with them they have sworn in Parliament to die and live and adventure their lives and fortunes in defence, as they say, of the King and the realm and religion, insinuating that this is a war of religion and the liberties of the vassals. The King on his part protests that he has taken up arms for the same ends; many are declaring for him, and if the Scots come not here again to the aid of the Parliamentarians, I believe the King will come off conqueror. All is at present doubtful, but very soon we shall see who gets the advantage, for they are now making all haste to join battle.

"From the country I have certain intelligence of Don Eugenio O'Neill's safe arrival at *Cealla Deasga*, hard by Tyrconnel. They also say, but not so confidently, that he has destroyed in those parts some Scottish and English regiments, whereby they are under the necessity of evacuating all their posts and places of importance in Ulster; and indeed the arrival of Don Eugenio and still more the distracted state of this kingdom, where hitherto there is no hope of accommodation, are matters of no small moment to our people.

"I am advised that the towards the end of last June the Earl of Ormond marched from Dublin at the head of 5,000 foot and 500 horse to the relief of Athlone and got as far as Mullingar, not far from Multifernan, where he was defeated by the Earl of Fingal, Viscount Gormanston, and Lord Philip O'Relly, and remains a prisoner in their hands, 1,200 English being slain. The men of Wexford have made themselves masters of an English ship bound for Dublin laden with wheat and butter and cheese, which grounded, and the men of Wexford took out of her all her cargo and five pieces of artillery, three of which they sent to Wexford and the other two to the siege of Duncanan, which is reported with certitude to be

in great straits. They also say here that Musgrave [Muskerry] has taken Cork and has slain the Baron of Inchiquin. They say that the Galway men have been very negligent in suffering two hundred English to enter Galway castle with provision for a year or two; they also say that in the port of the said town there are two of the King's ships; and that they have been induced through the mediation of the Earl of Clanrickard to make an armistice in I know not what form; but however it may have come about, I am sure they have gotten neither honour nor profit thereby, and the Earl likewise, whom all here complain of and the Parliamentarians have voted a delinquent, declaring the arrangement that he made null and unlawful; nor have they any sort of confidence in him, nor will they give him any sort of credit, however he may exert himself to serve the English cause; nor will he have any sort of privilege, if they shall conquer, or be left in the enjoyment of his lands or dignities, for his friends on all hands censure his procedure.

“The Castle of Limerick is without doubt taken: the reinforcement of sixteen ships and two thousand men that the English were to have sent to the River of Limerick has not been sent, for that they are minded to use them in this war with the King. This is certain. I hope soon to give you very good news. The English in Ireland have among them a contagious disease resembling a spotted fever, which begins with a trembling, whereof they die in heaps.

*Postscript.*—“Here they have published certain letters dated last January at your College, by Fr. Bonaventura Conry, Fr. Francis Ferrall and Fr. Francis MacGuyr, which I have not been able to send, because I was not able to come by them.” *Spanish* (ff. 366-7).

1642, August 8. Paris.—Dermot Dwyer to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F.], Guardian of St. Isidore's. Rome:—“Oftentimes heretofore I wrote unto you both of all news that passed at the country, of the uncertainty of my brother's arrival, and of Signor Vallemanni's things, which were left in my hands; all the certain news is that Owen O'Neill arrived safe, the Earl of Ormond taken prisoner not far from Wexford, thinking to succour my Lord President of Munster, who laid sick in Cork and since died. The said Ormond lost about 3,000 of his men, as it is certainly reported by a Carmelite who parted Wexford about three weeks ago: the King of England, as yesterday we heard by the news of England, is aided by all the shires and the most part of Wales, except only three: he went last week in person to Lancastershire to increase his forces; he hath about 20,000 foot and 2,000 horse. From the Parliament were sent unto him the Lord of Holland and two from the Lower House, whose petition he heard without any answer, and it is thought they are kept in restraint in Yorkshire, because in London nothing is heard from them: one of the King's ships was taken by my Lord of Warwick, who took the Admiral's my Lord of Northumberland's place, who surrendered his letters to the King. The captain of the ship coming from Holland to supply His Majesty's wants with wheat and other provision was mistaken, thinking to get another Admiral appointed by His Majesty with the rest of the fleet at his arrival.

Hull is assieged by the King, who wishes ill to the Governor. It is thought the French Ambassador is to come back, at least his lady is coming. We can imagine nothing of my brother after all things considered, but that likely he should pass for Spain with Tuamensis, who is thought to go thither: of which you will know shortly if it be true. Signor Vallemanni is things I have except the Frangipanni gloves and some pommades: the rest being very curious and dear I could not sell, as I wrote both unto Your Reverence and himself: indeed I took more pains about [them] than about all other things I had ever to buy or sell, and am more sorry for not being able to content such a worthy man. I was with merchants and great ladies with the rest, and in the mean I fear the things will be spoiled. I pray ask him his advice, and what will he have me buy for the moneys received for the gloves before I can have away the rest, which is better for a present than for gain. Here is come Colonel Preston from Flanders secretly: Colonels Plunkett and Collen goes in his company, with good help for the poor country, with many officers, priests, friars, scholars and all sorts, so that all are most willing to go! Mr. Baron and Father Hartegan will acquaint Your Reverence of more particularities" (f. 368).

1642, August 8. Paris.—Matthew O'Hartegan, S.J., to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"It was thought fit by my Lord Nuncius that Mr. Barron should go home with what assistance and succour his masters do grant us for our present wants. But Colonel Preston's arrival here has altered a part of the design. Yet, inasmuch as Mr. Barron is a very understanding, and active gentleman, and has seen something of the manner of well governing here, and knows in what they fail in our country, he repairs back, and will send us, God willing, true and faithful relation of all things. I will do my best endeavours for to see him made the Secretary of the State; for indeed I do not know a more sufficient man. Your Reverence may put any trust in me, and you shall find me faithful. This is the time for thinking of helping earnestly our poor country; what His Holiness will afford us should be made ready against the beginning of winter. Seeing that there is a settled State in Ireland, as Mr. Barron writes unto you, they will not fail to send His Holiness an ambassage as soon as they will be able, and occasion will serve. But no man or Prince cordially inclined to our cause or country is to expect much compliments and formalities from us for a while. Our people are but novices in matters of State yet, not well settled, and poor. God of His mercy help us, and Your Reverence with your loving care and holy sacrifices for us" (f. 369).

1642.—The Resolution of his Excellencie the Earle of Essex, Together with the Parliament's Resolution concerning the said Earl of Essex. *Printed* (ff. 351-2).

1642.—His Majestic's Declaration to all his loving Subjects. *Printed* (ff. 373-92).

1642, August 16. St. Isidore's, Rome.—Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St., Isidore's, Rome, to Jerome Grimaldi, Archbishop of Seleucia, Nuncio in France: conveying grateful acknowledgements, on behalf of Cardinal [Antonio] Barberini and the Irish College, of services rendered to the Irish Confederates, with the writer's own most cordial thanks, and acknowledgement of personal obligation for favours received by his nephew Geoffrey Baron at the Nuncio's hand. *Italian* (f. 394).

1642, August 18. Dunkerque.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I have received Your Paternity's letter with the copy of the black letter of the ill-advised Conco, which circulates here in print for all the world to read to our indescribable confusion. You cannot conceive the impression that it makes on all, especially on those of x47z\*, who justly deem themselves aggrieved. Some merchants here have already spoken to me with great feeling, demanding justice in the idea that he was under my rule.

"In all my life I have never met with the like devilish ambition, that he should think with the paw of poor Maguir and Feral to pull out the coals, and himself eat the chestnuts of the *Agencia Romana*. God deliver us from such when they come of an age to wield any authority! It were well to send him to some place where he might be taught to have less to do with matters mundane and seditious. We are not able as yet to see all the mischief that the said letter will do, and the prejudice it will cause against all ecclesiastics. I would have Your Paternity look to it well, and set the matter in a clear light before the Patrons, that it may not be your fault if he be not corrected with due chastisement and exemplary for the satisfaction of those that find themselves aggrieved. Hitherto we knew only that there were wicked plots and secret seditions which we could not chastise because they were not patent to all; now that God has discovered them, it would be sinful on our part not to chastise them for a warning to others.

"I have been in this city fourteen days seeking the means of sending the x91k; which I now lack not save for 28 k79z of the k82x that keep the x92z closed, so that no z79x can put out, and moreover no one desires to make the voyage until tidings reach us of the arrival of 550; I mean sure tidings, for we cannot credit what we have from England until we see the letter of the commander himself. This we expect daily, nor shall I depart hence until I see my commodities afloat, which, I trust, will mean but a tarriance of some ten days. I will then send Your Paternity an authentic account of all the expenditure under the seal of the superintendent of the royal fleet here, Señor Gavarellis, who is my doughty helper for the love of God. With the 91 I will send some five or six captains and other officers of consequence.

\* The decipher (the letters appear to have no value) is 47, Scotland; 91, powder; 79, ships; 82, Dutch; 92, sea-ports; 550, Don Eugenio; 440, Colonel Preston; 2,000, Nuncio of France; 57, Ireland; 60, Irish; 201, English; 34, Dublin.

“x44oz wrote me from Paris on the 2nd instant that he was to depart two days later, purposing to embark, for he was in hopes of finding a ship. Supposing that the wind was favourable, I should expect him to be already arrived. The 2,000 did him much honour, and would have had him take command of a z79k that he was sending to x57x well furnished and found with all necessaries, but as she was not quite ready, he preferred to avail himself of the opportunity that he had.

“The sheet from England is not yet arrived, so that I can tell Your Paternity nothing more than that the enmity between the King and the Parliament grows hotter. Divers letters from France advise us that the 60 have routed the 201 and taken the Earl of Ormond prisoner. From London they report that the Parliament has received many letters from 34, but that there is no discovering their contents, save only that there has been a bloody encounter, and that it was not known with which side victory rested. If the courier should come before I seal this, I will tell you what has happened. They say that the Earl of Thomond is dead, and that the Catholics have slain the Baron of Inehiquin, our bitter enemy. They write me from London that they there hold it for certain that Cork is taken. I have no space for more.

*Postscript.*—“Don Andrea Cantelmo with five thousand men has taken all the forts between Gravelines and Calais, and is master of all the Boulogne district. His purpose is not known; in case it should be to prepare the way for the siege of Calais by taking all the said forts, pending the arrival of his main army, which is but some six leagues away with Don Francisco and General Buk,\* the French themselves are burning Boulogne, that the army may have nothing on which to rely. Between the Spaniards and the Dutch there has been no encounter in these parts.” *Spanish* (f. 395).

1642, August 22. Nantes.—G. Baron to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“Herehence I have first saluted you upon my coming to France, and here I take my leave of you. I have not writ by the last post to you at Paris, because I missed receiving of letters from you in the Lord Nuntio's packet, which even the Nuntio observed, and said Father Wadding was weary, it seemed, of writing; but because in your letter dated the 12th of July you writ of your not being well, I suspect your health. I pray let me be ascertained thereof; for betwixt this and Ireland shall be, God willing, good correspondence by means of frigats, which shall be continually kept going.

“The Lord Nuntius has deceived my suspicions, and sent an indifferent good account of the monies, and by me sends his letters to the State, of whose constitution I have writ in my last letter to you.

“Colonel Preston and I go together. I am beholding to him for his love and care of me in this journey. Owen Roe O'Neale (we hear) is landed in Ireland. But I fear he departed sooner than the directions therehence could overtake him for bringing the help you

---

\* Bucquoy ?

writ to me of. Colonel Preston so tells me. Betwixt what we have from your way, what Colonel Collon carries of his own, what the Irish merchants here have to transport, and some 200 proper Irish gentlemen, who are come hither to go with us, of whom none goes without arms, at least for himself, we hope, at the worst, to keep the enemy at a stand, till further help overtake us to root them clean out.

“We are to go herehence iiij or v sails, whereof none goes without some powder. I pray keep a constant correspondency with Father Hartegan weekly, and by him your letters may be consigned safely to, Sir, your, etc.

*Postscript.*—“There is some stay laid on the arms sent by the Nuntius from Paris; but we hope by his means to get it off” (f. 396).

1642, August 22? Paris.—Matthew O’Hartegan, S.J., to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“Your kind and loving letter came to my hands this week; better welcome than any Bulla that is come of Rome this year; for which, and for your good offices done unto me, above my deserts, in that Court, I give you as hearty thanks as a heart altogether yours can afford.

“Your nephew and my worthy associate, noble Mr. Barron, draws towards Nantes, in hope to repair home with Colonel Preston, Colonel Cullen, Colonel Richard Plunquet, Sarjent-Major Plunquet, (the Lord of Louth’s son) and great number of others. The first resolution, that my Lord Nuntius and we have taken at Béziers, was to despatch Mr. Barron homewards, with letters of my lord to our peers ecclesiastical and temporal, and with what present succour he could then command and grant us. Thereupon Mr. Barron took his journey to Rotchell with the letters, where he stayed a good while, and seeing that the gift was not coming, he came to Paris, in hope to hasten it. But Colonel Preston being come from Flanders, and Colonel Plunquet from Ireland, his lordship gave the colonels the conveying of the succour, they being men of the profession; and, having reduced the two letters to one very substantial, gave it to Mr. Barron, in a maner of a letter of credence from his lordship to the Catholic Council of our country. His Grace liked so well of the gentleman’s rare qualites, that he thought it was most necessary to send him back, for to acquaint the peers of many things, and to keep due correspondency and intelligence with both this Court and that of Rome, wherein our people were, and are, most neglectful; and—he is incomparable and apt for the purpose—I write to the Lord Mountgaret and others to see him established Secretary of the State, a better office than to be a General in one of the provinces. I hope each one of the Council will consent to it.

“There came hither a Dominican Friar, one Father Gregory French, out of Galway and Connaught, with letters from the Lord Archbishop of Tuam and others; but he is gone back afore the Court came hither. This day sennight came also a Capuchin out of the county of Cork—with letters from General Gerat Barry, the Lord Muskery and others—named Father Michael Cullain, for the like purpose, and takes to his coadjutor, (as he calls it,) a Batchelor here named John Callogan, priest; and on Saturday last Father Patrick

O'Choehour, lectour in Rouen, came with letters from the Provincial of your Order in Ireland, in all the peers' name, to His Holiness, and all Christian Princes, to the like purpose; these letters are written since the 30th of April last.

“ This multitude of agents in one Court without any subordination or relation one to another, nay, without any mention of the first in the latters' letters, had caused not only some jealousy, but likewise some confusion, were it not the discreet counsel of the Lord Nuntius; to whom, as they came to me, I wished them all to confer and refer the manner of doing.

“ Whereas the rendezvous, that the Lord Cardinal of Richelieu gave me and my fellows at Béziers, was this city when the King should be arrived, a few days after His Majesty's arrival at Fontainebleau, I repaired thither, following the Lord Nuntius's direction still; I spake four several times to the Lord de Chavigny, the Secretary of State, which was to give me answer. At length he said that the English did menace very much for the favour that this kingdom did show our nation, in permitting the transport of amunition, (without which, indeed, Ireland had this day been lost,) and that may be it was a thing needless to ask this State to do any thing more; that they had many foes, and would not wish that England should arm against them. I told and answered him, that there was nothing to be feared from England, if they were pleased to arm our nation. Hereupon he led me to another Secretary his chamber, where they conferred an hour at least, (as I guess, upon my demand,) and then walked both to His Majesty's quarter of the castle. In our way the said Lord Secretary de Chavigny wished me to have patience one month more, as I have had these three months past. That nothing [could] be done afore such time as the Lord Cardinal of Richeleu recovered his health, and . . . and that then any thing that could be done for us should be done.

“ This is the state whereunto our things are brought. How faithful the end will be, I cannot . . . in the King of Spain's Countries. The Prince answered him that the kingdom of France was never wont to follow any example come out of Spain, and in one word there should be no defence made against the Irish. Now of late the Agent complained against a ship bound from Rotchel to Duncannon with some amunition, and who was to convey Don Con or Constantine O'Neil with many soldiers, desiring it should be seized upon and stayed. His request was granted, but in the meantime underhand it was signified to wish the ship to make away, and then order was sent to the governor of the place to seize upon her. I think these are great demonstrations of benevolence.

‡ “ The Capucin tells me that Cork and the county thereof are in a hard taking by the English. The castle of Limerick is taken, and the Mayor hath the command of it. We hear that they found 40,000 pounds' sterling worth in it. Colonel Preston has promised me to ease Waterford from Duncannon, as soon as he lands: indeed the haven and harbor of Waterford is the most favorable for our purpose, that I know in all Ireland, for receiving with safety all foreign commodities, and for sending out ships and frigates, for clearing the coast against the enemy.

“The Lord Montagu, English, who is here, has received news that our Catholics have given a great overthrow of late to the enemy about Dublin and killed the best men, amongst others Sir Henry Tuitsborne, Sir John Pa[u]let, and Colonel Ogely [? Ogle]; *hoc gemens referebat, etiamsi Catholicus*. The news yesterday come out of London do speak but little or nothing of Ireland, which is a manifest eviction that things do not go there to their liking.

“Owen Roe O’Neil, landed in Ireland, was invited to take lodging; I will never, said he, lodge anywhere afore I come into Knockfergus: *O utinam!* I pray desire the Lords Nephews to wish Reverend Father Mutius Vitelesci, our General, that he be not offended with Reverend Father Nugent for sending me hither, nor with myself for undergoing and doing my Superior’s commands, and following the Lord Nuntius is direction.

“A young man, arrived yesterday from England, tells that the Earl of Arondel took away, unto the King, His Majesty’s third son, whom the Parliament held well guarded, now in St. James’, now in the High Park. Item, that about the end of July Coventry should have yielded to the King. 3°. that then His Majesty did besiege Warentown. Indeed some say here—*quod vix credo*—that Dover Castle rendered unto him. They say as most certain that another sea-port was taken by him, as good as any in the kingdom, I forgot the name; if it be true, you shall hear of it by the next. I send you here the petition of the Irish as it is come out of England:

‘Most Sacred Majesty, grant that we may have  
Our ancient faith and lands; that is all we crave.  
Your English and your Scots, not so content,  
Claim all that is yours by Act of Parliament.  
Their tyranny we hath, and confess your right.  
’Tis not against you, ’tis against them we fight.  
Whilst you were King, we were your subjects: [we] scorn  
To be their slaves, our fellow-subjects born.  
Heaven bless Your Majesty, e’en ere as your powers:  
You being King again, we will be yours.’

“Connaught by the Earl of Clanricard’s doings, as we hear, and Father Gregory French, Dominican, writes some of it out of Nantes, joins not heartily with our Catholics. There was first a cessation of all hostility amongst them and the English and fort of Galway by the Earl’s providing. The said Father writes that he thinks Galway at length should have yielded to the English, which I do not believe of such a brave nation as they are: I give it as I hear it.

“Many do apprehend there will be some disorder at home, because some will have One Roe\* to be Generalissime; others Colonel Preston. I wrote to my Lord of Mountgaret desiring him there should be none at all, but a kind of a Dictator from time to time, and that the State itself, if it be well settled, should keep all the authority.

“You must give me leave to be fuse and long; for I foresee that of all men living you are the only man that will assist us and our

\* I.e., Owen Roe O’Neill.



country most ; for without your sollicitation there I know that there should be but little done for us there. God of His mercy preserve Your Reverence.

*Postscript.*—“The Lord Nuntius keeps his bed these six days, with a little indisposition. Therefore, for to trouble him not, I send these, by the Lord Ambassador’s way, to Mr. Wale.

“Indeed, Reverend Father, this State has highly obliged our country, and had they dealt with us as the Spaniards did, we had been wholly lost. They have suffered, and do suffer to this day, our merchants to export any amunition, whereof the English Agent, with order (quot he) both from the King and Parliament, came in post to complain to the King of France, at Monfrein hard by Avignon (as the Court was there). The King sent him to Monsieur de Chavigny, who answered him that Hollanders, Hamburguers or such others might have served the Irish, and given to understand that what they took in France was either for Portugal, Holland or such other country ; nevertheless that being once at sea, they should turn their course right to Ireland ; 2°. that howsoever it came to pass, there was not notice taken of it in France, nor in the Court ; 3°. that though France did connive with the Irish, yet England did much more, and more openly, assist the rebels of Rotchell against the King of France. A good while before, the very same agent desired the Prince of Condé, governing in France in the King’s absence in Rossillon about Perpignan, an inhibition to be made in France against the Irish, such as was published against the . . . . . [in the King of Spain’s Countries].” (f. 398).

1642, August 22. London.—Don Jayme Nochera to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“I have received the letter of 27 July, and therewith an access of joy to know of Your Paternity’s good health, having been made very anxious by the report that Almiron gave me some days ago that you were much indisposed and in some danger, by which I was much affected. The news I sent of the great 5020\* was but a trick of a merchant of 79, who so apprised us as for certain from 73. We have now certain intelligence of the safe arrival of 59 by letter of a merchant of Kreyreynod which was laid before 304, to that effect, and that he has already won two 5070 against the bnonjes, and that they are so panic-stricken that they have totally lost heart, and all 88 is lost to them, if they send not 5020 from I presently. The said letter was read the day before yesterday in 304, and the news caused them trouble enough ; but as affairs now stand, they not only think not of sending 5020 to 88, but those that were to go, to the number of five thousand, are now detained here for employment at home and service against 403, between whom and them war is now declared, and on both sides very great preparations are a making for a civil war. The Parliamentarians have appointed the Earl of Essex their general, who is now about to take the field to recover Portsmouth,

\* The decipher is—5020, suceour ; 79, Galway ; 73, France ; 59, Don Eugenio Kreyreynod, Londonderry ; 304, Parliament ; 5070, victories ; bnonjes, heretics ; 88, Ireland ; I, England ; 403, the King ; 63, the Spanish ambassador ; mxrarymatnair, accommodation ; 28, Preston ; 29, Plunket ; 300, Paris ; 2100, ships ; Emeinu, Nantes ; 3, artillery ; 10, arms ; 307, powder.

the Governor of which has declared for the King and surrendered the said place to him, for whom he now holds it, and has strongly fortified and rendered it inexpugnable. If they have enough provisions within the place, they will hold it despite Essex and all his army, which without doubt will be numerous, for he will have as much infantry as he may desire and three thousand horse, when all his forces are assembled. For they are a powerful faction, and have persuaded the people that the King engages in this war for the destruction of the Protestants and the establishment of the Catholic faith, which is most false, and that the use and custom of parliaments will come to an end. They have all the Royal Navy at their obedience, and have appointed the Earl of Warwick their general of the same.

“The King on his part has almost all the lords and gentlemen of the realm, and many counties have declared for him. He will have about ten thousand horse, all well-equipped and effective, and what infantry he may need, for Wales has offered him at her own cost 24,000 men for half a year. The city of Bristol has offered him all the money that he may need. It is computed that within fifteen days we shall have sight of his army. Yesterday there was issued an edict or proclamation denouncing the Earl of Essex and the rest of the Parliament that have been active in fomenting this war, and have made levies for or taken office or command from the Parliament, as traitors. Of which edict they make no account. No one knows where this great affair will end, but it is thought that the King (though with difficulty and travail enough) will come off conqueror after much effusion of blood.

“By this short account Your Paternity will understand the dispositions that are here made for the reduction of 88: for I assure you that neither men nor money nor other succour will they be able to send all this year, and the 30,000 ducats that they sent to Chester for transport thence they caused to be brought back hither the day before yesterday; I have this from an eye-witness. We have seen here printed a manifesto of the motives of the war of Ireland, and one containing propositions of accommodation, which not a few, and particularly 63 (*hoc tibi soli*), deem by no means judicious, as it might stand in the way of succour from other parts, and none would engage in war in the cause of those who should be seen to be inclined to make *mxrarmatnir*. 28 and 29 have departed 300 for Emeinu, whence, I suppose, they have by this time set sail with two very good 2100 laden with 3, 10 and 307. They carry a well-equipped company. Our poor brothers are still prisoners in the common gaol of Newgate, and there is now come hither F. Hugh Molloy on whom they passed sentence of death in Wales, and by order of the Parliament brought him hither, where he is in sore straits. I render him and the rest such help as I may, which is little enough, though my will is great indeed.” *Spanish* (ff. 400-1).

1642, August 25. Rochelle.—Edmund Dwier to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—Relating how, captured by Moorish pirates in the British seas, he was carried to Sallee, and there sold as a slave; but was redeemed by a Calvinist merchant

from Rochelle, where he now waits until he can raise funds to reimburse his benefactor. Hopes much for the country from the safe arrival of Don Eugenio O'Neill at Keallbegg. Reports that Don Constantine O'Neill put to sea from Rochelle with 50 soldiers in a ship laden with arms and powder three weeks ago. *Latin* (f. 402).

1642, August 29. Paris.—Matthew O'Hartegan, S.J., to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"Because the Lord Nuntius kept his bed the last week, I wrote unto Your Reverence, by the French Ambassador's way, to the end you may have full and continual notice of what passeth with us. This I send in the Lord Nuntius his packet because he has recovered. The one and twentieth of this month, there was a ship of 16 pieces of ordnance ready at S. Malo's for Limerick, freighted by Limericians. Their arms were arrested by the townsmen, which, when I heard, I acquainted the Lord Nuntius of, who despatched a letter of his to the Lord Bishop to see them released, as they were, if not sooner, by Father Verdon of yours his good endeavors.

"The 19, another ship (as Father Verdon writes, *testis ocularis*) full of ammunition and arms, departed from the same port, and was conducted six score leagues off, by two men-of-war of the King of France is ships, who were to keep and defend the coasts. The ship was freighted and laden, as he writes, by the townsmen for Ireland, and for Limerick. Yesterday we heard out of London how animated the Parliament and its adherents are against the King and his followers. No news yet out of Ireland. Colonel Preston, Colonel Cullen, and Colonel Plunquet, with Mr. Baron, are arrived safe at Nantes; but the armes, as they write, was arrested leagues above Nantes. I hope that by this they were released. The Cardinal of Richelieu is somewhat better of his health, and draws nearer; when he is come, you shall know what succour he will give us, or if he gives any.

"Dear Father, this is the best time of the year for His Holiness for to take a good course for helping our country. England will not be able, for their own civil wars, to annoy us much. Yet we cannot do any great exploit, without succour of arms. If, therefore, the See of Rome be desirous to gain the affection of all our nation, the praise of all Christendom, and to have sole all the glory of such a happy conquest for the Catholic faith, I may urge them to go on efficaciously and timely. A Dominican friar writes from London, that our own people should have slain 5,000 of the Puritans hard by Monlengare; *fides esto penes authorem*. *Scribit item*, that the Earl of Clanricard should have deceived Galawaymen, in as much as under a colour of a cessation of arms, and taking them into his protection by an order and authority of His Majesty, he did send vittells and relief unto the Puritans of the fort. An Englishman, come out of London, tells that the Parliament confesses openly that Ireland (against their expectation) has given them a blow, whereof England will feel the smart for ever. I am doing my best for to induce one Captain John O'Daniel, a Limerician, that has served Spain these many years in the frigates of Dunkerke, to go and serve

his country. I think the harbour and port of Waterford to be the most commodious for that purpose in all our country.

“ Although Your Reverence gives us, and will give my Lord of Montgaret, and the State of Ireland much consolation, speaking in general that our friends there do think of us ; yet one little word specifying should confirm us all ; and oblige our people to be firm, and straightly united ” (f. 403).

1642, September 5. Paris.—Matthew O’Hartegan, S.J., to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore’s, Rome :—“ Ere yesterday I received the Lord Cardinal Barberin’s most gracious letter. I thank his eminence for his favour and Your Reverence for yours, though I have received none of yours by this courier. Doctor Douyer, sent to Ireland, was brought to Sale in Barbary and redeemed by a Rotchelman Huguenot ; he is arrived safe at Rotchel. The commanders of the English in Ireland do much murmur for want of pay, and would gladly return back for England, saying they should have royal entertainment from His Majesty, which being notified to the Parliament, £50,000 sterling were sent thither. A Londoner going for Spain met an Irish sail going thence for Ireland with arms and ammunition. The English took him back to Spain, but the King of Spain caused the English to be imprisoned, as the English journal says.

“ The King has declared Essex and his adherents traitors. The Parliament calls the King’s party a malignant party ; and declared all that will side with them traitors. There is an English ship arrived of late at St. Malo’s, who was commanded to go for Ireland in hope to take some spoil. They landed, towards the west, 40 men of 80 they had aboard. The Catholics fell upon them with such fury that there escaped but one sole : *ipsi narrant*. Such arms as the Lord Nuntius gave us were arrested by a Huguenot commander upon the River Liger, some 12 leagues uppers of Nantes. It grieved our captains, colonels and ourselves in the beginning ; but it fell out better than we thought. God takes delight to open difficulties against us, for to crown my Lord Nuntius is piety and zeal for our cause. He, seeing our hard case, did hazard to get a let-pass under the State’s hand for the arms, though the thing seemed in a manner impossible, nevertheless (as it was his good luck), he did obtain it—a thing that no man in France should dare ask, nor hope to obtain. Nay, it was under the King’s hand and seal, signifying that the arms were bought by his own command and order, and for his service ; and commanding him upon sight of the letter to release them. In such manner that this State can have no excuse for not assisting us, seeing they acknowledge what we have to proceed from themselves, and will have it pass. There is no lawful or valable excuse, but they should second it. I hope that all the ships, which will be six at least, will away with the first favorable wind, and that, afore you receive this letter, we will have recent and good news from home for to impart. Indeed my Lord Nuntius deserves thanks not only from Your Reverence, which I doubt not but you will give him, for his manifold good offices, but also from their eminences by your mediation and this my supplication ” (f. 404).

1642, September 6. Paris.—Dermot Dwyer, S.J., to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F.], Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"Although I never received a word from Your Reverence of my divers letters unto you since my brother's departure; yet a present occasion does urge me to write these presents. You will therefore know, that, after my said brother was three days at sea, he was taken by two Turkish men-of-war, and brought to Sale in Barbary, whence he was released by a French merchant from Rochelle and a Huguenot, not without miracle indeed. He is now in Rochelle instead of his ransom, which is a 100 pistols and odd moneys, as you may know by the enclosed of his. I spoke to the Nunce for his releasement, but had no determinate answer; but that he would write to Court thereof. And in the meantime he will lose more of his time in vain, and put himself to further charges; therefore you will be pleased to acquaint the Cardinal of his misfortune—if so it might be called, seeing he is come back safe; for all his hopes are in him. I tried all friends here to release him, but the best we can is to become bound for him to the merchant, if he does accept of us, before the moneys be sent, for it will be much out of his way, if he does not go along with those of Nantes, who are about 300 officers, gentlemen and soldiers, with some six ships belonging both to them and the merchants, full of powder and muskets, with a number of pistollets and carabines. I know Mr. Baron writes unto you of all, by the Nuntio is way.

"We hear Owen O'Neill besieged Knockfergus at his arrival. The Castle of Galway is taken by the Irish. Some overthrow given to some 1,500 Scotch near Yoghill, by Richard Butler, of late. The war is proclaimed between the King and Parliament of England, for certain. The Earl of Essex, who is General for the Parliament Army, is proclaimed traitor by the King, with all his confederates; and so are those of the King's part, by the Parliament. The King intends to assiege Hull; the Parliament to withstand. Some think the Earl of Leif[ce]ster to be bound for Ireland; but it is not credible. There was a ship ready from the Parliament thither, which was arrested by the King. We hear the Spaniards are sorry for their ill affection shewed unto our country.

"I pray speak to Seigneur Vallemany for his things left by my brother in my hands, whereof I sold some gloves and pomade; the rest I could not. Let therefore write what he would have me do with all. This much I wrote unto himself and to Your Reverence twice.

"You may direct your letters to Dwyer, Licentié en Theologie au College de Beauvais, by Father Wall's way, or by some banquiver. Your letters to my brother I will send after him, if he can be released. So, wishing you happiness, I rest your true servant, &c." (f. 406).

1642, September 6. Paris.—Dermot Dwyer, S.J., to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"After having written my long letter, with an enclosed from my brother, the Nunce sent for me, whose resolution is to keep my brother, before other commissions be sent, saying his former are expired. Therefore, seeing all his trust is in you, I pray you may be pleased to get him further commissions, if so you think fit; or, otherwise he will be

constrained to a private life, as ours is, for an accident inevitable. Next post, I believe you will have further news from my brother. In the meantime, I will remain, Your Reverence' most humble servant, &c." (f. 405).

1642, September 9. Dunkerque.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I have received Your Paternity's letter of 6 August with the commands of our most eminent patron, which shall be obeyed, though at the cost of my health, which, I fear, will scarce improve in this harsh climate. The obedience due to his said eminence is more to me than health and life itself.

"Our k91x and x9k\* are now being shipped, and the Maesse de campo, newly so created by z51x, † Don Juan de Burgo is here with thirty-four men, all captains and picked officers. By God's grace they will sail with the first wind, and if they arrive, they will make a noise. Yesterday arrived here a barque from Wexford with many letters aboard; and meeting with a swift frigate of Dunkerque, the master of the barque delivered all the letters to the captain of the frigate for fear they should fall into the hands of the Dutch or English, as he entered the port, whereby we shall be without the said letters for a month yet, for the frigate will not return sooner. The master of the Wexford barque reports the arrival of Don Eugenio at the port of Sheep Haven in Tyrconnell, where he was attacked by two English galleons, each of thirty pieces, and after a fierce fight entered the port despite the English, and having planted three pieces on the beach, thereby compelled the English to put to sea. He then disembarked his people and munitions, and despatched the frigates to Wexford with orders to harry as best they might the English and Scots, of whom by the way they took eight prizes. Don Eugenio himself went by land to Kilkenny to confer with the lords who hold there their parliament, which they call the Great Council. I hope soon to have letters from him. This man says that there is no lack save of powder and munitions and leaders of experience, and that never saw he such abundance of provisions as now.

"The defeat and capture of Ormond has proved to be a fable. He still holds out in Dublin, where his men are dying apace of pestilence, hunger and bloody flux. Duncannon is still in the possession of the English solely for our lack of powder. A pound of powder costs there 4 or 5 shillings. I expect they will soon be succoured, for I am sending hence 24 pounds, and more is going from France: but what is this among so many! Some frigates will go hence for the service of the kingdom. But they would be glad to see some approval of the war on the part of His Holiness, and his declaration that it is waged for the faith. This declaration would be of great importance for many reasons, which should prompt Your Paternity to be urgent with our lords that it be made. Father Plunket, the

\* *I.e.*, powder and arms.

† *I.e.*, Don Francisco de Melo. *Cf.* pp. 153-4, *supra*.

Theatine, goes to France, there to take ship for the country. (They now tell me that he comes hither for the purpose.) Poor Dr. Duir is arrived at Rochelle after a captivity in Turkey. I know not if it be fitting that he return forthwith to the country, because he is very eager to return. I have already written Your Paternity my opinion of him. From England we learn that the King being come to Coventry, and being minded to enter the town, the folk shut the gates in his face. Whereupon he laid siege to the town, and fell a battering it with two or three pieces (I know of no other walled town in the kingdom) and the Parliamentarians sent their troops to the rescue: some say they have succeeded, others, not. The Parliamentarians have assaulted Portsmouth fort: Colonel Goring gave them a lively reception with the artillery, which laid three hundred of them low on the spot. Blood now flows freely and those dogs grow fiercer day by day. The Parliament has garrisoned Dover with 300 soldiers; it is not possible to exaggerate the wretchedness of that bedevilled kingdom. I expect our frigate will put to sea after to-morrow; God speed her well." *Spanish* (f. 411).

1642, September 12. London.—Don Jayme Nochera to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—Reporting that the King had been compelled to raise the siege of Coventry, and that within four days thereafter he had sent the Earls of Dorset and Southampton and some of the Lower House with a message to the Parliament, proposing that commissioners should be nominated on either part to adjust the present difficulties and prevent the great calamities and effusion of blood that must otherwise ensue, that the overture had been rejected by the Parliament, and that yesterday there appeared in twelve sheets of paper a manifesto by the King, giving account of all the causes of the present war, and of all that had passed between the King and the Parliament from the outset to the present moment: confirming the tidings of the safe arrival and victorious landing of Don Eugenio at Sheep Haven. *Spanish* (ff. 417–18).

1642, September 15. Rochelle.—Edmond Duier to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"Last week I wrote you such news as I could gather from our merchants, which was better indeed than the state of affairs had allowed me to hope; but yet after many enquiries I could not learn that the arrival of Don Eugenio O'Neill had had any more important consequence than the bringing back to a sounder mind of many Catholics, who in time past had embraced the part of the heretics to the very grave detriment of the whole realm, but now have given heart and hope to the rest that were vacillating, so that they follow in their footsteps. We expect here the early arrival of other ships from the country, unless they should be intercepted by the Turks or the Parliamentarians, who infest in great numbers, the former the British seas, the latter the seaboard. The Turks indeed, as a sea captain reports, have here some sixty ships, and daily carry off English and Scots like cattle.

“The men of Cork, by the righteous judgment of God, suffer every extremity, insomuch that even the honour of matrons is at the mercy of the brutal soldiery. In other places the Catholics are not so harshly treated by the heretics; but at Cork in every battle the citizens are forced to bear the brunt of the fighting against the Catholics, lest, when their substance is exhausted, there should yet be left survivors to exact vengeance for the soldiers’ misdeeds; this I saw in the written relation of a citizen of Cork. Scottish merchants, come hither in Irish coracles, report Leslie sent to Ireland with a fresh force and the rank of general. His predecessor is taxed by the soldiers with avarice and negligence, and to him is therefore imputed the failure to extirpate the entire people of Ulster; which on the relation of his enemies I am not disposed to affirm for truth.

“I understand from the letter of the Most Illustrious Lord Nuncio that his eminence must be consulted before I can have a new order to return to the country, which I commend to Your Reverence’s care to expedite with all speed. Nothing will do more to kindle the souls of the Catholics than the publication of the tenor of the briefs *in partibus*; but as to his most illustrious lordship’s assertion, that it is very displeasing to his eminence that some knowledge of my departure on my journey towards the country should have already reached the ears of some in Ireland, that I could not prevent: assuredly neither touching myself nor touching the cause of my journey did I ever communicate with a soul; but that was written at Rome upon mere suspicion because I departed without leave-taking, and was affirmed by others as a thing certain.

“I also besought my purchaser to suffer me to depart under public faith\* for Paris, where without expense I could await his eminence’s orders, and communicate some matters to his illustrious lordship which I could not commit to writing; but what humanity was in my purchaser aforesaid is now obliterated, for he is become anathema to all his brethren because of me, whom, as also the day and hour that he recognized me, he curses, and did it rest with him, I should pay the last farthing in bonds. Hence it is that at great expense I am compelled to tarry here, lest I dishonour as well my countrymen as myself, for without giving the Calvinists occasion to revile and deride us I cannot depart until I have consulted my purchaser and paid him his price. Otherwise a great French Prior, an upright man and an open promoter of our cause, would—for that he is willing to indemnify me while I am here—suffer me. I doubt not, to take my departure under the public faith.

“In the Public Assembly of the Realm many salutary counsels are being expedited, which as yet are rejected by some and by others of sound mind are accepted: the more part would fain live and do as they like without rule, whom for decency I refrain from naming. *Nisi Dominus custodierit etc. frustra vigilant etc.* There are also in the Assembly itself some that are at variance with the rest. In fine, it is certain, so far as man may judge, that the event rests with

\* *Sub fide publica*: the exact meaning of this expression in this connexion is not very clear.



God alone. The Provincial Nugent has by pains and censures compelled Friars Oliver and Dominic Bourke to depart the house of the Earl of Clanrickard. Everywhere they seem to have endeavoured the ruin of the country. I pray the Almighty to amend them." *Latin* (f. 419).

1642, September 15. Rochelle.—Edmond Duier to —:—  
 “ Now I understand by the Nuntius his letter, he doth intend by the persuasion of some invious fellows, at Paris, to break my neck ; in signifying to the Cardinal, that my journey into Ireland was known by many in the country, and assuredly will attribute the blame unto me for ought I collect out of his letters. Yet I take God to witness he is in the wrong, for I communicated my business to not a man living, nor my acquaintance, beside those in the sea-side, who knew me as well as yourself, and to whom I related I was going home, by reason of my sickness, in hope to recover my health ; and if people out of Rome or Paris out of suspicion or temerity, according their accustomed manner, did write at random, it is a thing I cannot, nor could stop, being kept without rime or reason by the Nunce a whole month in Lyons, and Avignon—all this his plot is that he cannot abide any newes should come thither by any other way but his own ; and yet I assure you by his means you shall not hear any true relation of things, so many agents of contrary humors and profession—suggesting what they please at random. Such differences and controversies amongst colonels and captains touching what little moneys was bestowed on them, as we may all be ashamed, which I thought by my going home to redress, in informing the true state of places, and how they were to proceed—as also my letters and acquaintance could work much with those of the clergy, who are different from the rest.

“ If it did please God, I might quietly stay there, and live far from their plots and jars ; for, as I have written at first, the Nunce intends still to make a voyage thither under another shape, and I would to God the place had been in plight to admit such persons and dignities ! Howsoever, seeing I am here, and those letters will be sent home, I think it were out of courtesy to send them by any other after I have lost myself in them already, and do hope the Cardinal shall conceive a better opinion of me, than some adversaries will suggest, which I leave to Your Reverence to execute. For I have none to build upon but you, at whose advice I did undergo the journey ; and be assured it is God’s providence I was taken, by reason at that time there was no more hopes of any goodness in the country than there is in Barbary. Not as much as one place or fort of any value in our possession ! Void of all kind of provision, all the nobility against us, only Butlers, few in Conaght, Munster, and Ulster excepted, and others in Linster and Meath ; yet all without any defence in the world. Now things are bettered much, and by reason of the English jars will daily prosper, if please God. There was no going through the country—so that I could never be able to bring any relation to purpose, or which could induce our Sovereigns there\* to do half what they did. The greatest wants

\* *I.e.*, Urban VIII. and the Most Eminent Nephews.

we have are [of] shipping of defence ; this hinders our merchants from carrying their commodities hither, and above all to carry back any ammunition is death for them, in case they were taken. Not a harbor in Ireland where shipping may anchor without some of the Parliament shipping, which makes our merchants live in continual awe.

“ If I were able to part for Paris, it were much in my way for to inform better the Nunce, and save charges ; but my merchant would yield no such licence at all, being cursed a thousand times by his confederate Hugenots touching my releasement, and would wish he hath never seen me. The Hugenots here do daily report, I will slip away and never pay him, which is but part of their malice. I treated here with some of our merchants to be bound for me, but no good answer ; out of Paris there is no good to be expected, so that now all relies on the Cardinal’s resolution, I having not a farthing, but already indebted of twelve pounds sterling by reason I had not a stitch on my back when I came hither, but old rags.

“ It will be most necessary about the next spring, some man of authority to be sent thither, if things go on in the nature we expect : and the King of England’s armies hold out. Our agents will agree the better when we shall see more of them. One is here for Spain, an Augustinian friar, a young man without a hair in his face. He is one of the Talbotts. Dr. Tyrell and Father Darcy for France are in the way, Father Everard for Rome. This Augustinian tells me, Tuamensis is the only Bishop soldier in the country. [The] General of the Conacian army invited the Earl of Clanricard, if he dared to succour Galway fort, to beware of his skirts, that he would not spare him less than the rankest protestant ; maintains at his own charge 200 foot, God be praised ! If all other things fail, I can have a soldier’s pay ; may be it will be the nearest way to heaven ” (ff. 421-2).

1642, September 19. London.—Don Jayme Nochera to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome] :—“ By the last courier I wrote Your Paternity at large touching the present state of affairs in this realm. To-day the Earl of Essex marched out with the baton of general to take the field for the Parliamentary faction against the King. His departure was most brilliant, all the streets of this city having posted in them wherever he passed the trained bands, as they call the musketeers and pikemen of the city, and the captains and officers of the city, clad in gala dress, as also the soldiers ; and as he passed he was greeted with the plaudits and acclamations of the people, and such a clamour that it seemed the world was tumbling about our ears ; and of the citizens and folk of the suburbs there attended him—*mirabile dictu*—on horseback and afoot as far as Highgate, a distance of four miles, more than 300,000 men. He goes mightily confident in the power of the Parliament, which is very great, and of his army. Nor is the King asleep : he commands, they say, 10,000 horse, and all the foot he may need ; but these are rather in the future than in the present ; it is much doubted whether the King can hold his own, and his most ardent adherents speak with very little confidence. They say

that Portsmouth has surrendered to the Parliamentarians that were besieging it, and that Goring, who held it for the King, is fled to Holland.

“ I have sure tidings that 79\* is in the power of the English and the 40, and the men of Villa Yusef are deceived. The sixteen adventurous ships that made thither from hence found the 89 very powerful in 104. They say for certain that they have now taken 31, 94, and +', and I have also sure tidings that 59 was in 93 a fortnight ago, and that the two frigates that he brought put into 505 with five prizes last Tuesday fortnight. This intelligence was brought by a 2100 of 505 that came lately to ++. There is a bruit during the last four days that 59, 97, and the lords of 104, and those of 77 have joined all their forces to lay siege to '+', of which I hope to send Your Paternity the glad tidings within a few days. 28 was still on the 31st of last month at Nantes, whose Governor, a tool of the English factors the Huguenots, laid an embargo on all the ships in which 28 and his men were to sail, and on all they contained; however, the embargo was taken off, and as they had the wind very favourable all last week, I judge they must by this time be arrived at the country, in which case the game will be safe. 63 gave me the enclosed, which is from an +mwnein of the +Naqomyro. It is purposely left open that Your Paternity may read it and seal it before delivery. Herewith I also send the King's Declaration, which is a compendium of the history of his labours, and the Message and the Answer of the Parliament. I wrote Your Paternity within the last few days touching a Greek MS. as to which + Subno charged me, saying that Your Paternity promised it him.

*Postscript.*—“ 63 is very zealous for the 88‡. We have much discourse together as to their relief, and he deems that the aptest means to assure them a speedy success would be the command of some 71 and other 2100, wherewith to capture others and so render themselves powerful by amo.” *Spanish* (f. 425).

1642, September 19. Paris.—Dermott Duyer, S.J., to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F.], Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome :—“ Last week I did not write, expecting some news from my brother, whose answer I received not yet upon the Nunce's resolution for not sending him for Ireland. Therefore I beseech Your Reverence in his name to solicit for his delivery, and for some commission for him; for as you know, he left his own place there with his great charges and danger of his person to serve His Holiness and country. And now for an inevitable accident he should be left behind. Here you have the best news, which you had this while from our country, which are very true, if not better; for since we received out of England assurance for the greatest part and that Owen O'Neill is come to Kilkenny last Monday, a fortnight, the King of England sent to

\* The decipher is: 79, Galway; 40, Earl of Clanrickard; 2100, ship; 89, Irish; 104, Munster; 31, Cork; 94, Kinsale; +', Duncannon; 59, Owen Roe O'Neill; 93, Kilkenny; 71, frigates; 505, Wexford; ++, Dunkerque; 97, Mountgarret; 77, Fingal; '+', Dublin; 28, Preston; 63, the Spanish Ambassador; + mwnein, agent; + Naqomyro, Emperor; + Subno, Ussher; amo, sea.

‡ Limerick (?) Cf. pp. 156 *supra*, and 228, 230, *infra*. † Apparently a slip of the pen for 89.

the Parliament, to make peace, but they would not accept of any, before he would call back his declaration proclaiming traitors the Lords of Essex, Bedford and their adherents, which are both Houses of Parliament, and moreover, that the King would cause his standard to be put in or settled again, which he will not. Some were killed at both sides in some encounter. Those of Wexford had six ships of English and Scotch and are greatly remarked by the Parliament. We hear from England Kinsale is left open for the Irish. Yesterday was sung here a *Te Deum* for the taking of Perpignan. Messieurs Le Grand, the king's favorite, and De Thou were beheaded at Lyons last week. Father Francis Kirowan is come here yesterday, to sollicit with the rest for some munition for our country. The Colonels parted Nantes last week with all their men and armour. God send them safe" (f. 426).

1642, September 19. Rosse.—Father Thomas Fleming to John Bourke :—" Being ready to go to Connaught, hearing of your coming, I was to return thither to bid you welcome, but on better consideration have continued my first resolution, and hope this letter and the bearer, Dr. Tyrell, or Father Christopher Plunkett will excuse my not going in person, the rather that my haste down is for your own service, to get horses and things ready before you at Kilkenny ; for God willing, I will be back thither to meet you within ten days at furthest. Keep an equal share for Connaught of all you brought, and besides get the barrels of powder that Ulster owes us, for they gave us nothing of what came to them in the frigate. I pray you change pistols with Dr. Tyrell, for he did change with me for my Lord of Clanmorris his sake, who had rather have a wheel-lock than such as I gave the Doctor. I suppose you have many cases of pistols and carabines. I pray you arm me, who am now turned a Connacian.

*Postscript.*—" All the power I had from your countrymen I do leave to you as much as in me lieth.

*Endorsed by* Don Juan de Burgo.—" This letter I received even now from Father T. Fleming, who, being with the Council, thought I would share, whereof I cannot allow through events at home. If this Council had the fortune to ordain a running post, I should have hope to see good correspondence kept with you. Clanmorish and Mayo are for our common cause : but who are directly against it, I know not as yet for certain, till I come thither home. Let an excommunication be sent against such as will oppose it. My love to Doña Rosa, Don Henrico. I hope to see you shortly here" (f. 427).

1642, 12 Cal. Octob. Wexford.—Fr. Brandon Connor to Hugh Bourke, Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium :—" I know partly what opinions be conceived of meself amongst you there from the beginning of this commotion, and perhaps by Your Paternity first of all. But you may chance be deceived in my behalf. The impossibility of performing what I proposed, coming over, either in procuring monuments or money, all the friars of the land and the very generals of the army knoweth—there was never such scarcity of money—and my charge to assist

some of the generals which I cannot choose, although my father and mother are altogether infirm and aged, having lost their only son the other day in a skirmish together with Captain Edmond Lalour. Wot you, I pray, since my coming over, I never could command meself as to have the power to go see Flann. Is not this strange? If you blamed me ever for these wars, truly you wronged me; for it was God that stirred all; but afterwards, to tell you truly, mine endeavours were not wanting. If these generals did permit me, I would bring a true relation of all these broils over, to prevent your infinite, forged, and lying relations there. I thank God, you are mightily beloved here, having obliged us all. I beseech you for my Saviour's sake, draw Jhonaack (*sic*) out of England. I doubt not but the Romans giveth strange censures of me. Well, God help us! There is no leisure now to write one word more. Would to God Father Colgan were here with the Irish and a Latin print! Esteem you much this General Moore, who writes unto you.

*Postscript.*—“Would to God you made some way to keep correspondence with Ussher the Primate, and draw him hither to come home thence (f. 445).

1642, September 20. Wexford.—Rury O'More to Hugh Bourke, Superior of the Irish Friars Minors in Belgium:—“Your great industry and brave parts to aid your distressed country, and your great zeal to further this holy enterprise, begun and maintained miraculously by God Almighty, stirreth me, although unacquainted, to give you manifold thanks and acknowledge meself much obliged to do you any possible service that will ever lay in my power. My good friend, Don Juan, come from you with this ship, arrived most successfully in this haven, rather than in Galway, as yet subject and bound to the enemies' fort there by the procurement of my friend Clanrickard, and my great friend Father Oliver (if I believe himself), and Father Dominick, who, [I] am afraid, hath done great harm already, and is like to do more, if they be not soon reconciled; for some here terms them authors of recusancy against our Catholic Church. I wonder, if there were any to inform His Holyness of these people's carriage, but he would fulminate an excommunication against all such that should oppose themselves publiely or privately; and I think a brother should not spare the other in such a case—nay, that it were glorious for him to show himself zealous therein. I gave my soundest advice to Don Juan to manage his affairs here for the benefit of our best friends in Connaught; and I hope all will be to your liking, for there was none of the Supreme Counsell but myself; and if they were all, I dare say that I know none of them a greater friend of yours than meself. Although we be mightily holpen by this brave succor sent from God to us, yet by reason our war will be prolonged, except God will work miracles, as He hath hitherto, you are never to cease there or in Rome to provide for us. I acknowledge that we seemed very negligent hitherto in informing you; which I understood meself, but could not remedy it through the want of sufficient assistants against our cruel and crafty enemies, and the troublesome charge of generalship

cast upon me in Upper Leinster, as undertaker of this enterprise, although unworthy of so great a title. But now I hope we will do well, having received the help of so many warriors as are now arrived. We play our own parts—God send them to pursue well. I am sorry, Father, for the light and lying pamphlets that I see there and here to be readye for the print. Here are severall that notes all occurrents sincerely by our order all; and you shall see how unworthily things are conceived there and in France and in Roome too. We the first undertakers have Father Brandon . . . O'Knoughour with us from the first day and afore, imployed, I think by yourselves, to inquire monuments, who knoweth better and may make manifest how things did and do stand. He [was] so much imployed in our very temporall affayres to unite all and see us orderly proceed at home and abroad, whereof we have great need, that hitherto it was impossible for him to look to any study or matters, but to serve the undertakers of this enterprise in all parts. If we may afore Flan MacEgan dies,\* we will see an Irish school oppened, and therefore could wish heartily that those learned and religious fathers in Lovayne did come over in hast with their monuments and with an Irish and Latin print. F. Brandon would snatch himself over to inform you of all things, past and present, but that we cannot part with him, and that his Provinciaall commanded him wayte upon us.

“You seem very timorous of the Englishe State, but you need not; for there is no hope of composition for ever, nor of any means to come by it; therefore never care any more for them, but be stout all and zealous, as I take you to be.

“Our next generall Parliament, uppon the 24th day of October [1642] at Kilkenny, will settle many of our affayres. The state of sundry provinces I write in briefe to those you know; and so this only scroule I send to beginn acquaintance and familiaritie with so worthy a father” (f. 445).

1642, September 21. S. Nazaire, by Nantes.—G. Baron to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—“I have this day received advertisements from Ireland by a barque of Wexford landed at Crowick, some four leagues herehence, which left Ireland but six days sittence. The soldiers are well commanded, and serve well, sittence they are entertained with daily wages. But we fear they will come to mutiny, and disorder, when the country (whose monies were all carried out of the land), grows short of payment for them, as it certainly must suddenly.

“The harvest is well and carefully guarded in every place. There have been 16 castles in the North recovered from the English and Scotts, one by undermine; the rest by terror. Colonel Preston, with whom I am here at the water side, is daily expected there. He is certainly a man, (besides his military virtues) of great moderation, and though honourable in all his thoughts, yet not ambitious to the disadvantage of his country. His being there would secure

\* An eminent Gaelic scholar and jurist, whose family residence was Bally-MacEgan, in the Barony of Lower Ormond, County Tipperary, on the banks of the Shannon.

much the country's fears, which is yet not so secure of the old jealousies of elder and later Irish. The Lord Nuntius has indifferently well discharged himself of what their eminencies gave to our aid by his hands. Therefore, I pray, let him stand straight with you. I have come by a copy of 14 articles preferred to His Eminency the Protector against you out of the hands of one Anthony Gochegan, an Irish priest, who had been agent there for the Northern Lords. I pray, write to me how I shall carry myself towards him. He little suspects I had sight of his paper. I will, God willing, present your letter to the Lord Viscount Mountgaret. If there hath been anything of consequence in the letter you have together with the same sent to me, I pray repeat it in your next, for that received a mischance.

“I hope within these two days to set sail herehence for Ireland” (f. 413).

1642, September 21. Rochelle.—Edmond Duier to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—“This day sevensnight I have written unto you what I have learned here of our countrymen lately come out of the country, and finding out more by interrogations than by their own industry, I learned of them that together with the rest of the agents memorated last week, that with Father Everard goes Captain Lombard, the old Primate's nephew. I fear me these agents will give you very little satisfaction and less utility to their countrymen, because, each of them being of our Council, they procure their own sending and do not reflect, coming without any means beside a little *viaticum*, that, begging for their own maintenance, they will forget their country and shame themselves and others. You may apply some remedy by preventing their coming thither, if you think it fit. If I had no other business home beside the stopping of this game and other future incommodities, I think my journey should not be lost.

“Our colonels are departed out of Nantes this day sevensnight, and the wind serving them well, are by this at home, if please God. I hope next week to receive their news: half the moneys which was given is not in arms and powder spent, for the merchants had more than the colonels. Your nephew . . . should have the government of the same, hath nothing to do with it, and if they did stay any longer I was mightily affeared, they would kill one another about it, so much was there related unto me after their coming. Here arrived out of St. Sebastian Colonel Wall's man, and relates three weeks ago departed from thence two ships for Galway with good guns and defence full of ammunitions, where one Hugh O'Neill, a young man with a 100 Irish soldiers went: also out of St. Malo went two strong ships for Limerick bay ten days ago. If all these did arrive safe, we shall not ever again be in the misery we have been in. This Colonel Wall's man tells for certain Tyrconell is not dead, and avows to have seen one of his captains at St. Sebastian, who said he was well recovered, although by all men thought a lost man; and that he prepares himself homeward. God give it to be true, by reason, beside his own valour and that the prophesies do seem to speak of him, it will hinder the jars and

dissensions of many pretenders to that place. Yet Conn O'Neill's wife said she was at the funeral. I send together with this a little cipher, to be able to write now and then some things I dare not write for fear of interception. Here are merchants expecting to hire strong ships to carry home ammunitions, and Frenchmen will venture it because it is as profitable a voyage unto Ireland, for merchants, as unto the East or West Indies. This will assure me of good and secure passage from (*sic*). I shall be ready for it. But, as I signified already, it will be much against our friend in Paris his project, who, notwithstanding, learns no true relation beside what I sent him, except one there informing partially for my Lords of Muscry, Montgaret, Meath, and none there of the South, and yet more want there than in any other place, although recovery of Duncannon, Cork and Kingsale would wholly conquest the kingdom by reason of harbours there held by the English, which terrifies all parts from commerce, not able to pass without touching some of these places" (f. 431).

1642, September 26. Paris.—Dermott Dwyer, S.J., to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F.], Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"This inclosed is the first I received from my brother since he knows of the Nunce is resolution, for not suffering him away. The merchant would not let him come hither. Only his only credit is in Your Reverence. Our gents parted Nantes, last Monday was sevenight. If God be pleased, they are ere now at service; for the wind was extreme good. We hear from England, the King and Parliament are at blows; some killed in some skirmishes at both parts.

"It is written Colonel Gorin, Governor of Portsmouth, gave the town to the Parliament, being mightly pressed; and took shipping, it is not certain where. He held for the King. Prince Robert the Palatine is one of the chiefest at the King's party. He plunders all Lords of Parliaments' goods and subjects that he can find; notwithstanding the Parliament's party is thought to be the strongest. The Lord of Carlisle is assieged narrowly in a castle by the Parliament men. A great store of clothes, sent for Dublin to the soldiers, was intercepted by the Cavaliers (so they call the King's party). To him they impute the loss of Ireland, especially of Mounster. They say, also, he accepted of some private deputies from Ireland, with whom he consulted. We hear from England my Lord of Clanricard declared himself for the Irish. They say the Earl of Ormond is made Duke. Colonel Lesly is gone for Ireland with 10,000 foot and 500 horse. All this, for the most part, is in the pamphlets of London last week, the rest in private letters. Our first news from home we expect by Doctor Tirell and Father Darcy bound for France, and Father Joseph Everard bound thither, at which time, if not sooner, you will hear of more. In the mean, I commend unto Your Reverence poor Edmond's case.

*Postscript.*—"By the Nunce's way last post, I sent unto Your Reverence our best news since the beginning of these troubles in my brother's letter inclosed in mine. This letter I send another way for some consideration; mine to Your Reverence, intercepted for the most part, were in his Auditor's packet, &c." (f. 430).



1642, October 3. Paris.—Dermot Duyer, S.J., to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F.], Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome :—“ These inclosed I received last post from my brother, others from him I sent you by Father Wall's way last post, and another before by the Nunce is packet the week before, by whose way I feared to send all, for he is accustomed to see those which he sends, as I know of some written unto Your Reverence by Mr. Baron. All my brother's hope it is you ; the reason why the Nunce hindered him is, as it is thought, for not keeping himself secret both here and in his way ; which is not true, except only what Dr. Callaghane published upon conjectures had from thence from Dr. Connell. He is a man full of ambition, or at least taken for such a one ; he whispers daily at the Nunce is ears, to have more access unto matters of state ; he said here after my brother's departure, he wondered how the Court there was mistaken in sending such a man with any matters of consequence, who had not *pondus rationis* ; wherein Dr. Connell should be sent. It is enough he is a Caribricia (*sic*). This only I write to inform you of the man ; for he forces acquaintance at every part, thinking some day to wear a mitre. No news from Ireland since my last. Colonel Wall is man, who was in Spain, arrived here ; he says two ships departed St. Sebastian freighted by Galway men for Ireland with a young man called Hugh O'Neill, of great expectation, with 100 soldiers ; the Colonel's money was not given him. It is said at St. Christopher's Island the Irish and English hath great emitions. From England we hear the King's party doth increase, and there is some division amongst the Parliament's party. There was a rumour last week that Galway was taken by the English, but no likelihood. My brother wished me you should know these ciphers, that you may read some particularities he should be glad to write.

“ A is called z, b, y, c, x, and so forth (d, w, e, v, f, t, g, s, h, r, i, q, k, p, l, o, m, n). He is called N ; Tuamensis is called M ; you are called R ; some other friends in letters I do not remember. Signor Vallemanni is letter I received to send him his money, which I will do next post” (f. 432).

1642, October 3. Paris.—Mathew O'Hartegan to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome :—“ Yours of the 6 of August was delivered me the 28 of September, whereby I understand their eminences' displeasure for the delay of the favor. I am glad your nephew and I are out of blame. Had his lordship here followed our advice, and the resolution taken at Béziers, things had had their due levelling, the country ease, and their eminences more thanks than they shall receive now, though the sum had been ten times more. There were other many strange passages unto me about that matter, which I need not relate. This much only I must tell you, that the Lord Nuntius is indeed zealous for the country and careful that things go well ; but through his overmuch lenity, or by some policy unknown to me, he gives ear and access to every Irish busy-brain and idle fellow. There is none here but assumes to be an agent, and speaks here and there for the country, producing some letters or others. Among these his lordship gives more access to one John Callaghane, a priest, a native of Carbry,

who troubled our affairs heretofore, and is like this day to undo others. Others are to take my place here shortly, as I hear; howsoever, Your Reverence must procure that his lordship relies only upon such as will be preferred by the country to treat of their affairs. It may be he makes use of this fellow to interpret such letters as we send you, or you send us, as once he did of Father Dermotus O'Dwyer in this man's absence; which is the cause that I do write no more by that way. Howsoever, our Agents likely will be offended, unless his lordship rejects all whisperers, and confides in them only that have the trust from the country. I discharge myself of this burden, and charge your wisdom with due secrecy. Colonel Wale's man, detained this long while in restraint for ransom in St. Sebastian, was of late released by O'Donel's favour, and is come hither. Paul Harys also is come to town, and is in the Irish College. *Malum!* Doctor Dwyer expects your favor at Rotchel, and his ransom to be paid. At Saint Malo's are muskets, powder, match and brimstone newley arrived, and cheap and good. If ever you send any things, see all be employed in amunition in some sea-port or other. The country will be at the charges of conveying it. For keeping correspondency with Ireland, two little frigates, of a hundred pounds sterling apiece, will be most requisite; I had word of my Lord Nuntius to pay them, if they could be had. I fear me he has no rest. Your Reverence may take it to your serious consideration and pardon my freeness, for you shall have but one or two more from me hence. This is the time or never that His Holiness is to secure Ireland and the Church. If the Puritainism prevails in Ireland, as it doth in England, Scotland, Holland, great part of Germany, with an infinite number of Huguenots in France, the Church cannot choose but suffer.

“Some do relate that Colonel Preston and Mr. Baron with their company are landed in Ireland, and taken some prizes of English and Scots with them. The clergy of France and many pious persons of this city will doubtless give some considerable succour, if the matter be handled dully. And I cannot persuade myself but the Cardinal of Richileu will do something worthy his high mind for us. Some have told me that he will. The above priest (*si diis placet*) would advise me to offer the protection of Ireland (*ni quid amplius*) to the State and Crown of France. You may by this conjecture what a familiar instrument my Lord Nuntius hath. I know my duty, extent of my power, the inclination of our friends, the good of our country; but will never go so forward, nor take such a statesman to my counsellor. England is strangely embroiled in civil war: Portsmouth yielded by Colonel Goring to the Parliament; Chester taken by the King: the French Ambassador like to retire: the Capucins likewise required to pass to France; all the Protestants and Protestant Commanders in Ireland (*ut scribitur*) commanded by His Majesty to come to England to help him; *non credo*. I omit the Low Country news, or rather permit their relation to such as are in the land, and remain, etc.” (f. 433).

1642, October 10. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding,

O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—" I do not wonder that Your Paternity should complain of my silence which has continued so many weeks, but untoward circumstances permitted nought else. I have received a letter from Your Paternity with the other expresses; all in commendation of the diligence shown in the despatch of the x91x\*, for which God be thanked. As much is now done as was here possible.

" Since then is departed Maesse de Campo Don Juan de Burgo (so he was created by x51x† before he left) with four captains, ten ensigns, twenty sergeants, all tried men, with some veterans, who, all things considered, should have reached 56.‡ I mean that they departed from Nieuport on the 20th of last month between 6 and 7 of the afternoon (I accompanied them three leagues out to sea) and they set sail to a very favourable wind which holds still. Two Dutch galleons gave chase to them that night and the next day, and pressed them hard. Our frigate, the *Scrafina*, was so good a sailer that she laughed them to scorn, as I was told by a captain of Dunkerque who witnessed the encounter. She carries two hundred barrels of powder, some muskets, and three pieces of bronze. They will serve to batter the castles in which the heretics make their quarters and defence, and are field pieces as neat as have been seen. The Governor of Dunkerque offered us twice as much as we gave for them; however it seemed to me very necessary to send some such as well for service against the said castles, as for placing batteries wherever our frigate may find herself hard pressed by the English in the Irish ports. She carries her balls of iron and all that is needful for the service; and all this preparation is meet, for, as they advise us from London, the English adventurers, who departed London with 15 ships for the coasts of Ireland, have captured some ports, and are there making fortifications and doing very great damage. The powder cost us dear, and the reason is that I was minded to insure it; and so it was done; but the ship's freight alone cost 5,000 florins; a pound of powder cost twelve *placas*, so that each pound delivered and insured in Ireland, reckoning the price of the powder, the ship's freight, and the insurance, cost in all 19 *placas*.|| All the friends and zealots in the service of God and the country assure me that it is not dear, especially in respect of the insurance, which is very hard to effect here, where we have for enemies the Dutch, English and French. Herewith is my original account in full, signed by Mr. Everard and another merchant, the parties interested in the business, and who have bought and sent at their own risk all the powder. Your Paternity would do me a favour by apprising and informing the Masters of the event. If this trifling succour, with the folk that accompany it, should arrive safe, it will be an inestimable boon to the country, which is going forward step by step on the field of action, and daily adds to its great deeds.

" Colonel Preston wrote me from S. Nazaire, near Nantes, on the 12th of last month, that on that very day a bark of Wexford arrived

\* Powder. † Don Francisco de Melo. ‡ Apparently a slip of the pen for 57, which is the usual cipher for Ireland.

|| The *placa* seems to have been worth about a penny.

there, and that her master reports that Don Eugenio and Felim O'Neill are scouring all the country with a powerful army, none being able to withstand them; that the men of Leinster were also on the march with their army through all the province to protect their harvest and grain from the English, who were minded to burn them; and that they have made of it so good an ingathering that there will be no lack of provisions for the coming year; that the said army captured all the castles in which the heretics had made their quarters; that Galway is for the Catholics, though the English have made themselves masters of the fort, and that the Earl of Clanrickard has declared for the Catholics. This is the advice I have from Preston, who departed some 12 or 14 days ago; and as the wind has been very favourable, he will now by the grace of God be arrived there happily.

“From England there is little this week: only they say that the King's party is weaker, and that the Earl of Essex goes straight to meet him with his army and give him battle. He marched out of London triumphant before victory, the acclamations of the populace were infinite for the deliverer of the country. He took with him his coffin exposed upon a horse of his wardrobe, as if he would say that he went forth to sacrifice himself for the commonwealth, and would not return but as a corpse in the said coffin, or the victorious captain of his country, for which he ventures life and death. The *finesse* seems to me very affected and ill-judged. May we soon see what success attends such an ambition, which aspires to make itself master of the crown, whereof certain Parliamentarians suffered him to say somewhat. He is of little or no talent, and to whet his ambition they feed him with such a bait, it being certain that they would not have him for King, were he not so insignificant; whereby it would be more easy to take the crown from him after they had given it to him than to surmount their present difficulties without a sounding instrument, and that has prestige by reason of blood and family, as he has. I have sent all my provision to the Lords Archbishop of Tuam and Bishops of Elphin and Clonfert, and have told them that their conscience discharges mine in regard of the partition of the same, and that it is the will of the owners that it be equally distributed throughout all the realm with no more reservation for one part than for another; and I besought them to return me an account of the manner of distribution. Tidings not a few come from the country of a battle with the Scots and a great victory gained by the Catholics which caused General Lesly to die of grief; but I enlarge not upon them because I have no certitude thereof until I have letters from Don Eugenio or Preston, which we expect daily. It is unquestionably true that General Lesly came to Ireland; and from England they write of his death, which would be most joyful news for us, as he was the best soldier that the Scots and English had.

“Mrs. Preston departs hence to-day for Dunkerque, where she has a ship ready for the last of this month: she takes with her for her confessor our Father Vicar; there also goes with her the Theatine Plunket, a pretty ridiculous fellow. Don Francisco has promised her many things, in particular a succour of powder. He now shows

himself fine for our affairs: I met him in the camp, where he honoured me in a thousand ways, and let himself be catechised by the space of two hours. He is very well disposed, for that he would fain have come thither from Ireland this winter three thousand Irish whose absence causes the most grievous straits in these states, which now have the more the need of them that the French keep a tight grip on Sedan, where two days ago Cardinal Mazarin was expected to take possession of the city for the King of France. The Marquis de Roussi\* is already arrived there with letters from the Duc de Bouillon and the King of France to the Duchess, bidding her surrender the city and receive a garrison, which received, the said Marquis had orders to bring her to Roussi, where they say, her husband will be set at liberty, his life being saved by this exchange, and she from a sovereign becoming a vassal.

“There is much talk of the Queen being resolved to go to Ireland seeing the desperate state of affairs in England. *Sero sapiunt Phryges*: she had better have so done when I so advised her with great earnestness and solicitude.” *Spanish* (ff. 434-5).

1642.—Perfect Diurnall of the Passages in Parliament: from October the 10th to the 17th, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 441-4).

1642, October 10. Paris.—Mathew O’Hartegan to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“Mr. Baron, *en fin*, with all our commanders and people are landed safely in Ireland. The Earl of Warwick’s ships waited upon them; but ours escaped. Dublin is wholly besieged with 30,000 men, *effectifs*; some at Ringsend, others on other sides. The besieged are already reduced to feed on their horses. Hitherto an English Father recently arrived from England, and takes his journey for Rome. Mr. Nicholas Everard, your townsman, who keeps at Dunkerke, writes to me, that if he could get but licence in the Low Countries, or some good assurance that he should not be troubled, he with some of his followers would undertake to furnish all Ireland with all sorts of ammunition at his own venture. I conferred with my Lord Nuntius thereupon, and he through his mighty zeal for us will do his best endeavours to see him heartned and protected. I pray that what I wrote in my former be kept to your own self, touching the overmuch access my lord gives to Mr. Callaghane, and the use he seems to make of him about our letters: for, being published his lordship’s zeal for us should lessen. I am like not to present myself to the Cardinal of Richelieu, who will be here the next week: 1°. because our country is now in another and a far better case, than it was at my departing, and I never received one word from them since: 2°. we are too too many agents: 3°. we cannot chose but receive news, if not new agents shortly: 4°. the Queen of England will be here shortly, as it is constantly believed. And finally for many other strong reasons; but still according as my Lord Nuntius will have me do” (f. 436).

\* Apparently the Comte de Rouci-La-Rochefoucauld, the Duc de Bouillon’s son-in-law.

1642, October 10. Louvain.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I send Your Paternity the copy of the account of the 11,000 thalers, having to-day despatched the original to Señor y469x,\* that he may send it thither to our Masters. The merchants who insured us the x91x made me pay rather dear; another time I shall know where to find better accommodation and cheaper; I keep my eyes open, and understand the merchants' tales rather better. All the same Señor Gavarelli, Superintendent of the Fleet of Dunkerque, who lent me most zealous aid, assured me, that at the price now current for arms and munitions that which I paid was not excessive. The men of x598y import great quantities of x91x and y9y from k81k and Hamburg, thinking thereby to make provision for z57x. So I hope that all will be sold very cheap.

"They write me from France what great difficulties our people encountered in those x92x. Some succour may be sent hence with the utmost ease, for now x51y is very friendly towards us; he contributes of his own means some things which will go aboard with k440x's wife, who departs for the country at the end of this month; and the governors of y598 and other x92x have orders to do for and with me whatever I would have them do to this end. Whereby we have the greatest possible advantage, especially now in winter, when the gales are rude, which is all the y52x of x598x desire. They give not a snail for all the z79z x201x and y82y have in the world when they can fill their sails to their liking. Oh! had we but a frigate of good build to scour our coasts, and bring us seasonable tidings from the country, great things might be accomplished. The freight that we must needs pay consumes great part of the principal, for that of an ordinary fn52x from here to 57 is at the least 5,000 florins, so that many voyages might be made by reason of the cheap rate at which victuals are to be had for the seamen and galley-slaves. It is incredible how much terror and ruin have been spread by the two k52k that bore x550x, for the x201x quake for dread of them, many and rich prizes having been already taken by them in the x92x of y2y; whereat the x201x, accustomed to all security, are sorely disconcerted, and venture not to sail in French or Spanish waters save in great companies.

"The sole defence of our country is to have x52x at k598x, and in quantity, to scour our coasts, and damage the enemy; and in a brief while x598x will have no mariners more bold than ours, who will be animated by the need of defending their religion as well as the great interest of the prizes. For 11,000 thalers there might be bought a x52x that would make the x201x tremble, and by means of her prizes great part of the realm might be furnished with x9x and y91y.

---

\* The decipher is—y469x, Rossetti; x91x, powder; x598y, y598, x598x, and k598x, alike Dunkerque; y9y, arms; k81k, Holland; z57x, 57, Ireland; x92x, sea-ports; x51y, Don Francisco de Melo; k440x, Preston; y52x, frigates; z79z, ships; x201x, the English; y82y, the Dutch; fn52x, frigate; k52k, frigates; x550x, Don Eugenio; y2y, England; x52x, frigates; x9x, arms; y91y, powder.

“ Touching the affairs of England I have little news, for that the letters are not yet arrived. There they expect the Queen with a succour of 16 ships for the King. The speculative would make believe that she is minded to go to Ireland and there establish her party. The idea would have made way, had it been preceded by adequate dispositions for an effectual discovery of the mind of the King, who has hitherto on all occasions shown himself much incensed against the Catholics, protesting in all his writings (which are many and very studied) that they are neither to be protected nor tolerated. Our Catholics have need of very signal proofs to reassure their party in what concerns liberty of conscience in the realm. His Majesty’s mere word is not now such current coin that it will serve to reassure a realm so consumed, exhausted, and ruined by its experience of the treachery, violence and tyranny of the heretics during the last hundred years.” *Spanish* (f. 437).

1642, October 10. London.—Don Jayme Nochera to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“ I received this morning Your Paternity’s letter of the 23rd of August, in which you show yourself very anxious about the state and success of the affairs of 88.\* This goes to relieve you of your care and give you the good news of the arrival of 28 in 505 twenty days ago with a considerable succour, of whom we have sure tidings that he arrived most opportunely for joining his forces with those of 59 and the rest, who, having a mighty army with them, are so powerful that they apprehend no resistance that need concern them. 59 is now on the other side of Trim with 5,000 men, and I doubt not that he will have already taken it. Those of 99 marched with an army throughout all that Province, protecting the harvest and the grain which the enemy would have burned; wherein they have had such good fortune that next year there will be no lack of provisions and victuals in the realm. Of all this we have sure tidings. The English in Dublin are fortifying themselves, and are much afraid of the power and valour of new arrivals. They clamour for succour but in vain by reason of the domestic confusions and embroilments betwixt King and Parliament which are going forward apace. The King routed the Parliamentarians last week in the neighbourhood of Worcester; some thousand or so of them fell. The men of Wales, Lancashire and Cheshire sent the King last Friday 5,000 men whom they will keep in the field at their own charges. There is also come a great succour of arms and munitions from Holland to the King, who now evinces more courage and spirit than heretofore. It is not known as yet how this great affair will end, the partisans of either side speak diversely according to their several bents, but in a brief while it will be seen with whom the advantage will rest. The report of the taking of 41 was but a fable. The present report is unfavourable, and they begin here to have their suspicions, and are disposed to send two members of the Lower House of Parliament to Dublin to assist there as supervisors and superintendents of public affairs and expenditure; but I think that none such

\* The decipher is on pp. 181, 191, *supra*. Add 99, Leinster; and 41, Ormond.

will actually be sent, as well because they hold this kingdom for already lost, as because I deem they have not among them any that would expose his substance to such a risk. Glad indeed was I to hear the news of our Father Everard; may our Lord bring him thither in safety and vouchsafe him many prosperous haps. I have not at present any printed papers of importance. I will continue to send them as they appear and keep Your Paternity informed of what you would know. News has reached us here of the encounter between the Marquis of los Velez and his opponents, and of the circumstances, and of the good account that the friends of the Marquis gave of themselves." *Spanish* (f. 439).

¶ 1642, October 16. Rochelle.—Edmond Duier to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F.], Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"I did forgo to write unto Your Reverence these 15 days, expecting daily some ships from our country, and yet can see none, which makes me mistrust they are miscarried, three or four ready to come this long time, and I fear more the good men, who were to come along with them, than the loss of what goods were in the ships. We are certain the Colonels arrived safe. No mention made of them by the English. And the wind very favorable for their conveyance homewards. I doubt not our next news shall be very favorable, because the English, which do arrive here daily do say nothing beside a desperation of their success in Ireland; things most confused and turbulent amongst themselves, insomuch as the father do not trust the son, in declaring whose part to take—the King's or Parliament's. Our merchants do find great difficulty to obtain any ships to freight for our country. Their apprehension is so great, many of them taken and confiscated by the English already. Yet there is one to depart within few days, well provided of soldiers and munition for Dungarvan, at Mr. Richard Butler's charges, my Lord of Ormond's brother; and other merchants will freight two or three more at their own adventures, as soon as they can get any. The Huguenots of this town do hinder us much, who strive to hinder all [Hol]landers and others to undergo any voyage for our country; but the Governor is very favorable unto us in all our lawful demands, publicly affirming his orders are such. Hither come daily out of Spayne, Portugal, Flanders and France soldiers very poor and nakedly furnished. I am begging for them amongst our merchants some little relief, expecting the time of their departure, they ready to suffer any misery, in hope they might arrive to help their friends soon. God give they prove to our expectation. Here came a ship from Bristow th'other day, and tells, our frigates of Wexford took of late four English ships with divers good commodities in them, and landed in England all the equipage, to shew the world they kill none or drown at sea, beside such as do resist them; and some of the said Bristow ship's mariners saw in England the English by ours there landed.

"I am here expecting what orders shall be there taken about me, spending more than I shall be well able to pay; yet my despatches are very necessary at home, to decide all contrary opinions at home, some alleging His Holiness seems unwilling to declare our cause just and necessary; although this they say against their own



conscience and opinion. The greatest forces we have against us are our own Catholic soldiers and nobility. Tuamensis is the most laborious and fruitful member we have in all the country, posting to all parts, where [he] thinks to effect any good turn. It is good a dispensation be granted for disposing all Church livings for the charges of the wars, to confirm their proceedings, for fear some clergymen should withdraw themselves from the common.

“I am here so far from learning of their doings that I cannot instruct Your Reverence for moving of many things beneficial for us, and grateful to His Holiness, by showing our due obedience and respect in all things.

*Postscript.*—“I pray remember my due service to Father Dalye and Father Ponce and Father Barron, and tell Father John, here is but small comfort to be written to him of Cork’s case—worse than himself can imagine. Without Duncannon our trade shall never succeed to our contentment” (f. 446).

1642, October 17. London.—Don Jayme Nochera to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“That which occurs to report to Your Paternity is that the 71\* which bore 59 to 88 returned from 505 to Dunkerque 6 days ago with the gilt harp on a field azure hoist on the main mast, and entered the port at mid-day in view of the Dutch ships that were there, which altogether novel spectacle caused no little surprise. Eight days before her departure 28 arrived with four 2100 and very great 5020, and presently made ready for the siege of the fort, and Ysexmeme, and thence will go towards Yshkte. 59 is in 502, giving the 60 and Dewknunu that are there a thorough drubbing. 88 breathes much more freely with him and 28 and the 5020 that they brought, and by reason of the particulars which they brought from divers parts, and what they hope from divers parts. Here they give all that up for lost, but yet they cease not to do their utmost endeavour, that they lose not that jewel. 304 has sent two commissaries to assist in Yshkte, ever to ordain in their name what may be meet for directing the affairs of that war.

“403 has sent thither other two gentlemen, Zmklkney and Qmskni with the title of justices of 88. They bear an extraordinary commission. I have not been able as yet to learn more particulars; only that they say, they will issue a proclamation on their arrival: what it will be we know not. It is to be feared that from this new step there may result inconvenient consequences, for the faction of 40 and 41, who, with others, now weary of the wretchedness and hardships of the war, either desirous to ingratiate themselves with 403, or by the mere inconstancy of the light and scarce politic temper of the 89 in general, might suffer themselves to be beguiled and carried away by the specious professions and counsels of 403 so as to consent to an infamous and disadvantageous accommodation; but my hope is in His Divine Majesty that He will give them vigour, courage,

\* For the decipher cf. pp. 181, 191, 203, *supra*; and add Ysexmeme, Duncannon; 502, Ulster; 60, Scots; Dewknunu, English; Yshkte, Dublin; Zmklkney, Falkland, and Qmskni, Paulet.

and prudence, that they suffer not themselves to be deceived, and that they go resolutely forward to the happy termination of what has been begun.

*Postscript.*—“ That which presents itself here is that the King now makes great haste to join his army for a march hitherward. The men of Wales, Lancashire and Cheshire and the other Western parts of this realm are drawing towards him. The County of York is neutral. The Parliament has published a declaration against this neutrality, which I hope to send you with the former. They go on with their process against the lords who made themselves conspicuous on the King’s side. They denounce them as traitors and confiscate their estates, appropriating them towards the expenses of the war. Nothing else of importance presents itself.” *Spanish* (f. 447).

[1642, October 17 ? Brussels?].—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“ I congratulate Your Paternity on the prosperous arrival of the *Serafina* at Wexford, where Colonels Preston, Plunket and Cullen arrived two or three days before. The gladsome effect that this event has had throughout the realm is indescribable, as all apprise me in letters of the 30th of last month. Our frigate has had several engagements with English and Dutch ships, but with happy results. Don Eugenio wrote me from Ulster on the 16th of last month giving an account of his journey, which was troublesome, as is also the condition of Ulster, where there are five armies as Scottish as English, to which General Lesly now joins his forces with intent to attack with all his power Don Eugenio, General of all Ulster by vote of Felim O’Neill himself and of all the nobles. There is great lack of arms and especially of artillery ; and he writes me that, had he but two pieces (great) of battery and four or five field pieces with some store of arms, he would clear all Connaught and Ulster in three months, leaving never a Puritan, English or Scotch, in either Province. I adjure Your Paternity for the love of God to lay this matter before our Masters ; and for their better apprehension of the woeful plight of our affairs there, I send Don Eugenio’s own letter, which I would have you return to me, *and not communicate it with any other because things are not to our honour.*\*

“ They have just made Preston General of Lower Leinster, and Colonel Cullen his lieutenant-general. They were about to lay siege to the Castle of Duncanan, which is a very great obstacle to the common weal of the realm, and as soon as they shall take it, they are minded to lay siege to Dublin with all their power.

“ The General Parliament of the Realm is summoned for the 24th of this month. There they have to order with exactitude the things necessary for the political administration and the war. It is thought that they will declare all neutrals to be enemies. The Earl of Clanricard is one of them still counselled by my brother Oliver and the great doctor, Fr. Dominic Bourke. It is incredible the pride and insolence with which those two talk, assuring the

\* The words are in English in the original.

Earl that the war is unjust and contrary to the declared mind of the National Council. And this is the greatest blow to the Catholic cause in all the realm, because all the Province of Connaught follows the example of the Earl, and makes no war upon the heretics.

“ I humbly entreat Your Paternity to represent to our Masters in lively terms the wickedness of these two babblers, and procure a general excommunication of all those that oppose this holy war, and venture to say that it is unjust ; and more especially let there be a particular excommunication of those two, unless they forthwith dissociate themselves from the Earl and acknowledge to him that they have erred by suggesting to him such accursed doctrine. I wrote the Earl four sheets of paper setting forth the matter at large, and the ignorance of those who induced him to follow such baneful counsel as not to favour the Catholic cause. This tractate must have come to his hands some three or four days after the arrival of our Maesse de campo Don Juan with the frigate at Wexford, for he forthwith despatched an express with the sheet to the Archbishops, Bishops and the Earl. Wherefore I hope that he will pluck up courage to take a resolution more worthy of his zeal and house than by reason of the devilish promptings of those ignorant friars he has hitherto taken. It would be well if there were sent thence an order of the General forbidding them on pain of excommunication either to see or to speak with the Earl, and also bidding the Provincial of the Dominicans to withdraw them, and chastise or thrust them into a dungeon. For the love of God lay this matter to heart, for it is of the last importance ; and though Friar Oliver is a brother whom I have loved and esteemed until now, yet this is a case in which I would rather see him hanged than that he should bring such scandal and infamy upon our house. In this matter I shall hope to be satisfied by Your Paternity ; and I doubt not that our Masters will co-operate gladly ; that so evil a spell be broken, and the good intentions of those who fight for them be seconded. I have to-day received a letter from the Father Confessor of x103x,\* who asks me on her part to suggest, if I can, some means of speedily succouring y97x. I shall do so right gladly with the same sincerity as before, and as I see by this letter the y103x is sorry enough that she did not embrace my counsel in time, and now perceives some difficulties in the way of effecting that which then presented no difficulty, perhaps this would be the proper time to suggest to the poor lady through our Masters some consolation, counselling her to give an assurance on the part of the x97x of that which the x60x justly claim, and that they would have a care that all the rest should be done in obedience to the k97x and x103y. I do not enlarge on this matter : it is enough to indicate it. What is certain is that it were well to draw from the k97x, while he is so reduced in power, some good intention, for otherwise, if he shall come to be able to reinforce his contrary intention, it will be a harsh intention for us, seeing that the war will be certain to last for many a year, which would be very inconvenient for us.

---

\* The Queen. Cf. pp. 138, 201 and decipher on pp. 144, 160, *supra*.

“ *General Barry had an overthrow of some consideration near Cork, where the enemy is very strong and proud for this last faction.\** The letters from England are not yet to hand ; there is a rumour of a battle there, but the event is not clear. To-day Father Hartegan, the Theatine, who is resident at Paris, writes that a servant of Colonel Wall who came from St. Sebastian, affirms that the Earl of Tirconel lives, but is very infirm ; but Father Hudlan assures me of the contrary.” *Spanish* (ff. 616-17).

1642, October 17. Paris.—Mathew O’Hartegan to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore’s, Rome :—“ Colonel Preston, Mr. Baron, Colonel John Boorke, and their Companies are all safely arrived at home. Colonel Owne Ro his frigate is back to Dunkerke full of butter, tallow, and hides, and all the mariners very well contented of our nation. This frigate bear the Irish harp in a green field, in a flag, on the main top. Dublin is not yet besieged ; our commanders are likely to begin with Duncanin. The Catholics are mighty strong, and God Almighty their leader. This much Mr. Everard writes from Dunkerke and ship-board, because the post was departing. There came many letters in the frigate, but they were not then delivered ; nay, nor the frigate come into the harbour ; it was only about Mordick fort. My Lord Nuntius is very sad, because we had no news come immediately from our men departed hence. Two barques, departed from Rotchel for Wexford, were both taken by Byscaners (as Doctor Dwyer writes me from Rotchel), and spoiled of what small store of powder an[d] tobacco they had. The Capucin Father, who came hither among other agents, took another French Capucin with him, and went both where the Lord Cardinal of Richlleiu was, for to prevent the proceeding of my negotiation, and sought for succour for Ireland, and told the letters sent to his eminence and the King were delivered here to the Secretaries of State. What they asked (as the Irishman tells me) was but like an alms ; the matter of four or five thousand pounds’ worth of amunition ; which was thought so small a matter, that instantly they were bid to repair to one of the Lord Secretaries of State, who should give them content. To such a shameful period our negotiation is brought, with such a strange dispargament of our country his name, begging such a poor matter ; where, as I am told, men thought I should have all equipage for twenty thousand men. I must have patience. And which is the wors, these good men have received nothing, and likely will not, as indeed it should be expedient for Ireland they did not. Our country will shortly be cherished by all princes and states, if our affairs be once brought to a happy period, without foreign succours. Men are very slow to assist us, and I think it will be to our future good and glory. I am like to depart hence shortly, and resign over my place to others” (f. 449).

1642, October 17. Rome.—Copy in Wadding’s hand of brief conferring the Papal benediction and plenary indulgence upon Owen Roe O’Neill and his followers. *Latin* (f. 450).

\* These words are in English in the original.

1642, October 23. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to Cardinal Barberini: praying a further subsidy for Ireland. *Latin* (f. 451).

1642, October 25. Paris.—Mathew O'Hartegan to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"The wind doth not serve such as should be careful to acquaint us of what is done at home. Father Commissary writes unto me that he has received letters from all our commanders that went to Ireland. Wherefore I am confident he gives Your Paternity full account of all things. Our affairs here do stand still in the very same plight, ambiguous, and troublesome, but yet worthy the looking to. If they do not back with us, it is necessary that they do not hinder us. They know all the great services we have done to Spain. They are not ignorant of our national inclination to stick to that party. Wherefore, if they see us to be abundant in men, and not only to continue, but also to add to our former good will to Spain, I fear me they will put a block in our way, and give us work at home, setting the Scots, their allies, at us, fearing lest we should help to invade their own limits. The Cardinal Mazarini is the chiefest man in this government, and that hathe the more ascendent upon the Cardinal Duke's will. Therefore it should not be amiss that Your Paternity should cause our affairs to be recommended unto his eminence by some of his best friends there. It had been good, likewise, that the Lord Ambassador of France should write thence favorably in their behalf. The French Capucins that have embraced the Irish Capucins' Commission do urge and press and tire all their friends in Court for to advance his doings in Court. But I fear me our affairs will be nothing the better for their overmuch importunity.

"My Lord Nuntius, by whom I am wholly ruled in this matter, tells me there is nothing to be done without further order from Ireland" (f. 453).

1642, October 18. [O.S.] London.—A brief account of the martyrdom of Thomas Burlequer, an English discalced Franciscan found saying mass, and executed according to law on 22 October, 1642. *Latin* (f. 452).

1642, October 29. Rochelle.—Edmond Duier to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"I see by those informations I get from the country that our people are as yet weak, and, which is more, have not courage nor heart in their proceedings, our gentlemen only excepted, who in all places do suffer some loss by the cowardness of the common people. Whether it be God's particular permission, *ut adimpleantur prophetiae*, or other vengeance, ours do now apprehend the English, whereas in times past *unus contra mille* was sufficient, insomuch that a cobbler will think to be able to withstand six Irish. I do much apprehend that it may be the want of See Apostolic's authority, which I would were sent with speed.

"Ours at Paris do not half well agree, as yourself will from thence

understand by one Nzoozsrzmg means, who hath given zxxugg to the Memxqeg and nqgqmtlhng him and others about Xlehf. I would you did apply hunuwb herein, they write me otherwise things will go worse there than was expected: he was in cause, as they say that N could not have his wqgkzfxr at first, and of the hindrance of greater matters.\*

“Here are half a dozen merchants ready to freight strong ships homewards, if any they could get, but not able to trust to others beside French, and French they cannot have; their fear very great; no harbour in all the country open for us, beside Wexford and Dungarvan, they are forced to surcease before God provide for them; their hopes now in winter, they may have the less to fear.

“I do much fear, also, that our cattle shall altogether be routed out of the country both by the English and our own; which is all the riches we have to maintain traffic and our wars” (f. 455).

1642, October 31. London.—Don Jayme Nochera to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“In the course of three posts no letter have I received from Your Paternity, which has caused me to feel very lonely. The news that I have here is that last week they carried prisoner from Ireland Father Fr. Christopher Ultagh in one of the ships that my Lord Forbus had over against Galway. They brought him hither in his habit, posting from the port where he disembarked without boots or spurs, nay, even without hosen or frock or small clothes, upon a pack-saddle, and in all the places and towns through which they passed they purposely brought upon him the jeers of the lads and other folk; and on their arrival here they carried him to the Parliament, by order of which he is now in a prison which they call the *Fleet*, where I have not as yet been able to see him by reason of the great peril there is therein: but I neither do nor will come short of my duty in trying to get him what he needs of the devout Catholics; howbeit God knows that it is difficult enough at this time, seeing that they almost all fled to the country when the rigour of this persecution began, and especially those of my acquaintance. However, I put my trust in the Divine Providence, that it fail us not. Hitherto he has been in the common gaol, but we are now endeavouring to get him a room apart, which so far is denied him. He was taken in Callebeg, where the English, being come in a ship and speaking, for guile, Flemish, and saying that they were from Dunkerque, and were come with a succour for the Irish, were believed, and forthwith some Irish gentlemen, with the said Fr. Christopher, Ferrall Og Mcaward, and another religious, boarded the ship and were all taken and tied by them to the seculars and regulars that had been taken prisoners during eight weeks on the coasts of Ireland, Scotland and Norway, the commander, the said Forbus, having misliked the expedition to Galway, which remains in the power of the Irish, who hope soon to hold the fort, notwithstanding the Earl be neutral;

\* The decipher (cf. p. 197, *supra*) is, Nzoozsrzmg, Callaghan's; zxxugg, access; Memxqeg, Nuncio; nqgqmtlhng, misinforms; Xlehf, Court; hunuwb, remedy; N, the writer; wqgkzfxr, dispatch.

and so the ship, coming to England, brought with her Fr. Christopher, and Ferrall Og and the other remained there in the power of Forbus who is said to be in Limerick river.

"I have already written Your Paternity word how 28, 29 and a hundred, or so, others, who departed from 73, arrived safely at 505, and made ready to lay 501 to the fort of Ysexmeme.\* They brought a considerable succour. I have since learned many particulars of what has passed there. I will endeavour to procure the enlargement of Father Ulagh, from whom I hope to learn much. From the enclosed papers you will understand what confusion reigns here. We now have intelligence that the King has defeated the forces of the Parliament, and that more than a thousand men fell, and that the King is marching hitherward. They say that he is very strong, and certainly the Parliament is so by reason of the great authority which it has with the people, and its engrossment of all the power of the realm. As to how the King fares on his arrival at this city, where he hopes to have a party, much will by and by be known, of all which I will apprise Your Paternity. Here has suffered the Venerable Father Fr. Thomas Bullaker, an Englishman and a religious of our Order, for having confessed before the Court that he was a priest, and that he came hither in the character of missionary to propagate the holy Catholic Faith in this kingdom. He died in a manner edifying to all. The process of his martyrdom, being prolix, I defer to another occasion. Some deemed that our Molloy was to suffer with him, as being already condemned; but I always thought and still think that they will not execute him. I have already written you how the Venerable Confessor Fr. Francis Cantual died in the dungeon. He was buried in his habit in St. Francis', London, in the body of the Church. He died holily, and during his imprisonment he afforded very exemplary edification to all by his holy conversation." *Spanish* (f. 456).

1642.—An Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament allowing and authorising any of His Majestie's good and loyall subjects in the Kingdom of England to furnish with all manner of warlike provision and send to sea what ships and pinaces they shall thinke fit, to make stay of all such supplies as they shall seize upon by sea or land going to assist the rebels in Ireland. *Printed, Oct. 21, 1642* (ff. 458-61).

1642.—His Majestie's Declaration to all His loving subjects and the whole world, upon occasion of a late printed paper, entituled, A Declaration and Protestation of the Lords and Commons in Parliament of this Kingdom, of the 22 of October. *Printed, 1642* (ff. 466-9).

1642.—A Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament in answer to His Majestie's Declaration, intituled His Majestie's Declaration to all His loving subjects, after His late victory against the rebels on Sunday the 23rd of October, 1642. *Printed, 1642* (ff. 470-5).

\* For the decipher *cf.* pp. 181, 191, 205, *supra*; and add 501, siege.

1642.—Writ for placing the Lancashire recusants under arms. Dated Chester, 27 Sept. 1642. *Printed* (ff. 476–7).

1642.—Orders made and established by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall and the rest of the General Assembly of the Kingdome of Ireland met at the Citty of Kilkenny the foure and twentieth day of October, Anno Domini 1642, and in the 18th yeare of the raigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Charles, etc. *Printed* (ff. 479–490).

1642.—Catholicorum Hyberniæ Confoederatorum Humilia Postulata ad Clementissimum Principem suum Carolum Regem ad pacificationis rationem aliquam ineundam. *Printed* (ff. 491–4).

1642. November 1. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“ I hope that by the time this arrive, Your Paternity will have received a copy of the account that you desire, albeit I have omitted to authenticate it, deeming that the original which Signor 469\* was to send thither would suffice. But now that Your Paternity desires an authenticated copy, I will have a care to send it on my **return** from Dunkerque, whither I have to go to help on shipboard Sergeant-Major Ferall, who has brought from Germany at his own charges some twenty officers and soldiers, and still furnishes them with their keep, as also with the ship completely at their service until their arrival at the country. He himself has nothing beyond what he might acquire by virtue of his commission, which does not extend to the carrying of arms or munitions, a matter about which Signor 469 is extremely concerned: he sent me by him a letter of recommendation couched in very complimentary terms, begging me to help him as best I possibly might; whereby the good gentleman supposed that I had orders to provide him with arms, munitions and ship, and so supposed the officers who came with him, to my most grievous mortification, seeing that soldiers are not to be paid with reasons when they militate against their interests. Would they could see my heart, that they might be paid with my whole-hearted desire to serve them to the best of my power, which reaches not (so Heaven preserve me!) to the giving them at this time so much as a single *real*; and Your Paternity knows well (witness my account) in what manner I have employed the least *maravedi* that stood to my charge. Praise be ever to God for these mortifications that He suffers to fall to me in discount, I trust, of my sins.

“ From the country I have nothing more to report than what I wrote last week, how that the King sent thither my Lords Falkland and Paulet to occupy the posts of Burlacy and Persons, who governed in Dublin, and had somewhat the odour of Parliamentarians. They took with them full powers to treat with the Catholics for laying down of arms and making submission, and mountains of false promises to cheat them withal, well knowing by experience what

\* Rossetti.



effect such promises have had by reason of the Christian simplicity of our forefathers. I trust their sons will this time beware of the sirens.

“ The King and his party, who have hitherto had the advantage on all the occasions which have presented themselves, had last week a bloody encounter, in which the Parliamentarians lost some 1,500 men and the King 300: one milord was also left dead on the King’s side in the skirmish. The Parliament is losing heart, and the King marches straight on London. If he arrives there, he will dictate the laws, and I fear that, if it go on as it has begun, this war will soon be ended: which would put our affairs to great hazard, for all the armies would presently be sent to Ireland, and should our people not hit on some device to put the realm in posture of defence before these turmoils of England are composed, I anticipate no less harshness from the King than from the Puritans.

“ The Queen tarries still in Holland: her brother and the Cardinal Duke sent thither the Bishop of Angoulême to urge her with all instance to come to France with promises of doing wonders. She fears *Danaos dona ferentes*, and that the Cardinal has either beguiled him or wishes to beguile her. Such offers now, after such affronts as she has ever endured at the Cardinal’s hands, cause her to suspect that the Cardinal, to make himself, for his own and his King’s behoof, arbiter of the dissensions of England, would fain have her in France, hoping there to make use of her to commend his designs to the King, whereby a way would be made to forward the Cardinal’s end, to wit, the giving laws to King and Parliament. This causes the Queen to reflect in this emergency; and since the Dutch have offered to bear her expenses this winter, it is expected that she will decline the journey into France.

“ Last week suffered a glorious martyrdom a friar of our Order named Fr. Thomas Bullaker professed in the Convent of the Abrojo. They surprised him with the ornaments when he had just said mass. He died with the utmost resolution, and at the foot of the gallows he preached a sermon that penetrated many a heart, and greatly affected even the hardened heretics. Father Fr. Hugh O’Molloy is also condemned to be hanged and quartered. They have recently brought from Ireland to London Father Fr. Christopher Ultagh in his habit with no other covering, and led him in scorn all through London on a pack-saddle naked so that there was nothing between his flesh and the pack-saddle; and in that manner they brought him through all the kingdom until they came to London, where they keep him in the prison which they call the Fleet with other four of our religious, suffering God knows what and dying of hunger for that there are now no Catholics to succour them. God grant them relief.

“ For God’s sake send me word of the state of your affairs there, for they kill us with news from France, saying that the madman of Parma has routed our army, and is marching straight upon etc., and that the King of Poland is also starting on some grand escapade. These are strokes of fortune such as my sins deserved, and may enhance the merit of our Masters, who had God knows what holy intentions for the propagation of the faith, if the Devil shall not frustrate them with such crops of his harvesting as are these so pernicious turmoils of the princes etc.” *Spanish* (ff. 496-7).

1642, November 1. Rome.—To Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome :—"Your daily solicitude and indefatigable labours for the advancement of our cause lay our distressed country under no mean obligation, glorify God and promote order. Wherefore, towards the discharge of such an obligation, we have thought fit to intimate to Your Paternity, that we are most sensible of your care to usward, and that not we alone, but all the country recognizes a great obligation to Your Paternity, and hopes, as do we, that, as you have begun the promotion of so glorious work, so you will bring it to a prosperous conclusion. As to the present state of this realm, the country is much worn by the war, great part of it is wasted with fire, depopulated and pillaged; our brethren have in many places been turned out of their houses and monasteries; and no wonder, seeing that hitherto unarmed they have been compelled to sustain the onset of two mighty foes, to wit, the English and the Scots. At last (God Almighty, Most High, be praised!) they have received some measure of munition, for which they render His Holiness immense thanks, for they feel no mean delight to see their cause thus taken up by His Holiness, and they hope that in future from time to time opportune subsidies, as of munitions so also of money, which is the sinews of war, and is most of all needful for this country in the present straits, shall come to them from that Holy See. It seems to us also expedient, nay necessary, that His Holiness should issue an excommunication against all the Catholics of this realm who either oppose and obstruct this cause, which has been embraced by this realm for faith and religion's sake, or observe neutrality as being unwilling to promote such a cause, and that be they laymen or be they ecclesiastics. We make this suggestion because those there are, though few, as well laymen as churchmen, who either do not approve or do actually disapprove the war, notwithstanding that the National Council of Bishops of this country has declared it to be a just war on the part of the Catholics; and so it is needful that His Holiness for the confusion of the said neutrals declare the war to be just: to which end we earnestly entreat Your Paternity to use your wonted zeal with His Holiness and the Most Eminent Lords Cardinals on behalf of the country now on the verge of ruin.

*Signed*:—Fr. Patrick Plunket, Definitor.

Fr. Bonaventura Fonth, Definitor.

Fr. John Reilly, Definitor.

Fr. Antony Daly.

Fr. Antony Geoghegan, Provincial.

Fr. John Barnewall, Provincial.

Fr. James Madan, Definitor.

.. (Given in our Congregation." *Latin* (f. 498.)

1642, November 5. Enniscorthy.—Fr. Richard Sinot to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I doubt not that your love is such that you would gladly hear daily from me and of my estate as I do of yours. I am in a remote place, and therefore cannot know of occasions that might serve my purpose, and this I hope will excuse your own Richard, which is as six and

thirty years ago unto Your Paternity. The last I wrote to Your Paternity I signified how weary of office I was and therefore in public chapter renounced all : of late they again beyond my expectation preferred me to Wexford, and now in the Congregation the Reverend Father Provincial would have me come to Enniscorthy for the erection thereof and its settling. I am in it with five friars beside myself : if I were able to maintain as many as do ask and they get leave, I should have a great community. Our Bishop is dead. The times do serve to have another. I wrote you before of the late aversion or coldness of our clergy towards us ; as you have helped the Order by Father Fleming's election, further us, being that our case (all things considered) be equal if not greater, which to paper I do not commit. I leave all to your own mature judgment, knowing there be in this province of Leinster many sufficient and able men of ours. What you will do in this, resolutely, I pray, certify me. I believe many do aim, but I beseech Your Paternity that a Franciscan by your means hit the mark.

“ This kingdom generally is much beholding to Your Paternity for the relief and help you have procured for this holy war, the passages thereof be tedious, which I refer to the bearer, who is a cousin to Father Patrick Brenane, a good and ancient benefactor of ours is son. He is himself of expectation. I pray let him get your favor, and further him to his studies : if it may be, keep him in the College, and I shall rest thankful.

*Postscript.*—“ Commend me [to] Father Dale and your nephew, Father Barone with all the rest ” (f. 500).

1642, November 7. London.—Don Jayme Nochera to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome] :—“ Being at the present time indisposed, I am not able to write at large, as I would wish. As to affairs here I may apprise Your Paternity that on Sunday and Monday last there was fought a bloody battle between the army of the King and that of the Parliament under the command of the Earl of Essex, the King resting victor and master of the field. There fell on the side of the Parliament from 9 to 10,000 and of the Royalists 2,000, or so. The King captured the baggage and artillery of the Parliamentarians. This is the most trustworthy of many and diverse accounts of this occurrence. Nevertheless the Parliament endeavours to persuade the people that the Earl of Essex has been victorious. They are making levies here with all speed to reinforce the Earl of Essex's army, with the remains of which he has retreated to Worcester. They are very busy opening trenches and setting up posts and chains in the streets and alleys of this city, for they say that the King is on the march hitherward. We know not yet where this affair will end. The Parliament is at work with great resolution, and without doubt has a powerful faction in this city ; but it is thought that, when the King arrives here, many will also declare for him, because, the Parliament being minded to tender to all an oath which they call the oath of association with the Parliament against the King, the said oath being tendered to the Common Council, as they call it, of this city, was refused ; and the trained bands of the city have been unwilling to go beyond the

city wall to oppose the King. So ambiguous is the course of affairs, and so doubtful the event, that none as yet knows how to come to a determinate judgment as to the end. The partisans of the King deem that the Parliamentarians are lost, the partisans of the Parliament say that the King cannot subsist for lack of money, and that they have the money of the King and the hearts of the people. How the King shall fare when he arrives here—on that depend we for our information and power of forecasting the end or duration of the war. Next week I hope to be able to give you more particular advices as well as to the said battle as touching what may happen on the arrival of the King. They have brought Father Ultagh again before Parliament, and having examined him and put certain questions to him, they sent him back to prison, where he abides in his habit; and he and all the rest suffer by reason that all the Catholics of this city are fled. Our Lord knows that I fail not in what I may, but all is but little to succour so many.

*Postscript.*—“From the country no news. The said battle between the King and the Earl of Essex was fought near Banbury in Oxfordshire, 70 miles from here.” *Spanish* (f. 501).

1642, November 7. Louvain.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—“I am so indisposed just now that I shall not be able to write at large by this post. I have not received Your Paternity's letter; perchance Almiron may have it and not have sent it hither. Nor have I had a letter to-day from England, so that I have no news to send from our country, where I hope that after the capture of the fort of Duncannon they will be besieging Dublin. If we have not soon a fresh supply of munitions and artillery, I fear that with such assiduous besieging of the maritime cities this winter, there will be a deficiency for the summer, because, if the differences in England be composed, as it is expected they will be, all the armies now on foot will be sent to Ireland. For the love of God send us word of this accursed war of the Parmesan, whether peace is being made, or how else matters stand. Shame, shame, that the Catholic and Christian Kings should be idle spectators of insolence so scandalous against the respect due to the common Father of the Church. The heretics and schismatics hail with the utmost delight his abandonment by the Christian Princes to the violences of a neighbouring tyrant, whose end will be like that of the flagitious Bourbon, for they never prosper, who in disregard of their proper interest do despite to our Most Holy Father.

“The Devil has devised these obstacles to disconcert the most holy intentions of our Masters. Here we pray daily beseeching our Lord to protect them with His powerful hand. There is no news to send you.” *Spanish* (f. 503).

1642, November 13. Kilkenny.—Anthony Geoghegan, Provincial of the Minors, to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“The benison of the Lord be upon you, and for ever upon the memory of the most blessed Father, by whose ineffable providence and paternal care this, his own and the saints'

Island has been delivered from the dire tyranny of the enemies of Christ." Since the arrival of the Apostolic arms the Puritans lose and our people gain heart. A Council is just about to assemble in this town of Kilkenny to determine how best to order affairs political and military.\* The members of the Supreme Council will be six from each Province, who will reside here, and hold the helm of state, and govern the army. There have also been elected Commanders-in-Chief, one for each Province, men truly of immense energy, and in whom you will find no lack either of zeal or of military skill. Each Province has for its proper defence an army permanently quartered therein, and subsidiary to them all is another for service in special emergencies, which they call the flying army. It is under the command, as to the foot, of Hugh O'Byrne, and, as to the horse, of MacThomas. The foot number 4,000, the horse 200. Preston commands the army of Leinster, Barry that of Munster, John Bourke that of Connaught, and Owen O'Neill that of Ulster, the strength of each army being 6,000 foot and 400 horse. Other illustrious standard-bearers and leaders are Roger O'More, Felim O'Neill, Morgan Kevanagh, Collo MacMahon, Philip O'Reilly, and others.

But alas! among Ireland's ungrateful sons there will perchance be found a brood of vipers, Christians but in name and luke-warm Catholics, infamous by the name of neutrals, who know no other way to their own glory than through the destruction of their dear country, to whom also some that hold high place in the very Church of God seem greedily to sell their zealous services.

We also fear that among those that seem to support our cause there are to be found some who are so covetous of goods ecclesiastical as that for a trifling profit to themselves they had rather see the monasteries of the very Mendicants desecrated by the laity than restored to their Orders; cloaking their impiety by the false pretence that by the authority of the Bull of Cardinal Pole and of the Crown they are become of lay right. Whereby we are still wrongfully shut out from our houses, albeit the Bishops (God and the assertors of their right be praised!) have recovered their churches in jubilation and triumph.

Which is the harder for us to bear that our friars are always and everywhere in the forefront of the battle. Indeed such is their zeal that it needs rather bridle than spur, for not content with spiritual warfare, they gird up their loins for carnal combat, and hurl themselves into the bloody fray, a sacrifice for God and Country; insomuch that there might well be formed of them a new company of crusaders like that of St. John a Capistrano, under that great saint's invocation, and the patronage of St. Patrick, enrolment being encouraged by indulgences and Apostolic graces; to which should be added a dispensation in case of irregularity, and an excommunication of all those who favour the opposite party or do not stoutly adhere to the Catholic side.

As to the present condition of the country, it is everywhere most wretched, save that it is a lovely thing and glorious, as to do bravely, so also to suffer, for God and His cause. Foes brave and very fierce

\* Cf. Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, &c.*, ii. 85, *et seq.*

are they that afflict us, on the one hand the perfidious Scots, on the other the factious and cruel Puritans who spare neither sex nor age. All hope of composition is excluded, so that the struggle must be continued to the end *pro aris et focis*.

It is therefore very necessary that we should be permanently represented at foreign courts. To this end Father Peter Darcie was to have been sent to the French Court, and our Father Everard to that of Rome, with letters patent lately made out bearing the motto. *Hiberni unanimes pro Deo, Rege et Patria*. But these fathers are yet detained by order of the Council. Wherefore our extreme need demands that Your Reverend Paternity's zeal and wonted industry be still employed to procure us subsidies for the war. In Leinster, beside three whole counties, the English still hold Dublin and Duncanan harbours. In Munster they hold the city of Cork, and all the county. In Connaught they occupy two counties, and they also infest all the Province of Meath, being masters of Athlone Castle. They also hold the Fort of Galway; and the Earl of Clanrickarde, that most infamous neutral, to the very great and grievous weakening of the Catholic cause, affords them some help against us, and draws in his train to the same shipwreck others not a few of the planets of Connaught. In Ulster the Scots will not suffer the English to share with them the government of the Province. They are powerful, to judge by numbers, but weak when account is taken of the Scottish levity and semi-Gallic fury. They are apt enough to flee as often as they come to close quarters with our men. They have filled three counties with their treaty-breakers, and hold the Fort of Fergus. The Earl of Antrim who was a prisoner there, is said to have made his escape. The Earls of Ormonde and Thomond still stand for the English and inflict great loss on the country. Ireland seems never to have been so prolific of damned earls. If by Apostolic decree their posterity should be excluded from inheritance, which should pass to such of their families as have deserved well, perchance it would help somewhat. Great is the praise of the City of Waterford for liberality and hospitality, as likewise that of the City of Limerick. *Latin*.

*On Margin in English*.—"These words were written in the beginning of our great assembly now holden at Kilkenny; but things were altered since, as the bearer, my good friend, Geoffrey Baron will tell." Fr. Br[andon] Connor. (ff. 509-10).

1642.—The Late Letters from both Houses of Parliament concerning their purpose of delivery of a Petition to His Majesty: His Majestie's Answer to those Letters, with His Safe Conduct. Also the Humble Petition of the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament to His Majesty: with His Majestie's Answer thereunto. Together with His Majestie's Message on the 12th of November. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 511-13).

1642.—A Continuation of certain Speciall and Remarkable Passages informed to both Houses of Parliament, and otherwise, from divers parts of this Kingdome, since Monday the seventh of November till Saturday the twelfth, 1642. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 514-16).

1642.—A Perfect Diurnal of the Passages in Parliament; from the 7th November, 1642 to the 14 of the said month. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 517–20).

1642, November 14. Paris.—D. Duyer, S.J., to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"Your kind letter, dated the 8th of October, I received but yesterday. None did I receive from Father Hartegan or Mr. Wall's way before, but one I received from the Nunce, in whose way mine unto Your Reverence before were miscarried. All the news from home you had by my brother's last, which I did not iterate with mine own. We hear from England that Galway holds still against the fort; an engineer escaped from the fort unto them, who promises to get the fort shortly. The Earl is neutral continually. Father Dominick Bourke ill counsellor to maintain him therein. My Lord of Clannorrhish is dead in Galway. Many of the nobility parted with the Earl.

"In England near Banbury, the King gave battle to the Parliament's forces; where at the Parliament's side were slain 8,000, divers taken prisoners, baggage and artillery also taken; of the King's side there were slain 2,000; notwithstanding [he] had the field, and is to march up to London, where the Parliament sets themselves in posture to defend themselves by levying more forces, but the King thinks to get a party in the town. These news we had for certain from Father FitzSymons. These are our freshest news, some says Duncannan is taken by Colonel Preston. I fear the last overthrow they had in Munster did discourage them. I pray write to the Nunce to be favourable to my brother; for I fear some here either by envy or other spake against him; for he was ready to give me a copy of his commission and after failed. Write always by Father Wall is way who is my good friend. I write to Signor Vallemanny to take sixteen Italian pistols of my brother's ransom, the which sum will be furnished here. So much I received for some of his commodities, and was constrained to send it to my brother with what I could beside. We can never forget your courtesy and service done unto us in this necessity. He will receive great contentment in your letter. I believe, last post I sent his letter unto you to Father Wall. Father Francis Kirouan is here; Father Patrick Connor, and the Capucin went for Ireland, having done no good service for our country here in Court. No other news at the present.

*Postscript*.—"My L. D'Aubingny, Duke of Lenax is second brother, is slain in the English battle." (f. 523).

1642.—A Continuation of certain Speciall and Remarkable Passages informed to both Houses of Parliament, and otherwise, from divers parts of this Kingdome, since Saturday the twelfth of November till Thursday the seventeenth, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 526–9).

1642, November 19. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I received Your Paternity's letter of the 18th of last month with two others that

were in arrear, all of which were merely in commendation of the speedy despatch of that which was consigned for the country. I hope that my other letters will have apprised Your Paternity sufficiently of this particular, and so I enlarge no further on the matter.

“From the country there is never a word of news because the easterly winds that have prevailed these twenty days suffer no ship to come hither thence: and with the first westerly gale that shall blow the *Serafina* is expected, if aught indeed is to be expected of her, to bring us the Resolutions that were come to in the Parliament that is now begun.

“From England we learn that on the 24th of last month (*style ceteri*) the King of Great Britain being come to some fields in the neighbourhood of a place called Kyneton in the County of Warwick, and there encountering the army of the Parliament, forthwith ordered his army to attack: whereupon there ensued a most desperate battle in which there fell of the Parliamentarians according to the account most in vogue (especially among the Catholics that write from London) from 8 to 9,000 men. But I have seen other accounts in print which report more favourably for the Parliamentary party, averring that their army gained a decisive victory, the Earl Lin[d]s[e]y the King’s general and three thousand men being slain, and his son Lord Willoughby, Sir Thomas Lunsford, Sir Edward Stradling, and Colonel Vavasor taken prisoners: and that the King lost six standards, among them the royal standard (which was afterwards recovered) five waggons of money and munitions, a chariot and eight pieces of artillery. The Parliament is fortifying London with all haste: which makes me think it has been the loser, for had it been victorious, why fortify London now more than before? The letters of the coming week will make all clear. I cannot believe that the slaughter amounted to 8,000; for according to the same accounts both armies fled like goats as soon as the fighting began: such shameful cowards would never have gathered heart for such a slaughter, the way of flight being still open to them. Kyneton was presently full of the fugitives from both armies, who were readily reconciled by their mutual fear. They say that the King is marching straight on London, where, if he arrive, he will find a strong party. Earl Warwick is levying troops in London with all haste with intent to march out against His Majesty. The Parliament shows a high spirit and goes on with its work with great resolution.

“I am here on business, and to speed the departure of Don Eugenio O’Neill’s son and Sergeant Major Ferall, a gentleman of whom much is to be hoped, who at his own charges has brought from Germany some 23 officers and veterans of the nation; if we can collect some hundred soldiers, and I can get together with the men some proportion of munitions and artillery, it is my intention to make a voyage of adventure, to wit, an attempt on the Isle of qgoog,\* ten leagues from x2x and 20 leagues from y57x as one

\* The decipher is: qgoog, Scilly; x2x, England; y57x, Ireland; thlo, channel; thqgdon, castles; ylaigtgb, garrisons; x1x, artillery; y201x, English; 598, colonels; bladra, reduce; zqol, island; z9x, arms.



keeps a straight course thither at the mouth of the tillo. I am informed that it may be taken by 60 men; there are tlqegdon and ylaitglb, and good store of xlx.

“ If we could take it, it would give a startling lesson to the y20lx with these revolts now on their hands that they know not what to do with. If it were but just to try our hand the while, methinks it were no error; and if our people could gather strength enough to hold the place, they would gain the command of the navigation of England, France and Holland. There is a good harbour. I have not imparted this project to a soul, until I prove whether it be possible to get arms and other necessaries from the folk here for behoof of Don Eugenio and other gentlemen late staying in Dunkerque. By God’s grace, should it be possible, I would make the adventure with the 598. However, it would be difficult for our men to hold the place for lack of ships. I should deem it more to our present purpose to endeavour to bldra the gqol and especially to carry away the xlx and z9x that may be found there, and pass on for the nonce. I will send Your Paternity word of the result.

“ The Scots, marking the divisions of England, have sent to demand of the kingdom great sums of money which are owing to them since the last war, making much complaint touching their necessities, and that they cannot wait longer for the said money; and meanwhile they are making ready to enter England with an army, unless they be paid the said money, which for the present is impossible, so that for that cause also there will be no breathing space to attend to our affairs.

“ An accountant of the King here gave me the annexed memorial, begging me to write to Your Paternity in favour of his son, who conceives himself to have some claim on the Church; and understanding that Your Paternity might with authority do them a grace with the Lord Datario, they besought my intercession, which, I trust, may be effective; because Señor Escorza, Paymaster-General of the king in Vienna, is a good friend to me, as also to our people at Prague, I would fain serve him, and so I entreat Your Paternity to do your good offices with the Lord Datario, and at least to be so kind as to answer me this of matter with your wonted graciousness, that I may be able to satisfy the good folk with an ay or no.

“ Mrs. Preston departed on the 5th of this month two days before the departure of two frigates for the country.” *Spanish* (ff. 524-5).

1642, November 20. Paris.—Robert Power to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of] St. Isidore’s, Rome: praying him to procure him a cross with a privilege daily to bring a soul out of Purgatory (f. 531).

1642, November 21. Paris.—Mathew O’Hartegan to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore’s, Rome:—“ I give you infinite thanks for your kindness towards me, and chiefly for the care you have taken to see our Father General spoken to in the manner I wrote; and next for your friendly motion touching my relief. I was sent and your nephew, Mr. Baron, to these parts, and

never yet received one penny for our charges. I took first in his presence near a hundred pounds sterling upon my own word; and he took afterwards so much or more upon his word, towards our charges and relief; yet I would never complain of anything until such time as things came to a happier end; then certainly the country should acquit and pay all. If Your Reverence finds any difficulty in your loving design, I pray forbear, and I will fare sparingly in the best manner I may rather than give them (*sic*) great ones occasion to censure our poverty. I fear me the King and Parliament will agree, whereas His Majesty had the best in the battle of Kynnton or Edghill. He offers already pardon unto most of his rebel subjects, and the Parliament sent him to Oxford 11 of its members for treating of pacification. Ireland is lost, unless timely succoured. By the next post you shall have some news from home, for there is a ship arrived at Saint Malo's from Limerick, and the wind serves for all parts" (f. 532). (2)

1642. A Continuation of certain Special and Remarkable Passages informed to both Houses of Parliament, and otherwise, from divers parts of this Kingdome, since Saturday the twentieth of November till Thursday the 24th. 1642. *Printed* (ff. 543-6).

1642.—The Humble Petition of both Houses of Parliament: presented to His Majesty on the 24th of November. With His Majesty's Gracious Answer thereunto: also a Proclamation for the better Government of His Majesty's Army. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 539-42).

1642.—The Discovery of a great and wicked Conspiracy against this Kingdom in general and the City of London in particular. Being a letter sent from The Hague in Holland, and directed to Secretary Nicholas, but intercepted by the way, and read in both Houses of Parliament on Saturday the 26 of November, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 547-50).

1642. November 26. Kilkenny.—Malachias [O'Queely], Archbishop of Tuam, to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's], Rome:—"I do much fear Doctor Dwyer's troubles occasioned that Your Paternity received no word of what intelligences I wrote to you, since the beginning of our commotion in Ireland. The quarrel grew to that height, that this nation is fully resolved to live and die for God, King and Country. I leave to the Reverend Father and our dear friend Father Hugh Burke to acquaint Your Paternity with the state of this realm, and with all things concerning the great cause, concluded and voted in our National Assembly begun at Kilkenny 24th of last October, and ended there the 21st of this present month. The Houses of the Lords and Commons and the House of Convocation are extraordinarily sensible of Your Paternity's care of this fatal nation: and do hope by your mediation to receive further relief from His Holiness, his Nephews and the Congregation De Propaganda Fide. We expect with impatience to see this war to be approved by His said Holiness, which we hope

he will grant upon the receipt of our letters to that end, which shall go at once with these few lines to be presented to him by Your Paternity, who is constituted our Agent in the City, as the said Father Hugh Burke is in Flanders, Holland and Germany; Doctor Edward Tyrell and others and\* France and Spain. I wish Your Paternity much happiness and joy with the remembrance of my service to you and all yours.

*Postscript.*—“ I pray see the enclosed delivered to Father Nicholas Donnellaine or Father Patrick Flaherty ” (f. 551).

1642. November 28. Kilkenny.—The Supreme Council of the Irish Confederation to Pope Urban VIII. :—Printed from the MS. “ Register Book of Letters ” by Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation* ii. 100-1, where for “ fereb[antur] ” p. 101. ll. 8 9. read *facee*. *Latin* (f. 553).

1642, November 28.—The Parliament of the Confederates to Cardinal Barberini: notifying the appointment of Luke Wadding as its agent and proctor at the Court of Rome. *Copy* in Wadding’s hand. *Latin* (f. 530).

1642.—A Perfect Diurnal of the Passages in Parliament: from the 21st November to the 28 of November: more fully and exactly taken than by any other printed copies. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 534-8).

1642, November 28. Paris.—Mathew O’Hartegan to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore’s, Rome :—“ As Mr. Baron and I came away, the County of Waterford had a store of country commodities to be sent to France by Mr. Patrick Alin, of Waterford, and Edward Hore, of Dungarvan: the goods came safe and the ship returned to Dungarvan with arms and ammunition: from whence returning with more goods this month, and meeting here upon the coasts of France with a Biscayner, the ship and goods were taken as a prize, and sent to St. Sebastian.

“ I pray, if you can, by the Spanish Ambassador’s means, see the ship and goods restored, and that all Spaniards be commanded never to molest our merchants during this war. From the beginning to this day no Frenchman at sea did trouble any of our country. There are two ships arrived safe, hard by St. Malo’s, the one from Dingle, the other from Wexford, but they sent us no news yet. Two others were departed from Wexford to Nantes; but we heard nothing as yet of their arrival. The wind is all this week westerly, and therefore we shall likely have a store of good news shortly ” (f. 555).

1642,<sup>5</sup> November 28. London.—Don Jayme Nochera to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome] :—“ Your Paternity’s letter of the 24th of last month I have received to-day to my no small delight, hearing of Your Paternity’s good health and of that of the Fathers Readers, which our Lord preserve and increase

\* *Sic*, but evidently a slip of the pen for *in*.

for many a year. Good tidings indeed are these of the arrangement with him of Parma. God grant it last until it have the desired effect. Last week the Parliamentarians were discussing certain propositions of accommodation to be submitted to the King, just to satisfy the people and make believe that they desired an accommodation, and also in the hope of finding some trifling occasion for calumniating the King, as Your Paternity will perceive from the enclosed papers, which I send, not that you should believe all that they relate, for they contain not a few lies, particularly when they speak of their victories and other successes gained over the armies of the King, who in all the encounters that he has had with the Parliamentarians has ever had the best of it; but that therein you may see the general confusion which prevails throughout the realm, and the implacable enmity and malice which they cherish towards their King. And in truth it is deemed impossible that an accommodation should take place, seeing that, if the King disband his army, as they would have him do, leaving this Parliament afoot, and with the great authority which it has with the people, the King will remain still exposed to the same and even greater danger than in the beginning: which is as much as to say that he will certainly be ruined. And if on the other hand the Parliamentarians renounce the power which they claim in regard of the control of the militia of the realm, and the levying of troops, and appointing of officers, and forming of an army without the King's consent, as they have done and do in the present war (which is what the King would have) and surrender the incendiaries who have been the cause of the war, and those whom His Majesty declared traitors, to receive condign punishment according to the laws of the realm, the Parliamentarians are all lost, and in particular some 20 or 21 of the chief and most potent of them, of whom His Majesty made exception in the proclamation of general pardon. Who, and also many others that had a hand in this conspiracy, fearing the vengeful disposition of the King, labour night and main to keep this war afoot, and to this end have persuaded the people that the King is minded to introduce the Catholic religion, and abolish Parliaments, and the privileges and franchises and fundamental laws granted by Magna Charta to the vassals, and introduce a tyrannical and absolute government like that of the Kings of France and Spain: and such is the authority which they have with the people that they have made all this to be believed by the common folk, ay, and by this city, which furnishes immense sums to maintain the war. And throughout all the counties of the realm that remain faithful to the Parliament great sums of money are contributed, and those that will not contribute, as well in this city as elsewhere soever the Parliament bears sway, are accounted of the malignant party, as they call it, and are arrested and imprisoned and forced to contribute; whereby you may judge of the means and dispositions for the continuation of the war on the part of the Parliament: and how interested and pledged they are that there be no accommodation save on conditions which the King can only accept to the dishonour and prejudice of himself and the gentlemen that have rallied to him in the war, who know that, if the Parliament prevail, they

are all ruined, and with them the cities and counties that declared for him, and which support the King's faction with all their might. The King's army is now less than fourteen miles from here at a place which they call Kingston, in the County of Surrey, having taken it last Saturday; for the King's cavalry having had an encounter with two or three regiments of the Parliament in Brentford eight miles from here, some four regiments that the Parliament had at Kingston abandoned the said place to come to the aid of the others, and were worsted as it happened, for in this encounter the Parliamentarians lost about 1,500 men, the most staunch that they had in their army; and the King, elated by the event, got to Kingston with his army without any hindrance on the part of the Parliamentarians, and is there now, fortifying the circumjacent places and posts. Thence, they say, he will march into Kent, and to prevent him the Parliament is trying to seize the passes: others say that he will retreat towards Oxford to draw the army of the Parliament away from this city where he meets with more resistance and more formidable on the part of the citizens, who rally to the Parliament in great numbers, than he thought for. This is what they say, but in truth none knows what the King intends: they say, as for certain, that he has a very splendid and numerous army. The Queen is expected here from Holland with a succour of men: some say that she is already arrived at Newcastle. My Lord Mohon and Sir Ralph Hopton have an army in Cornwall. The Earl, now made Marquis, of Worcester commands another in Wales. The Earl of Derby is up in Lancashire and the Earl of Newcastle and the Earl of Cumberland in the North of the Kingdom, to the strengthening of the King's party, with whom some of the others aforesaid, as my Lord of Mohon and the Marquis of Hertford, who has also some other detachments under his command, will soon unite. This is what I have at present to report to Your Paternity. From the country we have no news of importance." *Spanish* (ff. 556-7).

1642, November 29. Brussels.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"I received Your Paternity's letter of November 1 to my no small delight, that the copy of the accounts is to hand, and that Your Paternity has said very justly that needs must the sum be allowed that was granted to Don Juan, for that he brought so many officers and all poor, not to say destitute, by reason of the infamous treatment that they had received here; and the said Don Juan must needs clothe them, albeit simply, as appears by the account; and if I had not been so openhanded with him, he and the officers would have been unable to depart, whereby the holy intention of our Masters, to wit, to supply the extreme need under which the Catholics laboured, as well of experienced officers as of arms and munitions, must have been frustrated.

"From the country we have no other news than that the Parliament has given orders to send 1,500 pairs of garments, 30 barrels of powder, a considerable quantity of wicks, 1,000 pounds of cheese, and other provisions to the fort of Galway, which is of great import-

ance for its designs, although the city is so well fortified, according to what Don Juan tells me. that the artillery of the fort does it no damage whatever. I hope that he will by this time have laid siege to it, for he had orders to that effect of the Council, and a good number of pistols, petards, bombs, muskets and grenades go hence for Dunkerque, where the ship is expected that is to carry them to the country. By God's grace I shall set out for Dunkerque after to-morrow morning to look to the embarkation of the officers from Germany, and to see if I can come to an understanding with some of the Dunkerquers for the despatch to France of three frigates in which are minded to embark for the country three of her colonels who were dismissed there. Father Hartegan writes me that he is sure of passports for those who are minded to travel thence to some port in France; which is no small favour on the part of that country.

"The letters of this week relate how that, the King being at Staines, fifteen miles from London with his army all about him, and that of the Parliament being quartered in London and the adjacent parts, whither the Earl of Essex had retreated with what was left of his army after the battle, he and the Earl of Warwick resolved presently to go forth and confront the royal forces with all the power that they could collect, and so they made ready with all haste to give battle again in case the King should not accept the terms of accommodation that the Earls of Northumberland and Pembroke with other two of the Lower House were to require of him. They departed from London on the 21st of this month and had to return on the following day. The result was the same as in the preceding week; but the King took exception to certain persons of the Lower House who were deputies with the said Earls; and this stirred the broth, and the Lower House raised such an outcry for that exception was taken to one of its members, and resolved to treat no more for accommodation, if the persons deputed on its side were not received, although one of them was one of those whom the King has declared traitors. However, after a while, they came down not a little, and consented to allow the accommodation to go forward. The more knowing deem it impossible that it should have effect, and that the Parliamentarians are not in earnest about it, but are only minded to sell their evil intentions to the people under colour of peaceful aims, and by that device to set the people and King at variance, unless he condescend to accept the accommodation which they prescribe.

"I await with impatience His Holiness' brief to send to our people, and I hope it will have great consequences. God vouchsafe Your Paternity the years that our nation has need of, for well known it is what toils those despatches cost Your Paternity, for such concessions were not made without great consultations on the part of the Apostolic Senate. In Dunkerque I trust they will have their effect, for there they desired above all things a declaration by His Holiness in justification of our arms.

*Postscript.*—"Three or four days ago five frigates entered Dunkerque with 16 rich prizes, and the week before with seven, that came from Muscovy, likewise very rich." *Spanish* (ff. 558-9).

1642.—A Continuation of certaine Speciall and Remarkable Passages from both Houses of Parliament, and other Parts of the Kingdome. Since the 24 of November to the first of December. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 568-71).

1642, December 1. Kilkenny.—By the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland. Disavowal of the doings of certain unauthorised persons pretending to be agents of the Council. *Signed*: Mountgarett, Hugo Arlmachanus, Gormanston, Emer. Dun. et Coner. Episcopus. R. Bellings, Phillipp Rely, Gerald Fenell, Koll. McMahon, Geffr. Browne, R. Lombard. *Scaled* (f. 572).

1642, December 5. Paris.—Dermot Dwyer, S.J., to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's Rome:—"Your letters in a manner make me ashamed both for your great stile and expected love and kindness to my poor brother, who was hitherto in great distress. Father Hartegan brought me news yesternight from the Nunce, that I should come unto him to send my said brother's ransom. I know what will become of his commission, which is the chiefest that belongs unto his credit, for the one may be recovered by my means; the other I could not but by yours. It may be all will go well by the help of God and his innocency. Father Hartegan spoke unto me of Mr. Ferail, I know not to what purpose; of Doctor Callaghan it were not amiss to barr him of the Nunce is frequentation. For he does more harm unto the country than ever he can do good under pretext to come to a private fortune or mitre, as Your Reverence, I believe, was informed of already. Our news for the present is the death of Cardinal de Richelieu, which is commonly said. Next post you will hear what it is. Last week the King of England, after having agreed peace in the next disposition with my Lords of Northumberland and Pembroke, deputies from the Parliament unto him, by the conduct of his nephew the Prince Robert, in a misty morning killed Mr. Hollis is regiment, one of the five delinquents, at Kingenton, and took next day one of the Parliament's boats called pinaces, and sunk another, upon whose knowledge an hundred thousand men were armed in London, who thought to come about His Majesty, who was but 30,000 men: but he wisely retired and is now in Otlands, 14 miles from London. The Parliament resolves never to be friends with him, which is the only thing we pray for.

"From Denmark came an Ambassador with one of the Queen of England's servants thither sent of purpose by her, called Croton. This gentleman, arriving at Newcastle with the said Ambassador, was taken prisoner, and the Ambassador desired to return to his master, who, I believe, therein will take a pretext to help His Majesty against the Parliament. Our Cardinal's death will give great changement in all Europe, I believe. We think Cardinal Mazarin will be in his place. What I wrote in my last to Signor Vallemanni will be accomplished otherwise, as soon as I receive a word from my brother, and with great thanks the rest of his business he may bestow on some of his friends about M. Mazarin, for they cannot be sold, which Your Reverence may tell him. By the next you may have more news" (f. 582).

1642, December 5. Paris.—Jerome Grimaldi, Archbishop of Seleucia, Nuncio in France, to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome: acknowledging receipt of certain briefs from Cardinal Barberini, which he has forwarded to Ireland: also acknowledging receipt of Cardinal Barberini's orders for the reimbursement of the merchant who had ransomed Edmond Duier. *Scal. Italian* (f. 583).

1642, December 6, 7, 8. Kilkenny.—The Supreme Council of the Irish Confederation to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome: three letters appointing Wadding procurator of the Council in Italy and furnishing him with instructions. *Latin* (ff. 586-90).

Printed by Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, etc.*, ii. 116-122.

1642, December 9. Kilkenny.—Hugh, Archbishop of Armagh, to the same: reinforcing the foregoing instruction in regard to the Bishop of Down and Connor (f. 591).

Printed by Gilbert, *ibid.*

1642, December 9. Kilkenny.—R. Bellings, [Secretary of the Supreme Council], to the same: acknowledging the Confederates' obligations to the Pope's nephews and enclosing a memoir on the state of affairs (f. 593; enclosure, f. 579).

Printed by Gilbert, *ib.* 122-4.

1642, December 11. Rochelle.—Edmond Dwier to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"Your letter gave me a great deal of consolation, and [I] did wish others did perform their part, at least in paper or parchment, with such diligence as our country hath great need of. I am here daily at greater charges than my ability is able to withstand: all in the score, which were, in my opinion, a sufficient cause to cast me off in time, or grant some consolation to the kingdom. I have now a tertian ague, a relick of Barbary, for ought I can judge.

"Out of our country, I assure Your Reverence, we are not so valiant, nor so industrious, neither (which is worst) so sincere as our good willers would wish; nothing better amongst us than emulation, desire of governments, partiality &c.

"Owen Roe and Hugh McFeilim, according their ability, their adversaries very strong, hath behaved themselves well. Priston and Barry, nothing to purpose, whose fault it is, I know not; only this, that beside what is done about Limerick, not a whit done in the County of Cork, beside a little the Condons do in their own country, whom if the rest did imitate, things had been more prosperous than we see them. There is no true relation that Duncannon is besieged, notwithstanding the brave assurance here published by our colonels before their departure. 4,000 foot must be numbered before they would attempt it. In the river of Limerick are 14 Parliament ships all this summer, and took Glann, a good castle in Kierye, and other castles on both sides of the river, which hinders



the merchants from traffic, and the country people from anearing their cattle to the shore. Yet a French ship loaden with pouder and armour, at S. Malo's or Limericke, not able to enter unto the river, took harbour at Dangancouse, where 3 Parliament ships came to sink or take it; but they landed 3 pieces of ordnance and sunk two of them, the other scarce escaped the harbour, but they assured she is lost at sea. They recovered eight pieces of ordnance from the said lost ships, and are in expectation to recover 14 more. A 100 dead corps[es] were cast ashore. There was also cast by foul weather at Dungarvan a Hollander come from the Indies, where also ours recovered five pieces of ordnances. Some say there was silver in it, having no merchandise, only balastered with stones; but ours are not so ingenious as to fish it out. God help them! It is expected they will conclude some thing to purpose in the High Council which is had in the beginning of November.

“The Biscaners doth us a great deal of shameful detriments, in taking up as many barks of ours as they can hit upon; under colour they carry butter to their adversaries—Frenchmen. In this manner the Spaniard helps us. Truly it gives a cause of jest to the Frenchmen; and really to brag of their own humanity and Christianity towards us, notwithstanding our hopes and service was unto the Spaniards. For here is special order, to permit us to take away any quantity we please of armour and powder, and to assist in all our affairs. The Agents which were to be sent shall not come forward as I hear, only Doctor Tyrell excepted. I hope soon to find some particular news, if the wind serve” (f. 595).

1642, December 12. London.—Don Jayme Nochera\* to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“Very lonesome I find myself for lack of a letter from Your Paternity either this week or last, by which post I wrote at length touching the affairs of this realm and their present state, which go ever from bad to worse without hope of accommodation. The Parliamentarians make great exactions, as Your Paternity may see by the enclosed ordinance. The King is now 30 miles hence at Reading, and his army is quartered in those districts as far as Oxford. The army of the Parliament is not very far off, and it is thought they will have another engagement. The Prince is sick of the measles, but is now better. By the enclosed papers you will learn the news in detail, and the last message and curt and insolent petition of the Parliament, and His Majesty's answer. From 88† I am informed as for certain that just of late 59 has paid the Scots a delicate attention and slain 3,000 of them. The assembly or diet is still at 93; and they proceed with concord, and among other things they have decreed that money be struck and the value of gold and silver rise. We expect good news thence every day. Here they greatly deplore the death of Richelieu, being apprehensive that the arrangement between Spain and France will not be facilitated by his death. I have nothing more to say for the present.” *Spanish* (f. 596).

\* Here spelt Noçera.

† The decipher is—88, Ireland; 59, Don Eugenio; 93, Kilkenny.

1642.—A Continuation of certaine Speciall and Remarkable Passages from both Houses of Parliament and other Parts of the Kingdome. From Thursday the 8 of December to Thursday the 15, 1642 (ff. 597-600).

[1642, December. Rochelle.]—[Edmond Dwier] to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"Now as I received your letter dated the 29th of Octoher came also order for . . . to pay for my ransom four score and 10*l.* for although my ransom was at a hundred [pounds] which is a 100 pistoles, or 300 crowns of your moneys: howsoever, I write a letter of thanks to the Cardinal here inclosed: 40*l.* more will not clear me hence, but I hope, as you gave the most, he shall not fail in the least.

"The Memxe\* is very jealous, I see, of N., who wished him return to Morewacke; and that was your advice; he doth not confess to have received the Wekoqxzff as yet. God knows he is in the wrong. The same delays hindered me of a fair and sure voyage. As for Geoghegan, do you think him to have greater credit at home than there? You may be sure much less, and that he shall smart what he hath done against Your Reverence. Here arrived a bark from Wexford well furnished with men and armour for their own . . . they are so ignorant of the country and affairs that I am nothing the wiser for . . . yet are some letters from men that sits in high council and writes they were . . . etter 3 miles than at this port. They levied the price of all moneys, French and Spanish, as in France; viz. a pistole 20*s.*, a piece of eight 6*s.*, a quardescue 2*s.*; a piece English of 21*s.* is 28*s.*, a shilling 16*d.*, &c. This will enrichen the country with moneys: a beefe for 8 or 10*s.*, a horse so much more, a great measure of herrings for a pot of beer, and yet, to keep all plenty, the Council gave order, no butter, flesh, or herrings, should be transported out of the country. I believe the High Council meaneth to make a magazine of the like to be sent at their own accounts. God give they be so wise and united.

"In Munster they have done nothing, nor in Leinster or Connaught: these three more remarkable. In the North General Owen Roe behaves himself still . . . that he never taxed his subjects with a farthing, and in our parts quite contrary . . . hath defeated the Scots divers times, and killed above 6,000 of them, and [Leslie?] was very glad to be rid of him, being returned unto Scotland, to march against the . . . General Preston hath 6,000 foot and 500 horse ready to march, uncertain whether it be against Duncanan, or to free Meath from the English laying in divers towns and castles about Dublin. God inspire him to the best. Hugh Me . . . foot and 500 horse, which is the running army, ordinarily laying in Leinster and Meath. In the river of Limerick are still 16 Parliament ships, and in the . . . of Galway six or seven. General O'Neill took three castles; one is . . . which presently he delivered up to Sir Felim, telling he pretends nothing beside what

\* *I.e.*, Nunce; Morewacke is Morocco; Wekoqxzff, duplicate. The wording of the sentence is somewhat obscure, but the sense is that the Nuncio would have had Dwier return to Morocco, and represented Wadding as of the same opinion.

belongs to himself, the same castle being one of Tyrene's manors. The names of the other two castles I cannot learn; but out of this I see the Scots are yet strong in the North, and very hardly can be routed out so soon. I shall go away very soon, if my letters I can have. I pray deal very . . . with Cardinal Antonio to recommend our cause to Cardinal Mazarin, who is now like to domineer in [Paris], and as the deceased Cardinal Richelieu was our friend, I hope this creature of our . . . will be nothing inferior. From the Memxe I hope no goodness. We have a Fleming General of the Seas, who obliged himself to maintain sixteen ships of war: the least shall have eight guns, and the rest to 32 guns a piece, all Dunkerkers; they take daily prizes from the English in such abundance as I hope we shall have shipping as good cheap at home as also here, and used no violence to the mariners, but rather when they are in great number to send a shipful to England" (f. 620).

1642, December 15. Dunkerque.—Hugh Bourke, [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium, to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“I received Your Paternity's letter of the 8th November with the copy of the brief for Don Eugenio and the letter for the Clergy of Ireland: on the following day I also received the letters for the four Archbishops; all which I despatched to-day, sending them for greater security by Father Reader Friar Anthony Gavan, who came from Prague with Father Ferall. He departed in the same ship with Colonel Don Philip O'Sullivan and other officers, with some thousand muskets and as many pistols besides. God speed them well; the wind is very favourable, but the perils are great, for the ships of the Parliament pass through the Channel in great numbers. Father Fr. Antony has orders to throw the packet into the sea, if perchance God should suffer the ship to fall into the hands of the heretics.

“The brief will be of the greatest advantage, and I think that the original sent to the Nuncio in France goes in our ship, for that this morning Father Hartegan sent us a great packet, charging us most instantly, to send it to Ireland, to Father Walsh, as soon as occasion should serve, and saying that it was of the utmost importance that it should be sent as early as possible. Perchance the other gentlemen will remark that the brief mentions only Don Eugenio; and so I deem it important to send another for all alike. The death of Cardinal Richelieu was a great blow to our hopes, for he favoured us much. I trust that Cardinal Mazarin will not be less zealous to aid us and maintain our cause, seeing that it is no other than the cause of God; and I doubt not that it will be greatly commended to him by our Masters.

“I deem that the Parliament of England has the better of the King, having forced him to retreat some forty miles from London. He is now sending Viscount Dillon to Ireland—his mission will be to delude our people. I fear lest they may suffer themselves to be taken with the specious promises with which the false English have ever beguiled their simplicity. I have written them at large by this ship, if haply, please God, it may avail somewhat.

“ Here it has already had its effect, that the Dunkerquers know that a brief has issued approving our war. This morning there were with me two who sent thither for the service of the kingdom a neat frigate : other two are getting ready, and if Black Duncanan shall be taken, as I trust it will soon be, in less than half a year more than twelve frigates will cross thither to the service of our Catholics. God grant all good fortune and long life to our Masters, who by the grant of a brief in more general terms will be authors of so much good.

“ I have a letter from Wexford of the 20th of November (and it is the last that has come thence) by which they write me that that very same day there arrived at Balhack 5,000 men to lay siege to Duncanan ; which causes me to hope that by this time it is in our hands.

“ There is arrived in England an ambassador from the King of Denmark offering money, arms, ammunition, men and ships for his cousin’s use, and assuring him that all his treasure and all his kingdom are at his service until he be reinstated in his prerogatives and rights. The ambassador is also instructed to speak plainly to the Parliament, and to demand of them the restoration to the King of the same estate that his predecessors have ever had ; otherwise to threaten them with war, and to swear in his master’s name that he will spend his last *maravedi*, if need be, to re-establish the King his cousin in the enjoyment of all the authority and power that belong to him, as touching his rights and dignities and patrimony. We know not yet what was the answer of the Parliament, which really rules, having in its possession the royal rents and the rents of the gentlemen who aid the King, the wealth of the City of London, the rents of the bishops, the hearts of the greater and better part of the cities of the realm, all the ships of the fleet, all the ports of the sea, immense contributions of money from all the counties, and a thousand other advantages, which the King lacks. Indeed the King has now in his army no more than 16,000 men, whereas that of the Parliament numbers quite 24,000. It is true that when the King shall be joined by the troops of the Earls Worcester, Derby, Newcastle, Mohon, they will make, with the 16,000 that he has, more than 40,000 men. But what means has he to keep the machine going, while the Parliament holds all the money of the kingdom ? The offers of the King of Denmark are very honourable, but who knows whether they will have effect ? How often have the English made similar offers to the Palatine, but without effect ? And so might it be with these. The Queen is bringing the King some aid, but it will go but a little way towards satisfying so many mouths. I see not how he is to maintain the war save by allowing his army to waste, pillage, despoil, wherever it goes ; for he will find soldiers as plentiful as flies as long there shall be spoil to be had ; but afterwards let him look to himself, for the Parliament will get money from London for the support of its army, until the King’s army come to lack support by its licentiousness ; and then it will be easy for the Parliament to fall upon and ruin him. God grant matters come to this pass, as we have good hope they will, for then would be the opportunity to introduce changes that would greatly benefit our Catholic religion.

“From Ireland I have a letter of the 20th of last month, which reports that Don Eugenio had then just slain 3,000 Scots, and that he was much disgusted that nothing had been done in Munster or Leinster since the arrival of the commandants, arms and munitions. So far he has done better than all of them. I hope with the first westerly breeze to receive very good news, to gladden Your Paternity’s heart.” *Spanish* (f. 596).

1642, December 18. Paris.—Mathew O’Hartegan to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore’s, Rome:—“This very day I have seen the letters and pamphlets from London, who all do unanimously aver that His Majesty and Parliament are not like to agree. Yesterday I went to give the parabien\* to the Lord Cardinal Mazarini for his placing in the defunct Cardinal of Richelieu his place. He most courteously and lovingly offered me his best endeavours for our most Catholic and just cause. It had not been amiss, that Your Reverence, if you be acquainted with his eminence, did write unto him in our country’s behalf, or that you did procure some of the best in that Court to recommend our affairs unto him, and send me the letter to be delivered unto his eminency.

“I hear our Country business goes well at home; but to my great grief cannot give Your Reverence any certainty of it. I know Your Reverence is very careful of our affairs, and that there is no man of the nation, that takes more pains, nor succeeds better than you. But since the Cardinal of Richelieu is dead, I think you must be more vigilant than ever, and more instant to His Holiness, to hasten our affairs. There are no great compliments to be expected from our peers. They must first learn them by sight and example: all which they may learn by your great ones. I am in expectation daily to receive some news from home, whereby to give our friends content” (f. 603).

1642, December 19. Paris.—Dermot Dwyer, S. J., to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F.], Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome:—“Yours of 10th of 9ber I received with another unto my brother, of whose resolution I know not yet what will he do, but likely will follow your advice. He is sick [of] a shaking ague. The Nunce sent him his ransom eight days ago. I fear he hath nothing to bear his charges, whatsoever way he will take. I should have sent the lances to Seigr. Vallemanny is man, if I found any to go. When he comes here he will give order for all.

“No assurance of any news from home since my last; in England things goes well for the King. There is no hope of reconciliation. There is preparation at each side for to give a battle shortly; upon which, as it is thought, will stand the decision of the matter. It is said that the Queen comes from Holland with succour to the King. The Prince of Wales escaped his sickness. Nothing heard from my Lord Leif[ce]ster since he parted for Ireland. The Irish are set forth from their lodging by the Doctor’s [orders]: God knows how to provide for them. No other news at [present]” (f. 604).

\* Spanish for felicitation.

1642, December 20. Kilkenny.—The Supreme Council of the Irish Confederation to Pope Urban VIII.: acknowledging the Papal Brief. *Latin* (f. 605).

Printed by Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, &c.*, ii. 126-7.

1642, December 25. Rochelle.—Edmond Duier to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F.], Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"I have received Your Reverence's letter dated the 20 of 9ber, by which I understand of your deliberation there, and advice in returning for Rome; but 900 francs are not able to free me hence, much less bear my charges to Rome; nay, I assure Your Reverence, 900 livres more would scarce do it: and truly for me, I will no more live on hopes, and will first go home, and there ajustate myself for returning, or staying there according as I find; for I assure Your Reverence, there is as much need of advertisement at home as there is office in Rome to be done them; and for me, I have lived there long enough, shifting how to live with honor, which now I do not know how to do. All men close here and there. I will away hence as soon as I can, and Your Reverence shall hear of me wheresoever I live, in whose affection, if please God, I mean to die, as in the whole company of your fathers; I have need of their prayers. Tribulations upon tribulations annexed unto my ribs. I am not able to write so much to another beside Your Reverence, being much weakened these 4 weeks. Thus wishing you all a new happy year" (f. 606).

1642, December 26. Paris.—Dermot Dwyer, S.J., to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F.], Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome:—"The enclosed from my brother's I received yesterday. All the news are therein better expressed than I can now write. The Nunce does shew himself nothing favorable unto him, having kept ten pounds of his ransom at the beginning, which he promises now to send. He hath nothing to bear his charges, but what I must hardly get for him. He was not only [not] trusted to receive his ransom, that he might pay it to the merchant; but the bill was directed to the merchant himself. I believe he will rather see his friends sooner than return thither. No news from England since my last, only the King's party augments daily. Father Francis is to be Superior of the Irish here. God give him to do better than his predecessors! No other news" (f. 607).

1642, December 26. Waterford.—Thomas Strange, [Guardian of the Franciscan Order], to Luke Wadding, O.S.F., [Guardian of] St. Isidore's, Rome:—"The turbulence of the times and the grave perils that beset the sea-ports are the reason why Your Paternity has received no letter from me these months past. Now that this opportunity offers, to wit, the journey of your nephew Geoffrey to France, whence he will correspond with Your Paternity and me, I thought it my duty at least to make Your Paternity my excuses for the long silence, and so I do, making this my sole plea, the exact information that I have of the perils and insecurity of the sea-ports, seeing

that ours, which is the best in Ireland, is quite sealed up, so that ships neither quit nor enter it, by reason that the Fort of Duncanan is still in the hands of the enemy.

“ Well I know that your nephew will write Your Paternity a full account of the course of affairs in all parts of the country, which, to avoid prolixity, I omit. This alone I say that, though all the realm is in arms, some for and others against us, the city, which has most strongly declared for the Catholic cause, and which professes it most openly, is this little Rome, where (God be praised) the Catholic religion is openly professed, nor is there a single heretic in all the city. The clergy say masses in the Cathedral, and we of all Orders preach there on our proper days. I went to our Monastery and there said the solemn sung mass on Our Lady’s day in September, and every Sunday we all celebrate there and preach, the people hearing us gladly and joyfully. In Kilkenny it is just the same, and in Clonmel and Limerick, and so forth. The ports of which we are masters for the Catholics are this and Wexford and Dungarvan and Limerick. Should this Fort of Duncanan be taken, it will be a great place of refuge for all the realm. We have strongly fortified this city, but until we hold Duncanan, I account all that they do for nothing. Your Paternity’s good zeal has procured money and arms for the realm, which gave them much life. If any diligence is yet to do, I entreat Your Paternity on behalf of the gentlemen of this city to do your endeavour to procure for it in particular arms and munitions of powder and so forth, and if by any means you can, some money, for without that the soldiers will not make the assault on Duncanan ; and if we receive an aid betimes we shall take it, and by consequence the rest of Munster by God’s grace. Our mayor or chief magistrate this year is your old friend Sir Thomas White, who bade me send Your Paternity his remembrances and the proffer of his services. Here there is established a Supreme Council of the Catholic cause composed of 24 chief lords. They are at present at Kilkenny, whence their intention is to come hither by reason that the defences of this place are better. Besides the Supreme Council there are four Provincial Councils, and in every county a council for that district duly subordinate to the Supreme Council. They have likewise appointed four generals to conduct the war, to wit, in Munster Gerard Barry, in Leinster Thomas Preston, in Ulster Don Eugenio O’Neil, and in Connaught Don Juan de Burgo, all very brave and experienced soldiers. As general of horse they have appointed my Lord Audley, Earl of Castlehaven, who, though an Englishman, is a most zealous Catholic in this our country’s cause. Preston is already on the march for Dublin, and Barry for Cork and Youghal, whence I look for good news shortly.

“ I am building a dormitory in our monastery, though we are in great straits, for these wars have impoverished all the benefactors. Write me by way of your nephew and Fr. Diego Simon and Doctor Terrell, who lives in Paris. There was a General Council of the Realm at Kilkenny, where the Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, Viscounts and titled Catholics of the realm assembled in manner of . . . . .  
 . . . . . mendicants, that our monasteries, houses, places and precincts

should be restored to us ; and the most hostile to us on this occasion were my cousin of Cashel, and the Bishops of Waterford and Cork, who *convenerunt in unum contra nos* as malcontents, but in the end a decree was made of which I send you the purport herewith, and of which we shall take all the advantage we may. I send herewith the list of our friars.

“ The List.

- P. Fr. Thomas Strange, Guardianus.
- P. Fr. Jacobus Maddan, Diffinitor.
- P. Fr. Petrus Brenan, Vicarius Pred<sup>or</sup>.
- P. Fr. Nicolaus Strange, Pred<sup>or</sup>.
- P. Fr. Antonius Purcel, Pred<sup>or</sup>.
- P. Fr. Mattheus Sharp, Pred<sup>or</sup>.
- P. Fr. Augustinus Gall, Pred<sup>or</sup>.
- P. Fr. Joannes Everard, Pred<sup>or</sup>.
- P. Fr. Jacobus Gibbe, Confessor.
- P. Fr. Franciscus Wodlock, Confessor.
- P. Fr. Petrus Strange, Confessor.
- P. Fr. Nicolaus Ledwich, Confessor.
- Fr. Petrus Canal, Clericus.
- Fr. Franciscus Motal, Clericus.
- Fr. Thomas Phelan, Laicus.”

*Spanish and Latin* (ff. 608–10).

1642, December 29. Dunkerque.—Hugh Bourke [Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium], to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“ At Your Paternity's letter of the 30th of November I find myself disconsolate in the extreme, for I have already arranged for the founding of two demi-cannon, and now comes the order for one ; so that I know not how to redeem my poor credit. However, since the need of our Masters demands that it be forfeited, I count the loss for gain, albeit I can hit on no way of satisfying the founder, who has already bought the needful copper, and cast the moulds, which cost not a little. God be glorified for all.

“ All who are conversant with the state of our country and its war think that instead of demi-cannon it would be more to the purpose to provide twelve-pounders, as being adequate in point of battery and less heavy to drag, and as the two demi-cannon that were ordered are not approved, I could much wish that instead we might have two twelve-pounders, for it would seem better so ; and a single piece does not accord with the decency and splendour that are to be looked for in that which our Masters are to send to such a distance. I will write to Count Rossetti to get authority therefor, for I dare not depart from the instructions sent by Your Paternity, and to await the decision of those there would cause much delay, and that too in a matter that has already gone so far. To-morrow I will have an interview with the founder, which I have not hitherto been able to have since the arrival of Your Paternity's letter, which was at 8 of the night ; and the post will depart to-morrow at seven, when the gates are opened.



“ I feel like death the labours that these evil sons of the Church impose on our Masters, and that our affairs should be such as suffer us not to send effective succour like true sons not only of the Holy See but of our Masters, true Fathers as they are. God grant us to see our affairs brought to a peaceful issue, so that we may recognize our duty to our Mother and our Fathers.

“ The confusion grows worse confounded at London, where the Parliamentarians and Royalists are now ranged in opposing factions; the Parliamentarians would have the war go on by reason of the great sums of money which they have provided or engaged to provide upon the public credit, and have no hope of recovering their money, if peace be made upon the footing of a compromise between the King and the Parliament. The Royalists desire that all be made up with the King, and to this end have laid a petition before the Parliament, signed by 50,000 persons, of whom two or three thousand came to Parliament to present it on the 25th of this month, but only twenty were admitted. The Parliament deferred the answer until the 27th, *i.e.*, the day before yesterday. The counties of Wilts and Salop are declaring for the King unless peace be made as demanded. The good dispositions of these dogs cause me the utmost alarm until our affairs in the country are more settled.

“ The gentlemen of Munster wrote to the Earl of Cork bidding him surrender that city, otherwise they would seek him out on St. Stephen’s day, this Christmastide. God grant the promise may be kept. This they write me from England. From Ireland never a ship can arrive here with these easterly and north-easterly winds that prevail these many days past.” *Spanish* (f. 611).

1642, December 29. Kilkenny.—General Owen O’Neill to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore’s, Rome]:—“ He that could no more is excusable for any default that may be laid to his charge; for none is bound beyond what is possible. This I say for myself, because I suppose that Your Reverend Paternity will be offended to have had no letter of mine before now, ascribing it, perchance, to my negligence. My Father, such have been the straits in which I found my poor Province of Ulster, of which they made me Governor and Captain General, that I deem it certain that, had I delayed the least longer with the little succour that I brought, there had not been five months hence an Irishman in all the North, but thanks be to God with my advent matters have mended a little. They have kept us till now so close that I have found no means of writing even to my most-intimate friends such as Your Reverend Paternity till now that the rigours of the winter have afforded us a little respite. I have come to this town, albeit late, to a General Assembly of the Realm: the resolutions there come to I make no doubt but Your Reverend Paternity knows already by divers ways and courses; all that I have to report is that they have sent deputies to all the foreign parts whence succour may be hoped for, because in truth that which we have here is so slight that I see no means whereby our good ends may be accomplished. I am writing to His Holiness touching a matter so momentous for the uplifting of our holy faith,

and I beseech Your Reverend Paternity to give him to understand how little wealth we have here, so that if he be not the source of our consolation and help, great indeed is our peril. Your Reverend Paternity knows the little money and armament that we have, the one the main sinew, the other the instrument of war, and what our last state is like to be, if both fail us: all this I commend to Your Reverend Paternity with all courage and confidence in your wonted zeal. You will by this time know who have been sent thither.

*Postscript.*—"Lord Emer McMahon, Bishop of Down, is one of those who with most zeal and fervour have lent and lend aid to this holy cause. He is a person that deserves some reward. I entreat Your Reverend Paternity that, if your many engagements permit, you do me the favour to see if the see of Clogher might be given him: he merits it and much more." *Spanish* (f. 613).

---

APPENDIX OF MISCELLANEOUS AND UNDATED  
DOCUMENTS, 1640-1648.

1640.—Report of some Proceedings in the English Parliament pending the Treaty of Ripon (ff. 79-83).

1642.—An Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament: for the assessing of all such as have not contributed upon the propositions of both Houses of Parliament for raising of money, plate, horse, horsemen, and armes for defence of the King, Kingdome and Parliament, or have not contributed proportionably according to their estates. *Printed* 1642 (ff. 560-3).

1642.—The Petition of the Committees for Ireland to His Majestie: with His Majestie's Answer thereunto. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 564-7).

1642.—A Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament that all such persons who shall advance present moneyes upon the credit of their late Ordinance, for the carrying on the great affaires of this Kingdome, shall be repaied all such summe or summes of moneyes so advanced, so soone as the moneyes comming in upon the said Ordinance shall innable thereunto. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 574-7).

1642.—Two Orders of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament: concerning a Committee of Citizens chosen and appointed by the Parliament to see that no Gun-Powder be conveyed out of London without speciall warrant from them, the Lord Generall or both Houses of Parliament. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 578-81).

1642.—Strange Apparitions, or the Ghost of King James; with a late conference between the Ghost of that good King, the Marquesse Hamelton's, and George Eglissham's, Doctor of Physick, unto which appeared the Ghost of the late Duke of Buckingham; concerning the death and poisoning of King James and the rest. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 621-4).

1642.—A Perfect Diurnall of the Passages in Parliament, from the 4th of July to the 11th of the said month, 1642. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 625).

1642.—A Perfect Diurnall of the Passages in Parliament from the 18th of July to the 25th, 1642. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 629–32).

1642.—Observations upon Prince Rupert's White Dog called Boy: carefully taken by T. B. for that purpose employed by some of quality in the City of London. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 633–6).

1642.—Prince Rupert: his Declaration. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 637–40).

1642.—Animadversions upon those Notes which the late Observer hath published upon the seven Doctrines and Positions which the King by way of recapitulation (he saith) lays open so offensive. *Printed*, 1642 (ff. 641–4).

1642[–3].—His Majesty's Letter and Declaration to the Sheriffe, and City of London, January 17, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 117–19).

1642[–3], February 20.—William Browne to his father:—"We have intelligence that all the Puritan forces of this kingdom are to meet at Dublin, leaving competent garrisons in their strongholds: it will be a great army, for many Irish do serve them; they intend to march through Munster and Leinster, and to burn all the corn, and kill all the cattle, and to bring famine upon us, and to leave strong garrisons in the places that they shall gain. God help us: I see our men nothing ready to obey their superiors and commanders; they are accustomed to other men's government, and them they would obey. Unless we be soon succoured, we are in great danger. The Council of Dublin sent a trumpet with a packet to the Supreme Council, treating of a meeting of Commissioners at Dridat [Drogheda], to examine the motives of this rebellion (as they term it): they got a round answer. Now or never labour to send us main succours, as you know we want; most of all powder, muskets, carbines, peternels, match and bullets are spent and wasted. It\* pleased God that two days ago Captain Daniel with two other barks landed at Dungarvan, and Owen Roe's son with Don Antonio his frigate and Nicholas Geraldin's bark at Wexford. They have merchandise and some warlike provision" (f. 151).

1642[–3].—A True Relation of a late Victorie obtained by Sir Ralph Hopton against My Lord of Stamford's Forces in Cornwall. *Printed* (ff. 124–6).

1642[–3].—The Humble Desires and Propositions of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament. Presented to the King's most Excellent Majesty at Oxford. *Printed* (ff. 129–132).

\* Cf. Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, &c.*, ii. 203–6.

1642[-3].—The True State and Condition of the Kingdom of Ireland: sent to the House of Commons from their Committee there; viz., Robert Reynolds, Robert Goodwyn. *Printed* (ff. 147-90).

1642[-3].—The Humble Desires and Propositions of the Lords and Commons for a Treaty and Cessation of Arms for twenty daies, presented to the King's most Excellent Majesty at his Court at Oxford by Sir Peter Killebrew, March the 1, 1642. *Printed* (ff. 168-9).

1642[-3].—An Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament that the Lord Mayor and Citizens of the City of London, for the better securing thereof, shall have full power and authority according to their discretion to trench, stop and fortifie all highwaies leading into the said City etc. *Printed* (ff. 180-1).

1643, April 18.—Cardinal Francesco Barberini to [Thomas Preston], General of Leinster, [Owen Roe O'Neill], General of Ulster, [James Tuchet, Earl of Castlehaven], General of Horse, [Gerat Barry], General of Munster, and [John Bourke], General of Connaught: announcing the appointment of Pietro Francesco Scarampi as Papal Delegate to Ireland. *Latin* (ff. 462b-6b).

[1643 ? ]—Some of the particulars and recent grievances of the town of Galway: the gist being that it had been treated as disaffected (f. 159).

No date.—Presentation by General Preston and others on behalf of the Confederates that they will loyally abide by the terms arranged by Ulick, Marquis of Clanrickarde. *Latin* (f. 161).

[1643, April ? ]—Some Particular Motives of those troubles in Ireland:—"The Lord Archbishop of Tuam's Grace in his Conference to be had with the Right Honorable, the Earl of Clanricarde and St. Albans, Lieutenant Governor of the town and county of Galway, is prayed by the parties undernamed, on behalf of themselves and of all others joined in the holy union for maintenance of true religion, and lawful rights of the king and his people, among other his more powerful and effectual discourses to offer unto his lordship's consideration part of the reasons inducing them to take in hand the present enterprise.

"That it is a maxim, undeniable by Catholics, that religion, the only tie between God and man, is not to be forced; that men's consciences in point of religion are to be guided by the Church, not temporal princes; and that no respect of loss of life, worldly honor, lands, or goods can dispense with such a connivance to such a prejudice thereof as might hazard the obscuring of the true religion. Eleazar Sexagenarius, to save life, children, kindred, friends, and goods, would not consent so much as to sit at the table where pork had been eaten, though in all things else he was left to his own freedom.

“ This ground being laid, it is to be observed what courses are and have been taken to subvert religion in this kingdom : and upon due consideration thereof, as it will plainly appear, whither the scope of the said proceedings tended, wherein Your Lordship may observe as followeth :—

“ All estates in the kingdom made subject to a plantation upon principal specious grounds of advancing, and settling Puritanism and depressing of Catholic religion without consideration had of the merits of the present possessors or their deserving ancestors ; without consideration of being of English or Irish extraction ; without due regard of letters patents from the Crown, or of prescription immemorial, or respect to covenants upon valuable considerations upon the Crown or esteem of public faith to make the same good.

“ 2. That the children of Catholics falling out to be wards are forced in their youth to such Puritanism, and are married to Puritants, to the great peril of their souls, as woeful experience daily teacheth.

“ 3. That such as are to sue livery are not admitted by law thereunto without swearing an oath contrary to their conscience, if Catholics, whereby is given full cause, either of loss of estate, or eternal damnation, or at the least an evil omen of thriving, where the heir, to redeem his fortunes, begins with perjury.

“ 4. No Catholic native is admitted to learn in any Catholic school within this kingdom ; or is hardly suffered, where the parents are able to bring them, to go to foreign Catholic countries to learn, whereby barbarous manners and ignorance in all human and divine learning is brought in. to the introducing of Atheism, heresy and incivility.

“ 5. No Catholic native, however deserving, is capable of service near his prince or advancement in Church, arms, arts, science, law, places of judicature, clerkship, even of a justice of peace, mayor or headburogh, by which means the minds of men are discouraged from walking the way of hope and virtue : and base, corrupt and ignorant strangers supply their rooms, to the unspeakable loss of this unfortunate commonwealth.

“ 6. All attempts to introduce in this kingdom by Parliament all the laws of England enacted against recusants failing, printed declarations, warranted by Parliament in England, do report that Ireland is bound by the Acts of Parliament of England, though in the making thereof this kingdom hath no concurring voice, whereby they are subject to the laws made in England against recusants.

“ 7. They voted in Parliament in England, that to move the King for toleration of religion was high treason.

“ 8. All or most part of the time of the Parliament in England is spent in finding out new ways to extirpate our religion, and to punish and persecute the professors thereof there, wherein Her Most Excellent Majesty and the right of foreign ambassadors, contrary to the public faith of contracts, and law of nations, is violated, which gives us just cause to suspect what is reserved and prepared for us.

“ 9. In pursuance of the like project upon us, we have been interdicted from arms and ammunition ; and being invited by a late proclamation, made in the beginning of the present troubles, to stand

upon our own defence, and to provide arms for our own defence, nevertheless, the same by letters subsequent, directed to the said Lord of Clanricard, was countermanded, as appears by his letters to the Mayor, and Officers of the Custom, of Galway, and what good meaning was thereby intended, every indifferent man may judge.

“ 10. Since the beginning of these troubles, Dublin, Cork or Yeoghal offended not; yet the Catholics there were disarmed, and their goods rifled with impunity, which course others may fear, and expect no more favour than Polyphemus promised to Ulysses.\*

“ 11. Before any declaration made in Galway the persons, ships, and goods of our gentry and merchants were seized upon, and arrested, and are so still detained upon no other ground, but under color of a quarrell to their religion.

“ 12. That all the Catholics of this kingdom are engaged in this common cause of religion, very few excepted, and therefore it would ill become us, being but a handful of their members, to expect the fruit of their pains and labor, and not to participate of their hazards, losses and dangers.

“ 13. That the general opinion conceived of the disunion of this kingdom would be confirmed by a present separation of this county from the rest, to the great weakening of such as already adventured for this Catholic cause, to the great discouragement of such as are as yet neuters, and great encouragement of such as propound to themselves the ruin of our religion, persons, and estates.

“ 14. That there is no hope, that upon the general subversion of religion, this town and county should be preserved as a relic and nursery of that which Puritants term popery and superstition.

“ 15. It is a known maxim that *qui mecum non est, contra me est*. In this war we cannot be admitted neuters, if we fight against the Catholic cause. We must expect the judgment given upon the King of Israel; the reason whereof is given in Holy Writ to be:—*Impio prebes auxilium et cum operantibus iniquitatem amicitia jungeris*” (f. 162).

1643, August 14. Paris.—Geoffrey Baron to [Luke Wadding, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—“ Notwithstanding all I formerly writ, yet have not I left this place: nor do I hope to part hence till the 23rd of this month, if then, for the money designed for us is not yet received.

“By Cardinal Pole's Bull, whose copy, with the Act of Parliament made thereon in our country, I have in my letters of the 24th and last of July sent to you, you may perceive we sue not for His Holiness's Bulls of Confirmation, for that we should fear it were in his power, if he would, to revoke or alter those possessions; no, I assure you, for against that, we do without scruple rely on that Bull of Cardinal Pole's dispensation, which, I believe, less than an army cannot overthrow in our country; but the true reason why we now sue for it is that we observe God is not so well pleased on such possessors, which we find by their never thriving: and to the intent they may now have a full and plenary consent and blessing

\*Cf. Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, &c.*, ii. 240.

from His Holiness and the Orders concerned, they would yield to regranteeing, as in my former letters I writ to you, which otherwise they will never do. How much this concerns the peace of the Orders and possessors and the rest of the kingdom to them allied, you may judge. Certain Mendicant Orders, as Dominicans and Conventuals, have had some lands at the time of the suppression, which are in gentlemen's hands, who have built and bestowed expence on them, and these too, saving their tithes, are desired within the dispensation to be now given.

There is a particular occurred, of which I must give Your Reverence notice, as a thing nearly concerning our country. There is in the Island of St. Christopher, in the West Indies, a considerable number of Irish, who give themselves out for 20,000. They have been petitioners for having some Irish Jesuits sent to them, for instructing and continuing them in the Catholic faith. This, as an overture of consequence for our country, has been certified home to the Council, who think to advantage the kingdom and weaken their enemy, by the opportunity of that place, and number of the Irish there. Now I understand the Capuchins have procured a decree from the Congregation De Propaganda, that none but Capuchins should be sent thither. And in this I conceive our country wronged, that they should be by order of the Congregation hindered and bound from sending apt men, of whatever several Orders they should think meet and may most advance as well the Catholic faith, as also their other advantages and lawful ends. If, therefore, you shall think it fit to solicit the Congregation for repeal of that decree, I think you will do good service to the Congregation and your country. For certainly the country's ends stand so they must send others, though the Congregation should forbid it.

"News from home we have not; and from England I have not yet received this week's letters. Thionville they report to be taken by the French, which, if it prove true, (for some yet doubt it), will confirm this year unlucky to the Spaniards. It is said, I know not how truly, that the King has called another Parliament and dissolved the former, which will not be dissolved by him: and that His Majesty is still victorious" (f. 135).

1643, August 21. Paris.—(Geoffrey Baron to Luke Wadding, [O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's, Rome]:—"Your letter, dated the 25th of July, I have this week received by my Lord the Cardinal Grimaldi his way, by whom I have also received your letters of the 24th of May, 3rd of June, 8th of June, 17th of June, 25th of June, and first of July, which with your letter, sent by Father Malone's way, dated 15th Aprilis, are all I had from you sithence my coming hither. If you have besides these writ any other of elder date than the 24th of July, it is miscarried, for it came not into my hands.

"You may also know how many of my letters to you sithence my coming hither have miscarried, if you have not received one from me dated 23rd Aprilis, and two others, 2nd May, 8th May, one 13th May, 23rd May, 29th May, 5th June, 12th June, 19th June, 26th June, 3rd July, 10th July, 19th July, 24th July, 31st July, 7th

Augusti, 14th Augusti, whereof that writ the 26th June, and all sithence, were conveyed by my Lord Nuntius his way, the former by Fr. Wale's way. I beseech you be pleased to certify me, if you have sent me any more than these, or received any fewer from me.

"The letters you sent therehence for the Cardinal Mazarini were delivered; but the Cardinal's excessive employments did not give him leave to read them while we were by. I hope they will do us good.

"Sigr. Scarampi is safely arrived in Ireland, as we have by letters therehence seen; but news from home we have none later than those I have already sent you of the defeat given the English at Cloghleagh, whose true relation we have by letters received from Mr. Secretary Bellings, and is yet more advantageous and profitable on our side than I have reported it to you. I was very sorry to have understood of your sickliness, which we here accompany, for a toothache which, for forty days together, has troubled me before, is now, after a fortnight's intermission, returned to me again, and Father Hartegan is ill, I fear me, of a burning fever. If it should continue, it could not fall out in a worse time, for now it is we are to receive the money promised us, whose delays have been such and so many as, until I shall have it at the sea-side, I shall not believe they will give it me yet, though Cardinal Mazarini said yesterday on his word, it should be paid this day.

"The English troubles intercept much of the benevolence we should have received here; for, besides 100,000 French crowns they have already received, they now get 3,000 muskets and 1,000 case of pistols.

"There was a ship, in which were 8,000 arms going for the King, taken by the Parliament ships and carried to London; the Dunkerkerers in the ship give out it belongs to the King of Denmark; and so hope to get it off, but (I believe) in vain. The English news are that His Majesty is still victorious. Bristol is his, whether by compulsion or resignation. Certain it is, they have made a composition for keeping the town from the spoil of soldiers, and are to give His Majesty 160,000 pounds sterling. Others say it is but 50,000 pounds sterling and clothes for all his army. Gloster, they say, has received in the King, and bought their peace with 60,000*l.* and the less certain report of all is, that Exeter is forced, after a long siege, to give itself to the King. And yet it is certain, the Parliament is for all this strong enough yet to meet the King.

"I have received some letters from Father Boork, to be conveyed by this way into Ireland.

"I dare not say, I shall go herehence the next week. When I go, I shall meet dangers worth your prayers for freeing me; for there are English ships on our coast, from which God deliver, &c." (ff. 142-3).

[1644-5, February 28. London.]—Don Joseph Beltran, [*pseud.*, *i.e.*, (?) Hugh Bourke,\* Commissary of the Irish Friars Minors in Germany

\* Bourke had recently been appointed envoy on the part of the Confederates to Spain (Gilbert, *History of the Irish Confederation, &c.*, iv. 90, 123-126), and may have visited London on his way thither; but if the letter is his, the handwriting is somewhat feigned.



and Belgium], to Monsieur D'Argent Court :—“ By the last post I gave Your Worship account of the brutal and cruel death to which they here put Baron Maguire,\* to whom the executioner would have shown some favour by leaving him to hang on the gallows until he should be quite dead ; and meanwhile the executioner was busy kindling the fire with which his entrails were burned after his death. But so inhuman were the officers that they totally denied the Baron the services of one of our Fathers on the scaffold, and waited not for the executioner, but one of them cut the rope with a halberd, and let the Baron drop alive, and then called the executioner to open him alive, and very ill the executioner did it, the said Baron making resistance with his hands and defending himself with such little strength as he had ; and such was the cruelty that for sheer compassion the executioner bore not to look upon him in such torment, and to have done with him speedily, handled his knife well and cut his throat. Herewith I send Your Worship an account of his death. That Your Worship may have an antidote against the poignancy of the distress which the Baron's death will occasion you, know that the day following the death, *i.e.*, eight days ago, the negotiations for peace between the King's men and the Parliamentarians were totally broken off, and the former repaired to Oxford, and the latter returned to this city, where, as also in Oxford, great preparations are a making for the coming campaign, in such sort that there is now no other way left to decide their differences than by sword and fire. God will have it so for the good of Bantha† in regard of which Zerlus on this occasion of the treaty‡ showed some *finesse* ; for had leave been given to make war upon the Bantheses, peace had infallibly been made : as little was he minded that the Scots should reap the benefit of the peace.

“ It was printed yesterday in the London gazettes that the Irish rebels have scattered and utterly routed the army of the Marquis of Argyle in Scotland. The King has certainly taken the port and town of Weymouth, and lost the town of Shrewsbury, which is a great loss : it is also said that he has lost the town and port of Scarborough in the North, though it is believed that he remains master of the castle of the said town. A report moreover is current, though not quite certain, that the King has taken the town and port of Lym[e], and the town of Newport Pa[g]nel. We are greatly distressed by a lively rumour that they are to take Father Friar Christopher and the Commissaries of Ireland to the sessions next Wednesday, and that two men are to be there to swear that the said Father is a native of England : others say that the case will be that he converted and absolved a minister who was his fellow prisoner. I will apprise you of all in due time. I hear it said, and I believe, that this week there is to be a forced levy here of a great number of men, and that the soldiers of the Earl of Essex refuse to serve until the said Earl come to command them. From Ireland I have no news. Plymouth is hard pressed.”

\* Connor Maguire, Baron of Enniskillen, executed on 20 Feb., 1644-5.

† The decipher is : Bantha, Ireland ; Zerlus, the King ; Bantheses, the Irish.

‡ The treaty, so-called, of Uxbridge, of which one of the propositions was that the King should cede the conduct of the war in Ireland to the Parliament.

[1646 ?]—Declaration by Thomas Preston, General of the Province of Leinster, of amity and reconciliation with Owen Roe O'Neill, General of the Province of Ulster. *Latin* (f. 469).

[1646.]—Memoir on the peace negotiations from the point of view of a strong Nuncioist. *Latin* (f. 163).

No date.—Petition to His Holiness on behalf of the Dutch and Flemish inhabitants of Waterford, that the disused parish church of St. Olave may be assigned them to worship in. *Italian* (f. 165).

No date.—Urban VIII. to the Faithful in Ireland. Letter hortatory and consolatory, beginning *Quanta sit vestra in tribulationibus constantia*. *Copy* (f. 166).

[1646 ?]—Translation d'une lettre de Mylord Digby, Secetaire d'Éstat du Roy d'Angleterre, aux Agents des Catholiques d'Irlande.—Mylords et Gentilshommes.—Le Roy ayant longtemps esperé la conclusion d'une heureuse paix dans l'Irlande, et ses affaires ayant esté grandement endommagées par la frustration d'icelle, ne peut qu'il n'admire quelle en pourroit estre la cause, se souvenant des belles offres et promesses que vous luy aviez faictes lors que vous eties employez icy, et seachant bien quel pouvoir et instructions il a donné il y a longtemps au Viceroy de vous contenter tout autant que la raison et l'honneur luy permettroient d'accorder en choses civiles, et que la prudence et la conscience dictoient en matiere de religion : et comme en ce dernier point il a faict dez lors tout ce a quoy il pourra jamais estre induit pour quelque consideration humaine, ainsy il l'estime autant que ce que vous luy aviez déclaré, que vous croyiez que les Catholiques s'en consentiroient, et mesme ne debvroient point pour leurs propres interests demander d'avantage dans la presente conjoncture dans laquelle Sa Majesté se trouve, de peur que plus de concessions, confirmants les premiers scandales jettez sur Sa Majesté en matiere de religion, pourroient tellement aliener les coeurs de ses fidelles et loyaux adherants, qu'ils l'abandonneroient : ce qui comme il attireroit une ruine inevitable sur luy, ainsy auries vous sujet d'apprehender, que, quant les Rebelles auroient par ce moyen prevalu en Angleterre, bien tost apres il causeroit votre ruine infaillible. Sa Majesté ne scait pas d'ou vient que vous ayes changé de maximes et de resolutions, mais il juge par les delays de faire la paix, que vostre party (il semble) ne se contente point de tout que luy est possible d'accorder en matiere de religion, qui est de revoquer les lois penales faictes contre les Catholiques Romains dans l'Irlande : et Sa Majesté apprend que vous insistez sur la demande des eglises pour l'exercice public de vostre Religion, qui est la cause que Sa Majesté m'a commandé de vous escrire franchement, et vous dire, qu'il ne peut croire, que des hommes raisonnables et prudents (quant mesme il n'y eust aucune profession faicte contraire) voulusse [nt] insister sur une chose qui luy est manifestement dommageable pour le present, et vous sera dommageable a vous mesme en suite de sa ruine, parce qu'il sera infailliblement fait la proye des Rebelles de ce Royaume, ou a

quelque nation estrangere. C'est pourquoy (Mylords et Gentilhommes) pour vous desabuser, Sa Majesté n'a commandé de vous declarer, que quant l'estat de ses affaires seroit beaucoup plus desesperé qu'il n'est pas, il ne les racheteroit jamais par aucune donation si injurieuse a son honneur et conscience. C'a este pour la defence de sa religion principalement qu'il a suby les extremitez de la guerre en Angleterre, et il ne racheptra jamais sa couronne en sacrifiant sa religion en Irlande : tellement, que pour agir nettement avec vous, comme vous pouvez estre heureux vous mesme, et tres heureux instruments de la restitution du Roy a son throsne, si vous vous contentez de la raison, et luy vouliés prester un prompt secours comme vous pouvez faire, ainsy, si rien ne vous contente, que ce qui offencera son honneur et sa conscience, vous vous devez assurer, que pour desesperez que ses affaires soient, et pour detestables que soient les Rebelles d'Angleterre, quant a ce point, il s'accordera plutost avec eux, ou avec les Escossois, ou avec quelques autres Protestans, que commettre le moindre acte qui pourroit endommager la Religion dans laquelle et pour laquelle il vivra et mourra. Apres vous avoir intimé ce que dessus par ordre de Sa Majesté, je n'ay autre chose a y adjoûter sinon que je m'estimeray tres heureux si cecy prend tel effect qu'il pourrat acheminer la paix d'Irlande.'

NOTE—Ceste lettre a esté sans signature et sans date comme on me l'a apportée, neantmoins il est constant quelle a esté escritte cest esté" (ff. 467-8).

1647.—Fragment relating to Rinuccini. *Latin* (ff. 68-76).

1648.—To Pope Innocent X. :—Draft of an animated appeal for His Holiness' effective support of the Catholic cause in Ireland. *Latin*. Wadding's hand (ff. 84-6).



## INDEX.

## A

- Abrojo, Convent of the, 213.  
 Achadeogh, Diocese of. *See* Ardferf.  
 Achgallanach, Vicar of. *See* Macamagan.  
 Achonry, *See* of, 44 (2), 86.  
 Æolus, 110.  
*Agencia Romana*, 176.  
 Alborno, Cardinal, 3.  
 Alexander the Great, saying of, 66.  
 Alexander VII., Pope, petition to, 55.  
 Alin, Mr. Patrick, of Waterford, 223.  
 Almiron, Señor Christopher de, 136, 173, 181, 216.  
 Altars, privileged, in Ireland, 31.  
 Amerigo, Signore, agent of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 108.  
     house of, searched by pursuivants, 108.  
 Amsterdam, 8.  
     gazettes of, 124.  
 Andalusia, 32.  
 Angelis, Fra Patricius ab. *See* Comerford, Patrick.  
 Angoulême, Bishop of, urges Queen of England to come to France, 213.  
*Annales Minorum*, 14.  
 Ano, Owen, 72.  
 Antonio, Fr., 3.  
 Antony, Father Reader Fr., 14, 21, 24, 34, 39, 40, 122.  
     *Nitela* by, 51.  
 Antrim, 112.  
     fort erected upon the in-road unto, 64.  
 Antrim, Earl of. *See* MacDonnel, Randal.  
 Antwerp, 146, 149, 152, 155, 169.  
     documents dated at, 5, 11, 114.  
     bank at, 128.  
     Irish College at, 161, 162.  
     —, late Prefect of. *See* Talbot, Mr. proposed foundation at, 128.  
     Seminary of the Theatine Order at, 155.  
 Apostolic arms, arrival of, in Ireland, 217.  
 Apostolic patrimony, the, 131.  
 Apostolic See, the, 13.  
     authority of, 13.  
     promotes Friars Minors and secular clergy to bishoprics in Ireland, 94.  
 Apostolic See—*contd.*  
     Prothonotary of. *See* Beringus, Bernard.  
     regulars in Ireland censured as rebels against, 43.  
 Apostolic Senate, the, 226.  
 Araceli, 74.  
     document dated at, 73.  
 Aracœli, Convent of Friars Minors of, at Rome, 84.  
     —, Lector of. *See* MacCaghwell, Hugh.  
*Archbishops of Dublin*, by Moran, 46.  
 Archer, Fr. Luke, abbot of Holy Cross, and Vicar-General of C.O. in Ireland, 55.  
     certificate by, 93.  
     “the assuming abbot,” prohibition of, 9.  
 Ardagh:  
     *See* of, in Province of Armagh, 85.  
     proposed union of with Kilmore, 39.  
     Vicar Apostolic of. *See* Gauneus, John.  
 Ardferf:  
     Archdeaconry of, 31.  
     Bishop of, 31.  
     Diocese of, 31.  
     *See* of, 9, 44 (2), 45.  
     Vicar-General of. *See* More, Dermot.  
 Ardferf and Achadeogh:  
     Bishop of, 53.  
     *See* of, 50, 85, 87, 104.  
     —, visitation of, 53.  
 Ardy, 114.  
 Argyle, Marquis of, army of, routed by Irish, 245.  
 Armachan, the old, 25; and *see* Armagh, Richard of.  
 Armagh:  
     Richard of, 16.  
     —, articles and sermons of, 16.  
     —, tracts and articles of against the Mendicants, 10.  
     Archbishop of, 3, 74, 79, 96, 110; and *see* Plunket, Oliver; Lombard, Peter; MacCaghwell, Hugh; O'Reilly, Hugh; Ussher, James (Protestant).  
     —, testimony of, 47.  
     —, Ulsterman should be elected, 99.  
 Archbishopric of,  
     —, election to, papers relating to, 99, 100, 105, 106, 107 (3).  
     —, vacant, 79, 83 (3), 84 (6), 86, 87, 92 (2), 94, 96, 97.

Armagh—*contd.*

- church of, 83, 84, 92, 95, 99.  
 —, original registers of, 9.  
 Dean of. *See* Conny(?) Patrick; Daniel, Bernard.  
 Diocese of, 105.  
 Friars Minors of, Convent of, 37, 94.  
 —, Prior of. *See* Roger, John.  
 province of, 9, 71, 79, 83, 85, 87, 94, 95, 96, 105.  
 —, clergy and people of, 96, 97.  
 —, —, letters of, 92, 94, 100.  
 —, council of, decree of, 83.  
 —, heroism of nobles, &c., of, 94.  
 —, martyrs in, 94.  
 —, magnates in, ancestors of received the faith preached by St. Patrick, 96.  
 —, register of, 14.  
 —, Vicar Apostolic of, 105.  
 —, Vicars-General of, 71, 73, 92, 94; and *see* Mathew, Patrick.  
 Vicar of, complaints against, 74.  
 —, answer to complaints of, against Friars Minors of the Regular Observance, 74.  
 —, controversy against Franciscans raised by, 75.  
 Armagh county in custody of rebels, 114.  
 Arras, 160.  
 Arthur:  
 Didaens, Irish Dominican, 100.  
 Fr. James, O.S.D., Reader of Theology in Convent of Leon, named for Archbishopric of Cashel, 87.  
 Richard, Bishop elect of Limerick, 77 (3), 79.  
 —, letters of, 29, 77, 106.  
 —, certificate by, 73, 97.  
 —, procurations from, 74, 75.  
 Robert, 17.  
 Arundel, Earl of, takes to the King his third son, 180.  
 "Ascero." *See* Hurley, Maurice.  
 Atheism, 241.  
 Athenry, document dated at, 2.  
 Athlone, 165.  
 —, English troops defeated on the march to, 2.  
 —, garrison of 2,000 placed in, 170.  
 —, Ormonde marches to relief of, 173.  
 Athlone Castle, English are masters of, 218.  
 Audley, Lord, Earl of Castlehaven, 235; and *see* Tucket, James.  
 Augustinians, the, 4.  
 Augier, Baron, of Longford, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, 5.  
 tractates of, 5.  
 Austria, Archdukes of, Palatine household of, 72.  
 Avignon, 127, 189.  
 —, letter dated at, 122.  
 Avila, document dated at, 80.  
 Aylmer, Mr., of Dollarstone, son of, 51.

## B

- Bailedare, Vicar of. *See* Dermity.  
 Baker, William, Secretary to Lord Chancellor Ellesmere, letter of, 69.  
 Balehack, 232.  
 Ballacloghreaghæ. *See* Loughreagh.  
 Ballynaecgan, Co. Tipperary, 194.  
 Baltimore, Lord of, 81; and *see* Calvert.  
 Baltinglass, Viscount, 111.  
 Baly, Fether, 18.  
 Banbury, battle near, 216, 219.  
 Bandino, Cardinal, letter to, 100.  
 Banqueting House, the, 70.  
 Bantry, 135.  
 Baptism in beer not valid, 101.  
 Baptista:  
 —, Don Giovanni, 6.  
 Barbary, 189, 228.  
 Barbastro, letter dated at, 86.  
 Barberini:  
 —, the Cardinals, nephews of the Pope, 147, 148, 150, 165, 197.  
 Cardinal, 184, 185, 230.  
 —, briefs from, 228.  
 —, letters to, 209, 223.  
 Antonio, Cardinal of St. Onofrio, Protector of Ireland, 126, 157, 176, 195, 231.  
 —, letters of, 15, 117 (6).  
 —, letter to (?), 119.  
 Francesco, Cardinal, letter of, 240.  
 —, the "new Protector," 82.  
 Barlo, B. Rudesind, letters of, 124, 135.  
 Barneval:  
 —, Patrick, of Kilbrieu, esq., 111.  
 Fr. Patrick, Abbot of Mellifont, C.O., &c., 93.  
 —, certificates by, 93 (2).  
 Barnwell:  
 —, John, 29.  
 —, machinations of, 30.  
 Fr. John, Provincial, document signed by, 214.  
 Mr., 114.  
 Sir Richard, bart., 111.  
 Thomas, 4; and *see* Fleming.  
 Barnewell, —, a friar, 17.  
 Barron (Barron):  
 —, Friar Bartholomew, 10, 50.  
 Bartholomew, 98, 99.  
 Bess, 98.  
 Father, 205.  
 Geoffrey, nephew of Luke Wadding, 24 (2), 49, 130, 147, 148, 153, 175 (2), 176, 178, 183, 185, 195, 197 (2), 198, 201, 208, 215, 218, 221, 223, 234, 235.  
 —, letters of, 98, 139, 148, 150, 163 (2), 165, 167, 171, 177, 194, 242, 243.

- Baron (Barton), Geoffrey—*contd.*  
 —, to be made Secretary of State in Ireland, 175, 178.  
 —, brothers of, 148, 164.  
 —, sister and relations of, 98.  
 —, father of, death of, 98.  
 James, Abbot of Vallis Salutis, Ord. Cist., certificate by, 93.  
 —, letter of, 45.  
 —, letter to, 83.  
 Luke, 98.  
 —, death of, 98.  
 Michael, 98, 99.
- Barry:  
 Fr. Buenaventura, of Waterford, 161.  
 Gerard, Gerat, General of Munster, 178, 217, 228, 235.  
 —, letter to, 240.  
 —, has an overthrow near Cork, 208.  
 Dr. Robert, Prothonotary and Vicar Apostolic of Ross, 12, 77 (2).  
 —, certificates, &c., by, 44, 73, 75, 76.
- Barrys, Noble House of the, 88.
- Barrymore, Earl of, 125.  
 besieged in Cork, 158.  
 leans on the English, 120.
- Bealy, Vicar of. *See* Cavel.
- Beara, O'Sullivan, Earl of Bearhaven, 134.  
 letters of, 18, 33.
- Bearhaven, Earl of. *See* Beara, O'Sullivan.
- Beatitudo, C.O., abbot of. *See* Shortall, Stephen.
- Beaumaris, 18.
- Beauvais, College of, 159, 185.
- Bedford, Earl of. *See* Russell, William.
- Beer, baptism in not valid, 101.
- Belgium:  
 Nuncio Apostolic in, letters to, 46 (2), 56.  
 Irish Friars Minors in, 109.  
 the Irish Legion in, 99.
- Bellew, Sir Christopher, 111.
- Bellings (Beling):  
 Colonel Christopher, 118, 126, 129.  
 taken with other officers going for Ireland, 136, 142, 158.  
 more valiant than discreet, 142.  
 Richard, Secretary of the Supreme Council of the Irish Confederates, 111, 227, 244.  
 —, letter of, 228.
- Beltran, Don Joseph. *See* Bourke, Hugh.
- Bentivoglio, Cardinal, 21, 39.
- Bently, —, a pursuivant, 17.
- Bergayne, Joseph, Commissary-General, letters of, 26, 28.
- Beringus, Bernard, Dean of Elphin, and Prothonotary of the Apostolic See, letter of, 42.
- Bernardines, the, 82.
- Bernardo, Father, a Theatine, 155.
- Bertie, Robert, Earl of Lindsey, General for the King, slain, 220.
- Beverley, Yorks, propositions for peace presented to the King at 165.
- Béziers, 163, 164, 165, 167, 178, 179, 197.  
 documents dated at, 147, 148, 150, 163.
- Bilbao, 78.  
 Father Guardian of, 78.
- Bile, Vicar of. *See* Tyernain.
- Birave, Conde de. *See* Beára, O'Sullivan, Earl of Bearhaven.
- Birne:  
 Malachias, Vicar of Dromcha, 75.  
 Maurice, Vicar of Lochnoilan, 75.
- Birrah in Ely, 81.
- Biscayners, Byscaners, 229.  
 barks from Rochelle for Wexfo taken by, 208.  
 capture an Irish ship and goods, 223.
- Bishops, deprivation of demanded, 115.
- Black Friars, the, 35; and *see* Dominicans.
- Blanca, a coin worth  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a farthing, 169.
- Blany, Lord, his wife and children, taken by the Irish, 114.
- Bohemia, 141.  
 Queen of, 82.
- Bologna, document dated at, 35.
- Boork, Father. *See* Bourke, Hugh.
- Bordeaux, 18, 159, 165, 167.
- Borgallii et Hortalii, O.S.A., 85.
- Borghese, Cardinal, letter to, 84.
- Borlase, Sir John, Lord Justice, accounted a Parliamentarian, 212.
- Bouillon:  
 Due de, 201.  
 Duchesse de, 201.
- Boulogne, Don Andrea Cantelmo master of district of, 177.  
 the French burn, 177.
- Bourbon, the flagitious, 216.
- Bourke (Boorke):  
 Friar Dominic, 189, 206, 207, 219.  
 Hugh, letter of, 16.  
 Hugh, Commissary of Irish Friars Minors in Germany and Belgium, 222, 223, 244.  
 —, letters of, 109, 110 (2), 111 (2), 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 119 (2), 121, 123, 124, 125, 127, 129, 131, 136, 137, 144, 146, 149, 152, 155, 156, 159, 160, 164, 166, 169, 176, 186, 198, 202, 206, 209, 212, 216, 219, 225, 231, 236, 244.  
 —, letters to, 112, 114, 124, 126, 127, 150, 192, 193.  
 —, letter in handwriting of, 57.  
 —, proposed journey of to Ireland, 129, 132, 133. *See* Burgo, Hugh de John, 22.  
 Colonel John, 208; and *see* Burgo, Don Juan de.  
 —, commands army of Connaught, 217.  
 Miles, Viscount Mayo, 126, 192.  
 Oliver, 189, 206, 207; and *see* Burgo, Fr. Oliverus de.  
 Thomas, Esq., 111.
- Bourke, Ulick, Earl of Clanricarde, 126, 135, 142, 154, 157, 160, 170, 180, 183, 188, 190, 191, 193, 196, 200, 206, 267, 210, 218, 219, 242.

- Bourke, Ulick, Earl of Clanricarde—*contd.*  
 —, letters of, to the English Parliament, &c., described, 119, 120.  
 —, —, mentioned, 166, 242.  
 —, all Connaught will dance to the tune of, 132.  
 —, —, leagued against, 162.  
 —, comes with horse and foot to relieve Galway fort, 157.  
 —, declares for the English, 116.  
 —, —, Catholic faction, 119, 164.  
 —, decree of Parliament against, 169, 174.  
 —, deserts his troops, 164.  
 —, disbands all his troops, 166.  
 —, excommunicated, 157, 158.  
 —, faction of, 205.  
 —, grants protection and liberty of conscience to Galway town, 155, 169, 170, 183.  
 —, great interests of in England, 132.  
 —, heir and kinsmen of declare against, 154.  
 —, men of Galway put themselves in his hands, 164.  
 —, neutral at first, afterwards sides with the heretics, 151.  
 —, plays part of a neutral mediator, 132.  
 —, raises 700 or 800 men to aid the King, 119.  
 —, rents of in England, 154.  
 —, reported retired to his house, 160.  
 —, slackness of, 154.  
 —, stands for the Puritan faction against his conscience and religion, 162.  
 —, terms to be arranged by, 240 (2).  
 —, wife of, 154.  
 Mr. William, 120.
- Boyle, Sir Richard, Earl of Cork, 237.  
 Boyle, Cistercian Abbey of St. Mary de, 85.  
 Bradley, William, Clerk of the Parliament, Ireland, 60.  
 Brady, F. Richard, Bishop of Kilmore, O.M., often taken by the English, 94.  
 Branaghans, the, 146.  
 Brangane, Fr., 51.  
 Bray, Thomas, letter of, 33.  
 Breaten, Vicar of. *See* Dugan.  
 Brennan:  
 Father Patrick, 215.  
 Peter, 104.  
 Fr. Peter, 236.  
 Breves, 31 (2).  
 Breviary, Congregation of the, 19, the new, 19.  
 Brief for investigation of charges against the Regulars, 45.  
 Briefs *in partibus*, 188.  
 Briones, Mr., 102.  
 Bristin, Fr. Thomas, 162.  
 Bristol, 13, 204, 244.  
 makes composition with the King, 244.  
 offers the King all the money he needs, 182.
- “Britain Armorica” (*i.e.*, Brittany), 116.  
 British Seas, Moorish pirates in, 182.  
 Brook, Lord, 166.  
 Browne:  
 Geoffrey, 227.  
 Valentine, Provincial of the Friars Minors of the Strict Observance in Ireland, letters of, 22, 40, 44 (3), 50, W., 51.  
 William, letter of, 239.  
 —, father of, letter to, 239.  
 William. *See* Comerford, Patriek.
- Bruin:  
 Hugh, 112.  
 Lord Hugh Phelim, 112.
- Brunacch, Andrea, letter of, 37.
- Brussels, 137.  
 documents dated at, 8 (2), 9 (2), 29, 33 (2), 35, 37, 39, 72, 86 (2), 87 (2), 94, 96, 97 (3), 98 (2), 99 (2), 100, 103 (6), 110, 113–117, 119 (2), 121, 123, 124, 125, 127, 131, 136, 137, 140, 143, 144, 146 (2), 149, 152, 156, 159, 160, 164, 166, 169, 198, 206, 209, 212, 219, 225.  
 newsletter from, 112.  
 camp at, 201.  
 court at, 141, 154.  
 English resident at, 156, 160.  
 Internuncio at, 145.  
 Irish Friars Minors at, Father Vicar of, 200.  
 Irish officers at, 164.  
 ministers at, 123, 160.  
 —, cannot succour Irish Catholics, 121.  
 Nuncio at, 188.  
 Palace at, 124.  
 Regulars and Seculars at, 137.  
 Vice-Nuncio at, 121.
- Buckingham, Duke of. *See* Villiers, George.  
 Buil, Cornelius. *See* O’Boyle.  
 Buk [Bucquoy?], General, 177.  
 Bulkeley, Dr. Launcelot, Protestant Archbishop of Dublin, 17.  
 Bullaker, Fr. Thomas, an English Discaled Franciscan, account of martyrdom of, 209, 211, 213.  
*Bullarium Romanum*, the, 50, 55.  
 Bulls, Papal, 4, 12, 15, 21, 50.  
 Bumaris. *See* Beaumaris.  
 Bunmargi, Vicar of. *See* Canning.  
 Burghs, noble house of the, 88.  
 Burgo:  
 Hugh de, letter of, 1; and *see* Bourke, Hugh.  
 John de, Vicar Apostolic of Clonfert, 79.  
 —, letter of, 42.  
 —, recommended for See of Clonfert, 2, 14, 15, 29, 48.  
 Don Juan de, 125, 127, 154, 166, 193, 199, 207, 225, 226.  
 —, letter to, 240.  
 —, endorsement by, 192.  
 —, a soldier of experience and achievement, 154.



**Burgo**, Don Juan de—*contd.*  
 —, kinsman of the greatest lord: of Connaught, &c., 154.  
 —, created *Masce de Campo*, 186.  
 —, General of the Catholics in Connaught, 235; and *see* Bourke, Colonel John.  
**Fr. Oliverus de**, a Dominican, Vicar-General, 31 (2), 32, 41.  
 —, letter to, 40.  
 —, opinion by, 35; and *see* Bourke, Oliver.  
**Burgos**, 78, 79.  
 document dated at, 80.  
**Burke**:  
 John, of Cahirkinlisk, 41.  
 Father John, 41.  
 Father Richard, 162.  
 Mr. Richard, son of William, 120.  
 —, wife of. *See* Butler, Lady Isabella.  
**Burlacy**, —. *See* Borlase, Sir John.  
**Burlequer**, Thomas. *See* Bullaker.  
**Butler**:  
 Lady Isabella, 120.  
 —, husband of. *See* Burke, Richard.  
**James**, Earl of Ormonde, 126, 164, 172, 173, 186, 218.  
 —, appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 164.  
 —, committed by the Lords Justices, 164.  
 —, declares for the English, 116.  
 —, defeat and capture of, a fable, 186, 203.  
 —, faction of, 205.  
 —, marches through Meath with an army, 170.  
 —, overthrow of Puritans under by the Irish, 162.  
 —, raid by, 165.  
 —, reported to be killed by Lord Mountgarret, his uncle, 162.  
 — —, made Duke, 196.  
 — —, taken prisoner, 160, 161, 167, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174, 177.  
 —, Lady of, 126.  
**James**, 2nd Baron of Dunboyne, petition of, 57.  
**James**, 4th Baron of Dunboyne, 134.  
**Richard**, Viscount Mountgarret, 118, 126, 134, 135, 139, 153, 165, 172, 178, 180, 184, 191, 195, 196, 227.  
 letters of, 119, 130.  
 — referred to, 148, 150.  
 defeats the Earl of Ormonde, 135, 141.  
 the principal man in the Irish cause, 148.  
 marriage of eldest son of, 18.  
 —, reported to have killed his nephew, Ormonde, 162.  
**Sir Richard**, 9.  
**Sir Richard**, the Earl of Ormonde's brother, 126.  
**Richard**, overthrows 1,500 Scots, 185.

**Butlers**:  
 the only nobility for the Irish Catholics, 189.  
 noble house of, 88.  
**Byrhaven**. *See* Bearhaven.  
**Byrns**, the, 114.  
**Byseainers**. *See* Biscayners.

## C

**C**, J., letter of, 29.  
**Caddell**, —, 59.  
**Caghwell**, Father Hugh, O.S.F., &c. *See* MacCaghwell.  
**Cahil**, Patrick, priest of Meath diocese, 14, 15, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36 (3), 37 (4), 40 (5), 41, 43, 44 (2), 45 (3), 46, 49, 50 (2), 51.  
 charges of, against the regulars, 39 (2).  
 controversy of, with the Archbishop of Dublin, 36.  
 a great enemy to the regulars, 34.  
 is much of a Gasconader, 34.  
 letters commendatory for, 47.  
 proceedings of, at Paris, commission on, 40.  
 propositions of, against the regulars, 36, 37, 40 (3), 41, 42, 43, 44 (3), 45, 46 (3), 47, 48.  
 responsible for the Church's troubles in Ireland, 36, 34.  
 scandals by, 16.  
 suspended for libel on the hierarchy, 10.  
 is *in vinculis Inquisitionis*, 45.  
**Cahir**:  
 Lord, 134.  
 monastery of, 38.  
**Cahirkinlisk**, 41.  
**Calais**, 177.  
 preparation for siege of, 177.  
**Calatrava**, Comendador of the Order of. *See* O'Mallan.  
**Caleno**, Señor, 117.  
**Calfield** (Caulfield), Lord, Master of the Ordnance, Ireland, 81, 109, 114.  
**Callaghane** (Callogan), Dr. John, prie t, a native of Carbury, 178, 197 (2), 201, 209, 227.  
 letter of, 151.  
**Callanan**, Owen or Eugene, Rector of Irish Seminary at Rome, 10, 14.  
 letters to, 11 (2).  
 given powers of procuration at Roman Curia, 104 (2).  
**Callebeg**, 210.  
 English practise guile at, 210.  
**Calvert**, Sir George, Principal Secretary to James I., 81.  
 settles at Ferns, Co. Wexford, 81.  
 wife and children of, 81.  
**Calvinists**, the, 188.

- Campo, Don Juan de, a captain of St. Sebastian, 172.
- Cana :  
 Bernard, Vicar of Sgire, 75.  
 Celatius, " Vicarius Foraneus O'Durture," 75.
- Canal, Fr. Peter, 236.
- Canicopolis. *See* Kilkenny.
- Canons Regulars, Order of, 21, 45.  
 of Ireland, 31.  
 —, vicariate of, 31, 32.  
 of Lateranense, General of, 31.
- Cantabria, Spain, province of, 79.
- Cantlen, Robert, *alias* Fr. Francis, 162.
- Cantual, Fr. Francis, dies in a dungeon, 211.  
 burial of, 211.
- Cantwell (Canwell), Michael, *alias* Miguel de Morales, a Jesuit, 21, 26, 38, 45, 47, 48 (2), 162.  
 letter of, 41.
- Cappere (?), near Kilkenny, letter dated at, 44.
- Capuchins, the, 20, 208, 243.  
 French and Irish, 209.  
 intruders in Ireland, 143.  
 required to pass to France, 198.
- Carbry, 197.
- Cardenas, Don Alonso de, Spanish Ambassador :  
 declaration by, printed by Parliament, 140.  
 letters to opened by Parliament, 108.  
 opposes peace between England and Portugal, 150.
- Cardinal President, the, 3.  
 council of, 4.
- Cardinal Protector of Ireland, the, 6 ; and *see* Ludovisi, Cardinal ; Barberini, Card. Antonio ; Barberini, Card. Francesco ; Verallo, Card.
- Cardinals, the, 23, 76, 173.  
 letter to, 44.  
 College of, procreation to, 75.  
 Congregation of, 109.  
 the most eminent 'Lords', 214.
- Carey, Captain, 17.  
 " Caribricia," a, 197.
- Carlingford, 112, 135.  
 Castle, 114.  
 vicarage and rectory, Armagh diocese, wont to be held by Bishop of Clogher, 76.
- Carlisle, Lord of, 196.
- Carlow, 114.
- Carmelite Discalced Friars in Ireland, 8, 12.  
 Superior of. *See* Sherloke.
- Carmelites, the, intruders in Ireland, 143.
- Carming, Seniquin, vicar of Bunmargi, 75.
- Caron, Sir Noel, ambassador of the Low Countries, 70.
- Caron, Sir Noel—*contd.*  
 Spanish ambassador refuses to sit with, 70.  
 withdraws from the mask at the King's request, 70.
- Carraint, Donald, vicar of Killmigain, 75.
- Carriekfergus (Knockfergus), 112, 126, 135, 180.  
 Owen O'Neill besieges, 185.  
 remains in hands of the heretics, 130, 168.  
 reported taken by Irish rebels, 109.
- Cartagena, 103.  
 galleys at for the passage to Italy, 103.
- Casale, Bishop of. *See* Maffei, Scipione.
- Caselensis. *See* Walsh, Thomas, Archbishop of Cashel.
- Cashel :  
 Archbishop of, 5, 8, 10, 21, 47, 49, 51, 55, 71, 102 ; and *see* Walsh, Thomas ; Kearney, David.  
 Archbishopric of, bishops proposed for, 83, 84, 87, 88.  
 —, vacant, 79 (2), 83 (2), 92.  
 Church of, great pectoral and ring left to, 102.  
 Diocese of, proposed union with Emly, 45, 54.  
 —, taxation of, in Apostolic Chamber, 85.  
 Province of, 54, 87 (5), 88 (2), 104.  
 —, as full as it can hold of bishops, 53, 54.  
 Vicar-General of. *See* Kearney.
- Cassel, Lord of. *See* Cashel.
- Cassil. *See* Cashel, Archbishop of.
- Castile, King of, 153.  
 King of Spain's title reduced to, 168.
- Castlehaven, 135.  
 Earl of. *See* Tuchet, James.
- Castlemaine, Lord (1688), letter of, 2.
- Catalonia (Catalogne), 118.
- Caterlagh. *See* Carlow.
- Catholic Church, St. Augustine captain of the hosts of, 119.
- Catholic Church and Faith, Irish war waged solely for defence of, 113, 114.
- Catholic King, the. *See* Spain, King of.
- Catholic priest martyred, 142.
- Catholics :  
 to be prevented joining the King by repeal of laws against them, 167.  
 Irish, insolencies of, to be repressed, 11.
- Cato, 48.
- Cavaliers :  
 forming royal bodyguard, affray between, and the apprentices, 115.  
 2,000 accompany the King to Parliament House, 115.  
 —, declared traitors by Parliament, 117.  
 the King's party called, 196.
- Cavan :  
 document dated at, 2.  
 County, 114.

- Cavel. Eugene, vicar of Bealy, 75.  
 Cavellus, Father Hugh, 73.  
 Cavendish, William, Earl of Newcastle, 225, troops of, 232.  
 Ceallaidh, Nillanus, Vicar of Kilmoir, 75.  
 Celestine, Pope, pontificate of (c. A.D. 430), 96.  
 Chalcedon, Bishop of. *See* Smith, Richard, Chamberlain (Chamberlin):  
 Robert, letter to, 28.  
 Father Robert, D.D., Professor of Theology at Louvain, &c., attestation by, 99.  
 —, exceptions against, 107.  
 —, recommended for the See of Armagh, 94 (2), 96, 100, 104.  
 Channel, the, ships of the Parliament pass through in great numbers, 231.  
 Chanoine Regulars. *See* Canons Regulars.  
 Charles I., 8, 23, 25, 26, 28, 109 (2), 112, 114-118, 120-123, 128, 136, 138, 139, 143, 144, 145, 153, 154, 158-160, 164 (2), 166, 169, 170, 172, 173, 180-183, 190, 196, 205, 207, 213, 215, 216, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 231, 245, 246.  
 abjectness of, 117.  
 aided by all the Shires and most of Wales, 174.  
 ambassadors to, 137, 138, 232.  
 arms and munitions for, 203, 244.  
 army of, 138, 145, 164, 174, 182, 190, 206, 215, 220, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 232.  
 — 40,000 Catholics and Protestants, 139.  
 —, licentiousness of, 232.  
 authority of, declines, 117.  
 begins to bite, 169.  
 besieges Hull, &c., 169, 175, 187.  
 bodyguard of, 115, 143, 144.  
 breach of his Coronation oath, 146.  
 calls another Parliament and dissolves the former, 243.  
 carries his head high, 146.  
 Catholics to be prevented joining, 167.  
 commands all Protestants to come from Ireland, 198.  
 consents to Parliament's demands, 125.  
 confiscates houses of all regulars in Ireland, 34.  
 Declarations, &c., of, 143 (2), 146, 175, 191, 192, 211, 239.  
 —, against, 147.  
 dedicatory epistle to, 6, 7.  
 demands the surrender of 6 or 7 members of Parliament, 115.  
 desperate state of affairs, 201.  
 differences of, with Parliament, 141, 144, 177, 203, 233.  
 —, accommodation of, proposed, 143, 187, 224, 226, 227, 233, 237.  
 —, are at the last extremity, 145.  
 dismisses his lords in waiting, &c., 120.  
 Doctrines and Positions of, 239.  
 Earl of Ormonde corresponds with, 157, 158, 164,  
 Charles I. *contd.*  
 Earl of Ormonde made Lord Lieutenant by, 161 (2).  
 the English obstinately embittered against, 146.  
 expected in London, 109.  
 expects succour from France, 116.  
 forces of, 174, 182, 190, 203, 225, 226, 232.  
 gains adherents, 146.  
 gates of Hull shut against, 141.  
 things go well for, 233.  
 goes to Lancashire, 174.  
 to be impleaded and sued for justice, 81.  
 no inclination to the Catholic faith, 138, 203.  
 intends to introduce the Catholic religion and abolish Parliament, 224.  
 Irish Catholics demand liberty of conscience from, 115, 138, 246.  
 Irish rising pretended for, 168.  
 — for defence of prerogatives of, 114, 135.  
 Jesuitical and wicked councillors about, 163.  
 King of Denmark offers arms, money, &c., to, 232.  
 Lords subscribing to levy horse to assist, names of, 155, 161.  
 — that advised against the Parliament now desert, 117.  
 loses money, munitions and artillery 220.  
 makes his escape from London, 116.  
 Manifesto of, 187.  
 marches on London, 213, 215, 219, 220, 225.  
 marriage of, with the Infanta expected, 24.  
 means to break with Parliament, 133.  
 messages from, to Parliament, 117, 118, 135, 187, 218.  
 will not entrust the militia to any, 144, 145.  
 munitions of war for, 159, 167.  
 negative vote or voice to be taken from 147.  
 negotiations for peace with Parliament broken off, 245.  
 will never again be King unless he draw the sword, 120.  
 oath of association with the Parliament against, 215.  
 ordinance of, 166.  
 — Parliament that none obey, 144, 147.  
 at Oxford, 239, 245.  
 pardon offered by, to the rebels, 222.  
 Parliament ships taken by, 185.  
 and Parliament begin hostilities, 164, 174, 181, 185, 196.  
 — likely to agree, 222.  
 party of, 161, 182, 185, 196, 197, 200, 211, 213, 219, 225, 237.  
 — called Cavaliers, 196.

Charles I., party of—*contd.*

—, called Malignants, 184, 224.  
 —, lords of, 161, 162, 164, 206, 216.  
 peace of, with King of Portugal, 150.  
 petitions to, from Parliament, &c.,  
 134 (2), 136, 143, 145, 155, 160, 170,  
 174, 212, 218, 229, 238.  
 —, answers to, 150, 160, 167, 218,  
 222, 238.  
 as Prince of Wales, in Spain, 23.  
 Proclamations by, 143, 182, 222, 224.  
 propositions for peace presented to,  
 165, 239, 240.  
 — answer to, 165.  
 protests Catholics are neither to be  
 protected nor tolerated, 203.  
 Puritans hold for little less than  
 deposed, 114, 130.  
 and his Queen, half deposed for  
 countenancing the Catholic religion,  
 130.  
 Queen of, 7, 28, 115, 117, 139; and  
*see* Henrietta Maria.  
 —, brings aid to, 232.  
 —, expected in England with ships  
 for, 203.  
 recommends Irish matters to both  
 Houses, 108.  
 reflects on all Parliamentarians as  
 traitors, 146.  
 refuses all Parliament's demands, 124.  
 resolution of, to go to Ireland, 135.  
 resolved never to concede liberty of  
 conscience to the Irish, 145, 203.  
 royal navy at obedience of Parliament,  
 182.  
 — standard, 133, 144, 192, 220.  
 runs risk of losing Ireland, 130.  
 saves his life by flight, 116.  
 sends to Parliament to make peace,  
 192.  
 — commission to treat with the  
 Irish Catholics, 212.  
 set at nought by Parliament, 117.  
 ships of, 122, 136, 147, 174 (2).  
 should grant freedom of conscience in  
 Ireland, 23.  
 sons of, 180.  
 speech of, in Parliament, 81.  
 is very strong, 211.  
 successes of, 180, 203, 211 (2), 213,  
 215, 219, 222, 224, 225, 243-245.  
 takes Chester, 198.  
 treats of peace with the King of Spain,  
 23, 24.  
 undertakes to make peace in Ireland,  
 135, 136.  
 urged to execute severely the laws  
 against Catholics, 80.  
 Wales offers 24,000 men at her own  
 cost to, 182.  
 his war with Parliament, 181.  
 —, engages in for destruction of  
 Protestants, 182.  
 —, will come off, conqueror in, 182.  
 at Windsor with the Queen and his  
 sons, 120.

Charles I.—*contd.*

withdraws to York, 124, 133, 136, 141.  
 word of, not current coin, 203.  
 writings of, 203.  
 Charles, Prince (afterwards Charles I.),  
 picture of, 60.  
 projected marriage of with the  
 Infanta, 75.  
 Charles, Prince of Wales (afterwards  
 Charles II.), 124.  
 Parliament sends a guard for, at  
 Hampton Court, 117.  
 made Lieutenant of Ireland, 136.  
 sickness of, 229, 233.  
 Chavigny (Chaveni), the Comte de, French  
 Secretary of State, 168, 179, 181.  
 Cheshire, 206.  
 sends reinforcements to the King,  
 203.  
 soldiers to be raised in, 108.  
 Chester:  
 document dated at, 212.  
 30,000 ducats sent for Ireland,  
 brought back, 182.  
 Jesuit put to death at, 7.  
 taken by the King, 198.  
 Cheyvers, Walter, recommended for  
 Bishopric of Ferns, 79.  
 Chichester, Lord, Lord Deputy of Ireland,  
 letter to, 69.  
 Christian King, the. *See* France, King of.  
 Christopher, Father Friar, 245.  
 Church livings, dispensations in, 38.  
 Cinq-Mars, Marquis de, Mons. le Grand,  
 &c., troubles touching, and the Cardinal,  
 159.  
 Ciro, Señor, 169.  
 Cistercians, the, 55.  
 grant of privileges to, by Urban V., 75.  
 Cistercians of Ireland, 48.  
 petition of, to the Pope, 75.  
 Cistercian Order:  
 Monastery of the, near Dublin, 17.  
 in Ireland, Abbots of, letter of, 93.  
 Clanchy, Boëtius, letter of, 76.  
 signature of, 98.  
 Clannorris, Lord, 192.  
 death of, 219.  
 Clanricarde, Earl of. *See* Bourke, Ulick.  
 Clayton, Mr., 109.  
 to depart the kingdom by order of  
 Parliament, 109.  
 Clement, Pope, approves war with England,  
 105.  
 Clery, Thadens, testimonial by, 72.  
 Cleves, Duchy of, 119.  
 Clifford, Henry, Earl of Cumberland, 225.  
 Cloghamon, Co. Wexford, 81.  
 Clogher:  
 Bishop of, 77.  
 Bishopric of, 76, 85, 238.  
 —, to be held with Rectory of  
 Carlingford, Armagh diocese, 76.  
 See of, 22.  
 Vicar Apostolic of. *See* Conny,  
 Patrick.  
 Cloghleagh, English defeated at, 244.

- Clonfert :**  
 Bishop of, 200.  
 See of, 2, 4, 8, 14, 15, 29, 44, 86.  
 Vicar Apostolic of. *See* Burgo, John de.
- Clonmacnoise :**  
 See of, 85.  
 Vicar-General of. *See* M'Kigan, Farrell.
- Clonmel, 235.**
- Cloyne :**  
 See of, 85.  
 ——— supposed united with Cork, 85.  
 Vicariate-General of, dispute concerning, 50.
- Cloyne and Cork, James.** Vicar Apostolic of, 72.
- Cluain M'Neis (Clonmacnoise),** Vicar-General of. *See* M'Kegan, Fergal.
- Coclan, Terence.** *See* Coghlan.
- Coghlan :**  
 Patrick, 48.  
 Terence, a secular priest, and Vicar-General, 31, 38, 46.  
 ———, depositions of, 46 (2).  
 ———, suspension of, 80.
- Coleraine (Colrahan, Colran),** Ulster, 112. remains in hands of the heretics, 130. taken by the Irish, 135, 145.
- Colgan, John, O.S.F.,** 193.  
 letter of, 130.  
 letter to, 55.
- Collen (Collon, Cullen),** Colonel, 175, 178 (2), 183, 204, 206.
- Cologne, Archbishopric of,** 119.
- Coloma, Don Carlos,** Spanish Ambassador, 23 (2), 24 (2).  
 ———, Chaplain of. *See* Shea, Nicholas
- Comerford (Comerforte) :**  
 Father Nicholas, Chanter of Waterford, 21.  
 Patrick, Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, *alias* William Browne, *alias* William Poore, 5 (2), 6, 8, 15, 16, 26, 27, 43, 47-50, 55, 103.  
 ———, letters of, 11 (2), 16, 19, 29, 37, 51, 53.  
 ———, letter to, 30.  
 ———, ball for, 15.  
 ———, clergy and diocese of, 29, 29.  
 ———, cousin of, 31.  
 ———, refuses to testify in favour of the religious, 47.  
 ———, pamphlet ascribed to, 73.
- Communion at Easter,** 47, 48.
- Conacian army, the.** *See* Connaught.
- Conald :**  
 Daniel or Donatus, 45 (2).  
 ———, desires commendam of a monastery of Canons Regulars, 45.  
 Father Maurice, 21.  
 Richard, S.T.D., Prothonotary Apostolic and Vicar-General of Ardferf, 28, 77 (2).  
 ———, danger of advancing to the Episcopate, 28.  
 ———, recommended for Bishop of Ardferf, 97.
- Conception :**  
 Province of, 79.  
 Confraternity of the, 12.
- Congo, "the ill-advised,"** black letter of, 176.
- Condé, Prince of,** governs France in the King's absence, 181.
- Condons, the,** 228.
- Conel (Connell) :**  
 Donogh, priest, 53.  
 Dr., 197.  
 Father James, a Benedictine, 117.  
 ———, goes to Paris, 117.  
 ———, took the habit at Prague, 117.  
 Father Maurice, or Morish, an Augustinian, 21, 27, 28, 42.  
 ———, letter of, 30.  
 ———, Donogh, brother of, 31, 32.  
 ———, Richard, brother of, 31.  
 Richard, a Vicar-General, 12, 37 ; and *see* Conald.  
 ———, recommended for See of Ardferf, 50, 53, 104.
- Conny (?),** Patrick, Dean of Armagh and Vicar Apostolic of Clogher, 93.
- Confraternity of the Conception,** 4.
- Congregation, the :**  
 interpreter of the Council of Trent, 53.
- Congregation of the Holy Office,** letter to, 84.  
 ———, Cardinals of, letter to, 82.  
 "Connacian," a, 192.
- Connaught, Earl of.** *See* Clanricarde.
- Connaught, 40,** 79, 80, 84, 126, 132, 131, 154, 178, 180, 189, 192, 193, 206, 207, 218, 230.  
 700 acres to sell for 100/, 133.  
 army of, 190, 217.  
 ———, General of, 190, 235.  
 cessation of arms in, 180.  
 whole of will arm, 170.  
 ———, dance to Clanricarde's tune, 132.  
 condition of, 35.  
 Diocesan Vicars in, 35.  
 Generalship of, 166.  
 General Synod of Prelates in, 161  
 one of the Byrnes a Dominican of, prisoner at London, 162.  
 lands of insurgents in confiscated, 135  
 leagued against Earl of Clanricarde, 162.  
 lords of up in arms, 121.  
 men of, 166.  
 the "planets" of, 218.  
 no place in, in possession of Protestants, 126.  
 ports of, held by the insurgents, 135  
 proposed redistribution of parishes in, 33 (2), 35.  
 Province of, 22, 37, 99, 152.  
 ———, clergy of, 36.  
 ———, Procurator of. *See* Fallon, James.  
 ———, Sees in, 36.  
 ———, Vicars-General of, letter of, 22.  
 no suffragan Bishop in, 79.

## Connor :

- Fr. Brandon, 194.  
 —, letter of, 192.  
 —, father and mother of, 193.  
 —, postscript by, 218.  
 Father Patrick, 24, 34, 219.  
 See of, union of with Down, 84.

Connoy, Father Fr. Bernard, 4, 14.

## Conry :

- Fr. Bonaventura, 174.  
 Florence, of the Order of Minors of the Observance of St. Francis, Archbishop of Tuam 27, 77, 102 (2).  
 —, letters of, 1 (2), 2, 3, 14, 97, 104.  
 —, letters to, 9.  
 —, death of, 16 (2).  
 —, *Perigrinus Jerichuntinus* by, 116, 117, 119, 124.  
 —, resides at Louvain, 79 (2).

*Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*, Gilbert's, 143.

Conventuals, the, 243.

Conway, Edward, Lord, wiped out in Ulster with 3,000 Scots and English, 144, 146.

Cooke, Jack, a pursuivant, 108.

Coote, Sir Charles, 111.

- death of, 144, 146, 157, 158, 162.  
 hanged by Colonel Hugh O'Byrne, 149, 150.

Irish overthrow Puritans under, 162.  
 cut off at Trim by the Earl of Fingall, 162.

son of, 158.

Copinger, Robert, of Cork, dispensation for marriage of, 31.

wife of. *See* Rock, Margaret.

Copinger and Harold, cause of, 59.

Cork, Earl of, 126, 134: and *see* Boyle, Sir Richard.

—, besieged in Cork, 158.

Cork, 32, 112, 134, 135, 168, 170, 174 (2).

188, 191, 196, 205, 208, 218, 235, 242.

documents dated at, 22 (2), 41, 71.

besieged by Viscount Muskerry, 135.

reported captured by the Catholics,

149, 150, 153, 177, 179, 191.

11,000 men said to be in and about

the city, 153.

English garrison in, 152.

is in great want of victuals, 158.

lords in, 158.

powder being milled at, 154.

reported taken by the Irish, 146.

rout hard by, 144.

suffers every extremity, 188.

Cork County, 178, 179, 218, 228.

Cork, Franciscan Friars of, at Cartagena, 103.

Cork and Cloyne :

Bishop of, 47, 48, 236; and *see* Tirry,

William: FitzEdmund, John.

—, letter of, 8.

—, refuses testimony in favour of religious, 47.

Diocese of, 31.

—, visitation of, 53.

See of, 10, 85.

Cornetane, Mgr. Fr. Hieron, Rigolius, elected General of his Order in Italy 30.

Cornwall, 239.

Lord Mohun and Sir Ralph Hopton's army in, 225.

Coullon, Colonel, 120.

Councils, General and Provincial, canons of, 43.

Court, Mons. D'Argent, letter to, 245.

Cousinot, Dr., of Paris, signature of, 106.

Coventry :

gates of, shut in the King's face, 187.  
 siege of, 187 (2).

Parliament sends troops to rescue, 187.  
 yields to the King, 180.

Creagh, Richard, Archbishop of Armagh, never lives in his diocese, 96.

Croisic in Brittany. *See* Le Croisic.

Cronin (?), John, letter to, 71.

Crosby, Sir Piers, 111.

Crosicke, in Brittany. *See* Le Croisic.

Crossna (?) (Crucenaco), documents dated at, 26, 28.

Croswicke in Brittany. *See* Le Croisic.

Croton, Mr., servant of the Queen of England, 227.

Croydon, 58.

Lords, Knights, &c., of Ireland at, petition of, 59.

Cruce :

Daniel de, Irish Dominican, Vicar Provincial of the Order of Preachers, 100.

—, letter of, 44.

Fr. John de, of the Order of St. Dominic, 10, 100.

Roche de, Bishop of Kildare, Provincial of Dominicans in Ireland, 15, 98 (2).

—, letters, &c., of, 15, 45, 46, 77, 106.

—, encomium on, 94, 97.

—, proposed for See of Armagh, 94, 95 (3), 99, 100 (4), 107.

—, to be excluded from the See of Armagh, 95.

Crucenaco. *See* Crossna.

Cruz, Fray Roque de la. *See* Cruce, Roche de.

Cuffe, Catherine, 4.

son and husband of, 4.

Culenan, John. *See* O'Cullenan.

Cullain, Father Michael, 178.

Cullen, Colonel. *See* Collen.

Cullens, the, 114.

Cumberland :

Earl of. *See* Clifford, Henry.  
 petition of gentry and others of, to the King, 160.

—, answer thereunto, 160.

Curehy, Thomas, Irish Dominican, 100.

Curia, the Roman, 13, 14.

*Curse of Philosophy*, by Edward Ford, 32.

Curtney, Father, an English Theatine, 141, 155.

## D

- Dale, Father. *See* Daly.
- Daly :
- Fr. Antony, document signed by, 214.
  - , letter of, 56.
  - Daniel, *alias* Fr. Dominic de Rosario, of the Order of Preachers, 31.
  - , postulated for the See of Ardferit, 44 (2).
  - , testimonial for, 75.
  - Father, 9, 205, 215.
- Danganeouse, harbour of, 229.
- Daniel :
- Bernard, Dean of Armagh, petition of, 94.
  - Captain, 239.
- Darcy (Darcie), Father Peter, 190, 196, 218.
- Dareachay, Vicar of. *See* Leannan.
- Darecœochain, Vicar of. *See* O'Neill.
- Datario, the Lord, 221.
- D'Aubigny, Lord, second brother of the Duke of Lennox, slain at Banbury, 219.
- Davys, Sir John, 58.
- Dease (Dece, Deis) :
- Thomas, Bishop of Meath, Doctor of the Sorbonne, 82, 84 (2), 97, 158.
  - letters of, 44, 77.
  - procurator, &c., by, 75, 77.
  - Anglo-Irish, 87.
  - would not attend National Council of Bishops, 167.
  - exceptions against, 83.
  - named for the Primacy, 87.
  - suffragan, of Armagh, 79.
- De Causa Legationis sive Conceptione*, 24.
- Dece, Rev. Thomas. *See* Dease.
- Decrees, Papal, touching Bishops and Archbishops, 35.
- , seculars and regulars, 35.
- Delahoide (De la Hoyd) :
- Balthazar, Vicar-General of Armagh, 71, 82.
  - , proctor appointed by, 73.
  - Rowland, signature of, 76, 98.
- Delan, Thomas, letter of, 114.
- De las Infantas, Don Luis, 103.
- De la Torre, Don Diego, 112.
- Della Penna (De la Pena), Richard, Irish Dominican, 100.
- named for the Primacy of Ireland, 87.
- Del Rosario, Friar Domingo, 53.
- Delvin, Baron, grandson and heir of Earl of Westmeath, 135.
- Demster's *Ecclesiastical Story*, 8.
- Demsey, Fr. Felix, 16.
- Den, Laurence, merchant of Waterford, 162.
- Denmark :
- ambassador from, 227.
  - King of, 244.
  - , ambassador from, 232.
- Denmark, King of—*contd.*
- , offers arms, &c., to Charles I., 232.
  - , threatens the Parliament with war, 232.
- De Propaganda Fide* :
- Holy Congregation, 74.
  - Sacred College, decree of, 93.
  - , letters to, 95, 96, 97.
  - , Secretary of. *See* Ingelus, Fras.
  - , —, letter to, 95.
- Derby, Earl of. *See* Stanley, James.
- Dermity, John, Vicar of Baileidare, 75.
- Derry :
- Bishop of (Protestant). *See* Downham.
  - See of, 84.
- Derry, 112.
- reported taken by Irish rebels, 109.
- Derry County, 114.
- Dese, Patrick, Vicar of Droma, 76.
- Desmond :
- Earl of, 82.
  - Maurice, Earl of (1515), letters executory of, 83.
- De Thou, Monsieur, execution of, 192.
- Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, 182, 190, 200, 215, 216, 233, 238.
- army of, 182, 190, 200, 215, 226.
  - factions and ill-disposed to the King, 173.
  - has great influence in Parliament, 142.
  - nominated General of Parliamentary infantry, 173, 181, 185.
  - proclamation denouncing, 182, 184, 185, 192.
  - resolution of, 175.
  - of Parliament concerning, 175.
  - soldiers of, refuse to serve till he come, 245.
  - takes his coffin on a horse with him, 200.
  - takes the field to recover Portsmouth, 181.
  - is of little or no talent, 200.
- Digby :
- George Lord, Secretary of State of Charles I., 118.
  - , letter of, 246.
  - , accused of high treason, 118.
  - , apprehension of, ordered by Parliament, 118.
  - , escapes to France, 118.
  - John Earl of Bristol, apprehension of, ordered by Parliament, 118.
  - , speech in Parliament concerning an accommodation, 113.
- Dillon :
- Father, 116.
  - George, 5.
  - Sir James, 111.
  - Sir Lucas, 111.
  - Sir Theobald, sons of in arms, 135.
  - Viscount, 115.
  - , mission of, to Ireland, 231.
  - , sent to the King by the Irish Catholics, 115.

- Dillon, Viscount—*contd.*  
 —, imprisoned by the English, 115, 117.  
 —, restrained in London, 118.
- Dingle, 135, 223.
- Discalced Carmelites :  
 controversy of, with Franciscans, &c., 107.  
 in Louvain, Memorial of, 79.
- Discourse of the Justice of the Arms now taken up by the People of Ireland*, 161.
- Dispensation for marriage within affinity, 31.
- Dispensations, missionaries and faculties, doubts proposed concerning, 100.
- Divina gratia, De auxiliis*, Roman doctrine of, 59.  
 controversy concerning, 59.
- Docharty. *See* O'Dogherty.
- Dockwra, Lord, Treasurer at War in Ireland, 81.
- Dolan, James, 79.
- Dollarstone, 51.
- Dominican, a, recommended for Primate of Ireland, 86.
- Dominicans, the, 3, 4, 32, 99, 243.  
 General of, 207.  
 —, letters of, 33, 35, 50.  
 in Ireland, letter of, 35.  
 —, annex parish churches in Tuam diocese, 41.  
 —, claims of, to some preferment, 106.  
 —, monasteries of, parish churches incorporated with, 32.  
 —, suggest a Dominican for Primate, 84.  
 —, Provincial of, 35, 50, 207; and *see* Lynch.
- Dominicans and Franciscans, controversy between (1670–1), 2.
- Doña Rosa, 192.
- Donegal Co., 114.
- Dongan, Sir John, 111.
- Donnellaine, Father Nicholas, 223.
- D'Orchi, Giovanni Paolo, 149, 152, 166, 169.
- Dorset, Earl of, 187; and *see* Sackville Edward.
- Douai :  
 Collegiate Church of St. Peter at, 73.  
 the Dean and Masters of the School of Theology at, testimonial of, 71.  
 Irish College at, languishing state of, 103.
- Dover, garrisoned by Parliament, 187.
- Dover Castle, reported to have yielded to the King, 180.
- Dover Roads, the King's and Dutch ships at, 122.
- Down, 112.
- Down and Connor :  
 Bishop of, 94, 107, 227, 228; and *see* Magennis, Bonaventura; Dungan, Edmund; MacMahon, Emer.  
 —, Dr. Dungan proposed and created, 77, 83.
- Down and Connor—*contd.*  
 Diocese of, petition of clergy and people of, 75.  
 See of, 9, 15, 22 (2), 84.  
 Vicar Apostolic of, 83; and *see* Hanratty.
- Downham, Dr., Protestant Bishop of Derry, 18.  
 all his country are Catholics, 18.
- Dridat, Driddath. *See* Drogheda.
- Drogheda (Drohidath, Dridat, Driddath), 80, 82, 112, 114, 126, 135, 136, 137, 168.  
 documents dated at, 92, 93, 97 (2).  
 Commissioners proposed to meet at, to treat of the motives of the Irish rebellion, 239.  
 Congregation held by Franciscans at, 104.  
 consecration of church of, 106.  
 Primate Ussher's house at sacked, 111.  
 reported taken by the Catholics, 139, 141, 144, 146, 149, 150.  
 Vicar of, 71.
- Drohidath. *See* Drogheda.
- Droma, Vicar of. *See* Desc.
- Drombo, Vicar of. *See* Gribin.
- Dromcha, Vicar of. *See* Birne, Malachias.
- Dromore :  
 See of, 84.  
 Vicar Apostolic of. *See* Hanratty, Patrick.
- Dubenius, F. Cornelius. *See* O'Devany.
- Dublin, 2, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 42, 48, 109, 111, 114, 126, 135, 141, 146, 152, 160, 170, 172, 173, 177, 180, 186, 191, 203, 205, 206, 208, 216, 239, 242.  
 letters, &c., dated at, 1, 4, 9, 10 (2), 14, 15 (2), 17 (3), 18, 29 (3), 37 (2), 39 (3), 40 (2), 45 (3), 50, 98, 106.  
 agents of, 81, 82.  
 aldermen of, 17, 18.  
 —, Catholic, 17.  
 Archbishop of, 3, 10, 17, 33, 49, 50 (2), 79, 104, 129; and *see* Fleming.  
 —, (Protestant). *See* Jones, Bulkeley.  
 —, testimony of, 47, 51.  
 —, commission to, 49, 72.  
 —, petition to, 51.  
 besieged by the revolted Irish, 109, 120, 125, 126, 150.  
 Cistercian Monastery of St. Mary, near, 17, 28, 79.  
 —, Abbot of. *See* Roggott.  
 clergy of, 37, 41.  
 constables of, 17.  
 Council at, 17, 18, 239.  
 — Table, 17.  
 dead in number 1500, 125.  
 Diocese of, 16.  
 Earl of Ormonde prisoner in, 157, 158, 160, 164.  
 English in, 203, 230.



Dublin—*contd.*

- Franciscan Convent, Merchants' Quay, at, 1.  
 —, Manuscripts of, 1-247.  
 friars in, 18.  
 —, priests and Jesuits banished from, 162.  
 Friars' house in, 17.  
 garrison of, 120, 156.  
 is in great straits, 125.  
 insurgents reported in possession of, 112, 113, 118, 141, 153, 156.  
 Justices in accounted Parliamentarians, superseded, 212.  
 25,000 Catholics besiege, 120, 144, 157, 201.  
 30,000 men marching on, 112.  
 Lords Justices, 17, 18.  
 —, petition to, 18.  
 martyrdom of Bishop of Down in, 94.  
 Master of the Rolls at, 5; and *see* Aungier.  
 Mayor of, 17, 18.  
 oratories in sacked by the English, 120.  
 Parliament at, 5.  
 persecution at, 17, 18, 20, 22.  
 Puritans in, 157, 158.  
 Recorder of, 17, 18.  
 Regulars in, letter of, 45.  
 —, Superiors of, letters of, 16, 29.  
 the "religious" and religious houses in, 18, 120.  
 remains in possession of the English, 116, 123, 130, 135, 136, 137, 168.  
 reported rout hard by, 141, 142.  
 See of, taxation of, in Apostolic Chamber, 85.  
 —, Vicar-General of. *See* White.  
 Sheriff of, 17.  
 soldiers in, 17, 18, 120, 135, 196.  
 statue of "the Seraphic Father" in, destroyed, 120.  
 weekly mail packet from, 118.  
 Dublin Castle, 17, 153.  
 — plot to take, 108, 109.  
 — prisoners in, 5, 109, 136, 161.  
 Cook Street, oratory in, 17.  
 Corn Market in, 17.  
 harbour, 112.  
 —, held by the English, 218.  
 High Street, 17.  
 Marshalsea, the, 17.  
 Merchants' Quay, 1.  
 Ringsend, 201.  
 Skinner Row, 17.  
 Wine Tavern Street, 17.  
 Dublin county ("the County"), 114.  
*Dublin, Archbishops of*, by Moran, 14, 15.  
 Duff:  
 Patrick, 79.  
 Sir Tadie, 17.  
 Dugan, Hugh, Vicar of Breaten, 75.  
 Duir, Dr. *See* Dwyer.  
 Dunboyné, Baron of. *See* Butler, James.  
 Duncannon (Duncannon, Duncanan):  
 near Waterford, 135, 179, 186, 191, 196, 205 (2), 208, 211, 228, 230.

Duncannon—*contd.*

- Castle of, 206.  
 fort of, 216, 235.  
 harbour of, held by the English, 218.  
 siege of, 173, 232.  
 reported taken, 111, 219.  
 Black, 232.  
 Dundalk, 112, 114, 135.  
 documents dated at, 22, 44.  
 controversy of inhabitants of, with the Discalced Carmelites, 107.  
 Dungan (Dunagan), Edmund, of Down, M.A. of Louvain:  
 Bishop of Down and Connor, 5, 79 (2), 80, 82, 84 (2), 92, 97 (2).  
 certificate that he is fit to preach the Gospel, 73.  
 charged with treason, 5.  
 nephews of, 5.  
 reported death of, in prison, 9.  
 proposed for Bishop of Down, 77.  
 created Bishop of Down and Connor, 83.  
 proposed for the Primacy 83 (2), 84, 86, 94 (2).  
 Dunganon, 112.  
 Dunganon, Baron of, 73.  
 Dungarvan:  
 Earl of, Governor of Youghal, 126.  
 —, father of, 126.  
 Dungarvan, 112, 135, 152, 235, 239.  
 arms and ammunition for, 179, 223.  
 harbour, 210.  
 Hollander cast ashore at, 229.  
 Dunkirk, 137, 141, 144, 149, 154, 155, 156, 159, 161, 165, 166, 169, 186, 191, 199, 200, 201, 202, 205, 208, 210, 212, 221, 226, 236.  
 letters dated at, 176, 186, 231, 236.  
 cannon foundry at, 236.  
 Convent at, 72.  
 directly opposite England and sole port of Flanders, 132.  
 English spies all about, 132.  
 fleet of 30 sail to put to sea from, 146, 156.  
 frigate of, to be provided for advices from Ireland, 123.  
 frigates of, 132, 145, 155, 183, 186, 187, 202, 208, 226.  
 Governor of, 199, 202.  
 Irish officers and mariners at, 132.  
 a million sent thither from Spain, 161.  
 powder, men, and arms at, for Ireland, 186, 212, 226.  
 proclamation at, against succouring the Irish, 127.  
 the royal fleet at, 176, 201.  
 —, Superintendent of. *See* Gavarelli.  
 Dunkirkers, the, 226, 232, 244.  
 care nothing for anybody, 123.  
 ships taken by, 168.  
 take daily prizes from the English, 231.  
 Dunmoylan, 86.  
 letter dated at, 86.  
 Du Puy, Henri, Professor of History and King's Councillor at Louvain, encomium by, 94.

Duran, Bernard, Vicar of Killeail, 75.  
 Dutch, the, 123, 159, 160, 172, 177, 186, 199, 202, 213.  
 declare for the English against the Irish, 121.  
 fleet, 156, 176, 199, 205, 206.  
 labour to compose differences of the King and Parliament, 141.  
 much incensed against the Irish, 133.  
 ships at Dover to escort the Queen to Holland, 122.  
 —, block the Dutch coast, 151.  
 Dutch Gazettes, the, report great battle in Ireland, 134.  
 write with terrible passion against the Irish, 133.  
 Dutch vessels to transport arms and ammunition to Ireland, 152.  
 Duval, André, Doctor of the Sorbonne, certificate by, 10.  
 Duvall, Colonel, 165.  
 Dwyer (Dwyre, Duyer, Duier):  
 Dermot, S. J., resident at Paris, 118, *et seq.*  
 —, letters of, 118, 121, 134, 140, 158, 174, 185 (2), 191, 196, 197, 219, 227, 233, 234.  
 —, brother of, 158, 159, 175; and *see* Edmond.  
 Dr. Edmond, agent to Rome from Archbishops of Cashel and Tuam, 51.  
 — resident at the Roman Curia on part of the Irish Bishops, 115.  
 —, letters of, 119, 122, 126, 129, 182, 187, 189, 195, 204, 209, 228, 230, 234.  
 —, letters to, 118, 121.  
 —, mission of, to Ireland, 125, 127, 129 (2), 130, 134, 136, 142, 167, 174, 189, 191, 196-8, 208-10.  
 —, a prisoner in hands of Moorish pirates, &c., 182, 184, 185, 187, 198.  
 —, ransom of, 219, 222, 227, 228, 230, 233, 234.  
 — to return to Rome, 234.

## E

Easter, Communion at, 47, 48.  
*Ecclesiastical Annals of Ireland*, by L. Wadding, 39.  
*Ecclesiastical Story*, Dempster's.  
 Edgehill or Kyneton, battle of, 222.  
 Edward:  
 —, a Friar, 17.  
 Mr., 17.  
 Egan, Boëtius, Bishop of Elphin, a Franciscan, 35, 43, 79.  
 letters of, 22, 24, 29, 40 (2), 42, recommendations, &c., by, 47, 97, 106, 200.

Eglisbam, George, Doctor of Physic, Ghost of, 238.  
 Eleazar, Sexagenarius, 240.  
 Elizabeth:  
 Lady, daughter of James I., picture of, 60.  
 Queen, martyrs made by, 23, 94.  
 —, persecution in Ireland under, 94.  
 —, statutes against Roman Catholics enacted by, 64, 67, 68, 69.  
 — —, petitions for mitigation of, 67, 68.  
 Ellesmere, Lord, Lord Chancellor of England, 69.  
 dangerously sick, 71.  
 Secretary of. *See* Baker William.  
 visited by James I., 71.  
 Elmer, Nicholas, 79.  
 Elphin:  
 Bishop of. *See* Egan, Boëtius.  
 Dean of. *See* Beringus, Bernard.  
 Diocese of, Vicar Apostolic in, 73, 77.  
 See of, 85.  
 "Elphinensis, Mr." (*i.e.*, the Bishop of Elphin), 27.  
 Emly:  
 Bishop of. *See* Hurley, Maurice.  
 Diocese of, proposed union of, with Cashel, 45, 54.  
 —, visitation of, 53.  
 See of, 10, 33, 85.  
 Emperor, the, 191.  
 peace between, and the Catholic and Christian Kings, 32.  
 Empoli, Mgr. Fr. Laurentio, 31.  
 Enaghdune, See of, united with Tuam, 85.  
 England, 5, 8, 17, 18, 29, 81, 82, 117, 118, 120, 125, 126, 129, 130, 132, 133, 136, 138, 142, 151, 153, 154, 155, 160, 161-169, 170, 176, 184, 187, 191, 193, 196, 200, 201, 203, 204, 208, 211, 219, 221, 231, 234.  
 ambassadors from, 129.  
 — to, 109, 137, 232.  
 army of, 125.  
 Catholics in, 37, 95.  
 —, Committee of, 139.  
 —, should have liberty of conscience, 23.  
 —, toleration to, 80.  
 church livings in, 38.  
 civil discord in, 115, 117, 120, 123, 124, 128, 137, 145, 153, 189, 194, 204, 221, 229.  
 —, likely to be composed, 118, 120, 169, 213, 216.  
 civil war in, 181, 183, 198, 213, 224.  
 confusion in general, 224.  
 possible conversion of, to Roman Catholicism, 113, 137.  
 Court of, 22, 70.  
 —, chief officers of, changed, 136.  
 —, sickness attends from place to place, 81.  
 Crown of, 105, 169, 217.  
 —, Irish Catholics ever loyal to, 23.

England—*contd.*

Irish lords who are for, names of, 154.  
 Ireland has given a lasting blow to, 183.  
 Judges of, 58.  
 Kingdom of. Discovery of a Great Conspiracy against, 222.  
 Kings of, 6, 13, 88, 89, 90, 92; and *see* Charles I.; James I.  
 —, monasteries and ecclesiastical rents in Ireland belong to, 88, 91.  
 —, and Parliament of, 54.  
 —, Councillors and Ministers of, in Ireland, 89, 90.  
 —, wars of Kings of Spain and Popes against, 88, 90.  
 legate *a latere* for, 13, 49.  
 Lord Chancellor of. *See* Ellesmere, Lord.  
 militia of, 144.  
 ministers in, 123.  
 North of. King's party in, 225.  
 people of, desire to have Ireland in peace, 136.  
 plague in, 80.  
 political situation in, 124.  
 ports of passage to Ireland in, closed, 147.  
 Portuguese ambassador received in, 168.  
 Prince of (afterwards Charles I.) in Spain, 23.  
 Privy Council of, 14, 68, 69.  
 —, Council Chamber, 70.  
 Protestants and Protestant Commanders in Ireland to come to, 198.  
 Queen of, 23; and *see* Henrietta Maria.  
 Puritan party in, cannot agree with the King, 158.  
 —, in arms against the King, 138.  
 —, army of 60,000 strong, 139.  
 Puritanism prevails in, 198.  
 13,000 foot and 3,000 horse in France reported marching to be shipped for, 116.  
 the rebels in, 246, 247.  
 regiments raised in, for service in Ireland, 141.  
 revolution in, 128.  
 royal navy, castles, magazines, money, militia of, commanded by Parliament, 162.  
 sea-ports of, Irish frigates take prizes in, 202.  
 Scots make ready to enter unless paid, 221.  
 ships of, 132, 211.  
 —, wanted at home, 166.  
 —, only venture in French or Spanish waters in companies, 262.  
 subjects of, to furnish ships to seize supplies for Irish rebels, 211.  
 treaty of peace concluded between Portugal and, 150, 153.  
 troubles in, intercept aid to Ireland, 244.

England—*contd.*

Vicar Apostolic for. *See* Smith, Richard.  
 war in, begun, 167, 181.  
 war with, approved by Pope Clement, 165.  
 wretchedness of, cannot be exaggerated, 187.  
 English, the, 8, 87 (2), 88, 114, 119, 120, 129, 130, 144, 149, 155, 157, 159, 160, 162, 163, 172, 180, 184, 186, 187, 197, 199, 200, 202, 204, 209, 210 (2), 214, 221, 230, 231, 232, 241.  
 many days before Rochelle, 7.  
 defeated by the Irish, 2, 112, 146, 177, 244.  
 despair of success in Ireland, 204.  
 education, 91.  
 and French and Spanish, treaty of peace between, 7, 23.  
 galleons, 186.  
 goods suspected of being brought into Spain, 102.  
 Government and interest, 105.  
 harbours held by, in Ireland, 196.  
 imprisonment Lord Dillon coming from the Irish Catholics, 115.  
 in Ireland, 91, 95, 116, 136, 142, 146, 152, 218, 244.  
 —, called Anglo-Irish, account of, 88–92.  
 —, bishops and others martyred by, 94.  
 —, commanders of, 184.  
 —, contagious disease amongst, 174;  
 —, and Irish to be equalised by Act of Parliament, 113.  
 —, noble houses sprung from, 88.  
 —, some Irish lords make peace with, 142.  
 menace France for assisting Ireland, 179.  
 language and customs of, 88, 89.  
 men-of-war trouble the seas, 164.  
 news from, 174.  
 obstinately embittered against the King, 146.  
 —peace of, with the King of Portugal, 157.  
 press on Spain with their fleets, 106.  
 resolve to leave Ireland to the Irish till differences of King and Parliament are composed, 153.  
 and Scotch defeated by the Irish, 134, 135, 141, 144, 146, 173.  
 ships, 132, 149, 155, 159, 163, 173, 184, 192, 202, 206, 231, 244.  
 —, scour the narrow seas, 123.  
 —, on the Irish sea, 165.  
 —, taken, 192, 198, 204.  
 soldiers, 20,000 for Ireland, 112, 115.  
 —, 1,500 reinforce Dublin, 120.  
 —, 1,200 slain,  
 spies, 132.  
 suffer great loss of trade, 157.  
 ever worsted by the Irish Confederates, 161.

English Channel, mouth of the, 221.  
 Enniscorthy, 215.  
   letter dated at, 214.  
 Enrique, Captain Don, 103.  
 Eremites, O.S.A., Monastery of SS. Peter  
 and Paul of, in Ireland, 84.  
 Erinage, Vicar of. *See* Gauranus.  
 Escerza, Señor, Paymaster-General of the  
 King in Vienna, 221.  
 Escovar, Gaspar de, 22.  
 Esmond, Simon, 17.  
 Espinosa, Pedro, 104.  
 Espiritu Sancto, Fr. Michael de. *See*  
 Spiritu Sancto.  
 Essex, Earl of. *See* Devereux, Robert.  
 Eugenio, Don, or Signor 4, 6; and *see*  
 O'Neill, Owen Roe.  
 Eugenius IV., bull of, 50.  
 Europe, 110, 113.

  Cardinal Richelieu's death will give  
 great changeament in all, 227.

  Pope will lose credit with Princes of,  
 if he does not foster the Irish war,  
 113.

Everard:

  Edmund, 20.

  Fr. John, 236.

  Sir John, Speaker of the Irish House  
 of Commons, 58.

  —, petition drawn up by, 62.

  Father Joseph, 166, 190, 195, 196,  
 204, 218.

  Mr. Nicholas, 199, 201, 208.

*Examen Juridicum*, by Edmund Ursula-  
 nus, 53.

  a hell-hatched pamphlet, 53.

Exchequer, Master Chancellor of the, 134.

Exeter, siege and surrender of, 244.

## F

Fagnani (Fagnano), Abbot, 21.

  letters to, 80 (2).

Falkland, Lord, made Deputy-Lieutenant  
 of Ireland, 136.

  sent to Ireland as Justice, 205, 212.

Fallon, James, procurator of the Province  
 of Connaught, 37, 40, 41, 46, 48.

  letters of, 29, 36 (2), 37.

  depositions of, 46 (2).

Famagh, Co. Kilkenny, 18.

Famog. *See* Famagh.

Fañin, Diego, 41.

Father Assistant, the, 21.

Father Regent, the, 21.

Fattorino, Ludovico, Canon of St. Mark,  
 71.

Fencil, Gerald, 227.

Fergus, fort of, held by the Scots, 218.

Fermanagh county, 114.

Ferns:

  Bishop of. *See* Roche, John.

Ferns—*contd.*

  Diocese, clergy of, 79.

  —, Vicar and Apostolic Commis-  
 sary of. *See* O'Drohen.

*See* of, 10, 85.

Ferns, Co. Wexford, 81.  
 manor house of, 81.

Ferrall (Feraill):

  Mr., 227.

  Father, 231.

  Fr. Francis, 174, 176.

  James, letter of, 73.

  —, a suitor for faculties, 73.

  Sergeant-Major, 212, 220.

Field, Owen, letters of, 22, 40.

  arrest of, 29, 30.

  liberation of, 35.

Fildens:

  Fr. Eugenius, Commissary General of  
 the Friars Minors in Ireland, recom-  
 mendation by, 76.

  Dom. John, Lord *de Rupe Elisa*, 72.

  —, fights for Catholic faith, 72.

  —, possessions of, confiscated, 72.

Fingal, Earl of. *See* Plunket, Christopher.  
 FitzEdmund, John, Bishop of Cork and  
 Cloyne (1514), judgment of, 82.

FitzGerald, George, Earl of Kildare, 114,  
 154.

  lands of, laid waste by the army, 116.

FitzHarris, Edward, petition of, 57.

FitzHerbert, Father Rector, 103.

FitzPatrick, Mr. Brian, son-in-law to  
 Ormonde, 81.

FitzSymons, Father, 219.

Flaherty, Father Patrick, 223.

Flanders, 7, 40, 102, 124, 134, 159, 161,  
 167, 168, 178, 204, 223.

  Bishops of, 123, 137.

  — and clergy of, 116.

  courier of, 49.

  Governor of. *See* Melo, Don Fr. de.

  Infanta of, 83.

  Irish Bishop educated in, 87.

  Nuncio of, 51, 79, 83.

  —, letters of, 79, 80, 86 (2), 87  
 (2).

  religious from Ireland betake them-  
 selves to, 34.

  sea-ports of, 202.

Flann. *See* MacEgan.

Fleming:

  Father Patrick, 84, 215.

  —, appointed reader in theology at  
 Prague, 36.

  Thomas, *alias* Thomas Barnewall,  
 Archbishop of Dublin, Primate of  
 Ireland, 2, 16, 29, 30, 33, 34, 35, 39,  
 43, 80, 92, 93, 97.

  —, letters, &c., of, 4, 14 (2), 15 (2),  
 17, 28, 29 (2), 36, 37, 39, 40 (5), 41,  
 45 (2), 46 (2), 51 (2), 74, 75, 80, 97,  
 103, 106, 107.

  —, letters, &c., to, 39, 45, 51, 117.

  —, controversy of, with Patrick  
 Cahil, 36, 39.

  —, suffragans of, 97.

- Fleming, Thomas—*contd.*  
 —, testimonium of consecration of, 77.  
 Father Thomas, letter of, 192  
 —, letters to, 51.  
 —, is turned a Connacian, 192.
- Flemish language, the, 210.
- Fontainebleau, 179.  
 Castle, 179.  
 Court at, 168.
- Fonth, Fr. Bonaventura, document signed by, 214.
- Forbes (Forbus), Lord, 211.  
 ships of, over against Galway, 210.
- Ford, Edward, of Dublin, 32.  
*Curse of Philosophy* by, 32.
- Forth, Sir Robert, 111.
- Foster, —, Sheriff of Dublin, 17.
- France, 32, 84, 118, 123, 124, 129, 138, 140, 148, 150, 153, 155, 160, 161, 164, 165, 168, 169, 170, 177 (2), 179, 181 (2), 184, 187, 194, 196, 202, 204, 211, 213, 221, 223, 226, 229, 234.  
 agents to, 190, 201, 223.  
 — from, arrive at Rome, 156.  
 army gathering in, for Ireland, 129.  
 — marching on the frontiers of, 160.  
 artillery, arms, &c., purchased in, for Ireland, 156, 186.  
 the Capuchins to pass to, 198.  
 Charles I. reported to expect succour from, 116.  
 clergy of, 198.  
 connives with the Irish, 181.  
 Court of, 148 (2), 150, 152, 158, 159, 168, 178, 181, 185, 209, 210, 218, 219.  
 —, multitude of agents in, 179.  
 English ambassador to, 129, 178, 181.  
 frigates of, 151.  
 gazettes of, 124.  
 governed by the Prince of Condé in the King's absence, 181  
 Irish Bishops educated in, 87 (3), 88.  
 Irish gentlemen come to, to crave aid, 149, 152.  
 King of, 118, 140, 148 (2), 152, 153, 158, 161, 179, 181, 192, 201, 208, 213, 216, 224; and *see* Henri IV.  
 —, at the siege of Perpignan, 134.  
 —, concludes peace with the Emperor and Spain, 32.  
 men-of-war of, 183.  
 Nuntio of, 27, 83 (2), 106, 122, 127, 129, 130, 147, 148, 150, 158 (2), 165, 167, 168, 171, 173, 175, 178 (2), 181, 183, 184, 185 (2), 188–191, 195–198, 201, 208, 210, 219, 227, 230, 231 (2), 233, 234, 244; and *see* Spada, Cardinal; Grimaldi, Jerome.  
 —, letters of, 80, 82.  
 Kingdom of, "well worth a Mass," 138.  
 —, affairs of, much disjointed, 148.  
 protection of Ireland to be offered prot, 198.  
 Protestants in, 23.  
 quarantine in, 30.  
 Queen of, 83.
- France—*contd.*  
 Religious Orders in, 34, 140.  
 Secretaries of State of, 208.
- Francis, Fr., a Capuchin, 84.  
 letters of, 82, 84.  
 to be Superior of the Irish at Paris, 234.  
 Fr. *See* Cantlen, Robert.
- Franciscan, an English Discalced, martyrdom of, 209.
- Franciscans, the:  
 Order of, 15, 99.  
 controversy against, 75.  
 history of, by Luke Wadding, 75.  
 Oratory of, at Dublin, 20.
- Franciscans in Ireland, persecution of, 9.
- Franciscans and Dominicans, controversy between (1670–1), 2.
- Frangipanni gloves, 175.
- French:  
 Father Gregory, a Dominican, O.P., 151, 158, 178, 180.  
 —, letters of, 152, 158.  
 Nicholas, 35.
- French, the, 8, 87 (2), 105, 157, 159, 160, 196, 199, 229, 243.  
 army of, 32.  
 burn Boulogne, 177.  
 exhausted state of their country, 157.  
 keep a tight grip on Sedan, 201.  
 make themselves masters of Juliers, Cleves, &c., 119.  
 mean to aid the Irish, 159.  
 menaced by the English, 179.  
 no help for Ireland from, 163.  
 take six ships of Waterford, 8.  
 treaty of peace with the English, 7.
- French Ambassador, the, 23, 158, 168, 175, 183.  
 —, wife of, 175.
- French Gazettes, the, 139, 141.
- French merchants, commerce of, with Ireland, 130.
- French moneys, 230.
- French tongue, the, 127.
- French ships, &c., 129, 130, 172, 210, 223, 229.  
 —, to transport arms and ammunition to Ireland, 152.
- French waters, English ships venture not in but in companies, 202.  
 —, merchant ships in, which used to carry arms to Ireland, 142.
- Frenchmen and courtiers stayed at the Tower, 108.
- Frennur, Diocese of. *See* Killfenora.
- Friars Minors in Ireland, 37.  
 privileged altars of, 31.  
 testimonials of secular clergy to, 55.
- Friars Minors of the Strict Observance, 44.  
 answer to complaints against, 74.  
 Defender General of. *See* MacCaghwell.  
 privileges of, 44.  
 Provincial of. *See* Browne, Valentine.
- Frihul, Eugene, Vicar of the College of St. Antony, Louvain, testimonial by, 99.
- Fromond's tractate, 119.

## G

- Gafney (Gafnaeus), John, a Vicar-General of Armagh, 71.
- Gahan, Fr. Donatus, Abbot of Roche, C.O., certificate by, 93.
- Gall, Fr. Augustine, 236.
- Galley-slaves, 202.
- Gallo-Wemarians, the, 116.
- Galway, 135, 142, 153, 157, 158, 164, 178, 181, 193, 200, 210, 219, 230, 240, 242.  
documents dated at, 22, 30, 106.  
city, 149, 152, 153, 155, 169, 181.  
—, Corporation of, 152.  
—, grievances of, 240.  
—, magistrates of, to be bidden surrender, 170.  
—, Mayor of, 242.  
—, proclamation in, 149.  
customs' officers at, 242.  
fort at, 151, 153, 161, 180, 183, 190, 193, 200, 210, 218, 219, 225, 226.  
—, heretic bishops in, 153.  
—, Earl of Clanricarde goes to relieve, 157.  
—, taken by the Irish, 185.  
men of, 166, 170, 174, 183, 197.  
mechanics to be sent to, to make arms, 157.  
merchant of, ships arms from London for Irish Catholics, 142, 143.  
merchants going from the Continent with arms to, pay no duty, 156.  
port of, King's ships in, 174.  
great quantity of powder and munitions conveyed into, 150.  
in power of the English, 191.  
private chapel at, 30.  
protection granted by Earl of St. Albans to, 155.  
ships with powder, guns, &c., for, 158, 164, 166, 195, 226.  
reported taken by the English, 197.  
well fortified, 226.
- Galway:  
warden of, petition concerning, 56.  
town and county of, 240-242.  
—, Lieutenant-Governor of. *See* Bourke, Ulick.
- Galwey, Edmund, letter of, 36.
- Gary, rectory of, 85.
- Gaspar, Fr., 101.
- Gauncy (Ganneus), John, Vicar Apostolic of Ardagh, 92.
- Gauranus, Richard, Vicar of Errinage, 75.
- Gavan, Father Reader Friar Anthony, 231.
- Gavarelli, Señor, Superintendent of the Spanish fleet at Dunkirk, 176, 202.
- Gennes. *See* Genoa.
- Genoa, ships may be had at, for Ireland, 163.
- Geoghan:  
Anthony, Provincial of the Friars Minors in Ireland, 9.  
—, letters of, 214, 216.  
—, 230.
- Gerace:  
Bishop of. *See* Tramaldo, Laurentio. Vescovo di, letter of, 33.
- Geraldine:  
Sir Luke, 111.  
Nicholas, 239.
- Geraldines, noble house of the, 88.
- Gergan, —, Kilmore deanery for, 50.
- Germany, 223.  
Irish Friars Minors in, 109.  
King of Sweden's power in, 131.  
officers and soldiers from, for Ireland, 212, 220, 226.  
Puritanism prevails in great part of, 198.  
the thaler worth 50*d.* in, 169.
- Gibbe, Fr. James, 236.
- Gilbert's *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*, 117, 130, 143.  
*History of the Irish Confederation*, 111, 112, 118 (2), 140, 217, 223, 228 (3), 234, 239, 242, 244.
- Giles, —, 51.
- Glann, a good castle in Kierye (Kerry), 228.
- Glennarma, Vicar of. *See* M'Deoradh.
- Gloucester, receives the King and buys its peace, 244.
- Goehagan, Anthony, an Irish priest, 195.
- Goldeo, Ricardo. *See* Gould.
- Gooding, Mr., 17.
- Goodwyn Robert, 240.
- Goring, Colonel, Governor of Portsmouth, 187.  
reported to have fled to Holland, 191.  
—, to have given the town to Parliament, 196, 198.
- Gorman, Bonaventura, 9, 27 (2), 28.
- Gormanston, Viscount. *See* Preston.
- Gosle, John, the youngest, of Cork, 32.
- Gottifredo, 71.
- Gough:  
Sir James, 81.  
—, agent for Dublin city, 81.  
—, petition of, 57.  
Thomas, his brother, 81.
- Gould, Richard, of the Order of the Most Holy Trinity, 45.  
diploma in theology for, 73.  
recommendation for, 73.  
recommended as coadjutor to the Bishop of Limerick, 35, 36, 37.  
—, for Archiepiscopal See of Tuam, 18.
- Gonzales, Rev. F. José, letter to, 59.
- Gravelines, Gravelinges, 177.  
30 Dutch ships block the coast from, to Ostend, 151.
- Gray:  
Dermitius, an Augustinian, 5.  
Didacus, letter of, 51.

- Great Britain :  
 King of, 74.  
 news from in print, mentioned, 133.  
 union of England and Scotland under  
 the name of, 61.
- Greek MS., 191.
- Gregory IX., Register of, 101.
- Gregory XV., letter of, 74.  
 petition to, 75.  
 procurator before, 75.
- Grenagh, 48.
- Grey, Henry, Earl of Stamford, palace of  
 said to have been partly burned  
 by the King, 164.  
 petition from Parliament presented  
 to the King by, 134.  
 true relation of the victory of Sir R.  
 Hopton over, 239.
- Grey Friars, the, 35.
- Gribin, Arthur, Vicar of Drombo, 76.
- Grimaldi, Jerome, Archbishop of Selcucia.  
 Nuncio in France, 163 (2), 164, 177,  
 178, 243.  
 letter of, 228.  
 letter to, 176.
- Gryphy, Grypy, Donald, Cantor of Kil-  
 laloe and Prior of Loragh, 9, 27.  
 petition of, 76.  
 chosen Vicar-General of Kilfenora  
 Diocese, 9.
- Guarde, Father, 39.
- Guasco, Don Carlos, letter to described,  
 124.
- Gueldres 119.
- Gurgustiolum*, 39.
- Guzman, a great rhodomantado, 19.
- H**
- Hackett, Peter, 79.
- Hague, The, in Holland, 139.  
 letter from, to Secretary Nicholas, 222.  
 Henrietta Maria at, 123.
- Halgane, —, 51.
- Hamburg, 202.
- Hamburgers, 181.
- Hamelton, Sir George, restrained in Dub-  
 lin, 18.  
 lady of, 18.
- Hamilton, Marquess of, ghost of, 238.
- Hampton Court, the Queen and her sons  
 sleep at, 117.  
 Parliament sends a guard to, 117.
- Hanratin (Hanraty), Patrick, Vicar  
 Apostolic of Dromore, S.T.D., V.G.,  
 10, 39 (2), 44, 71, 92.  
 letters in commendation of, 76 (2).  
 memorial of, 76.  
 on his way to Rome, 76.  
 petition for his appointment as Bishop  
 of Down and Connor, 75.
- Hanratin (Hanraty) Patrick—*contd.*  
 proposed to be ordained Bishop of  
 Clogher, 77.  
 Vicar Apostolic of Down and Connor,  
 76.
- Hanzour, Matthew, Reader of Theology,  
 35.
- Harcourt, Sir Simon, reported slain by the  
 Irish, 141, 142.  
 the best soldier on the English side,  
 141.
- Harold, F. Thomas, letter of, 59.  
 cause of, 59.
- Harries, Laurence, Abbot of Suir, C.O.,  
 attestation by, 93.
- Harris, Paul, an English priest, 45, 50, 162,  
 198.  
 responsible for the Church's troubles  
 in Ireland, 36.  
 scandals by, 16.  
 to be cited to Rome, 49, 51.  
 petition of, 51.
- Hartegan, Father. *See* O'Hartegan,  
 Matthew.
- Harty, Fr. Malachias, Prior of Mothel,  
 certificate by, 93.
- Harys, Paul. *See* Harris.
- Hebraic Concordances*, the, 9.
- Hegan, Daniel, letter to, 72.
- Henares, University of Aleak de, 73.  
 diploma in theology from, 73.
- Heneus, Manutius, testimonials to, 72.
- Henri IV., King of France, saying of,  
 138, 140.
- Henrietta Maria, Queen of England, 117,  
 122, 123, 125, 138, 139, 201, 207,  
 213, 227.  
 brings aid to the King, 232, 233.  
 brother of, 213.  
 confessor of. *See* Phelipp, Father.  
 daughter of, 122.  
 expected in England with ships, &c.,  
 for the King, 203, 225.  
 father of. *See* Henri IV.  
 goes to France, 138, 201.  
 memorial to, 23.  
 minded to go to Ireland, 203.  
 Parliament accuses of high treason,  
 117 (2).  
 resolves to cross to Holland, 122.  
 seeks to sell her jewels, 159.  
 sons of, 117.
- Henry VIII., 138.  
 schism of, 131.
- Herbert :  
 Hieremias, O.S.F., letter to, 41.  
 Philip, Earl of Pembroke, sent with  
 others to the King with terms of  
 accommodation, 226, 227.
- Hern, Hugh, 155.
- Hertford, Marquis of. *See* Scymour,  
 Wm.
- Hibernia Historia Sacra*, 14  
*Hibernia Series Regum a Leodegario ad  
 Conquestum Anglorum usque*, 42.
- Hicke, Father Antony, 27.  
 opinion by, 35.

Hickey:  
 Father Anthony, 16, 84.  
 —, letters to, 29, 86.  
 —, Andrew, brother of, 86.  
 —, father, mother and family of (named), 86.  
 Cormac, Archdeacon of Killaloe, and Prior "Iniskatensis," letter of, 86.  
 —, petition of, 76.

High Commission Court, minister deprived and degraded by, 71.

Hiqueus, Antonius. *See* Hickey.

*Historia Sacra*, by L. Wadding, 24.

*Historical Relation*, the, by Thomas Strange, 24.

Hoath, Lord, 126.

Hogan, Philip, Treasurer of the Church of Limerick, nominated for Archbishopric of Cashel, 88.

Holland:  
 Earl of. *See* Rich, Henry.  
 Sir John, 165.

Holland, 123, 137, 166, 181, 191, 201, 221, 223, 225, 233.  
 Estates of, 137.  
 —, endeavour the reconciliation of the King and Parliament, 137.  
 —, send two ambassadors to England, 137.  
 gazettes of, 124.  
 Gomarian Calvinist establishment of, 137.  
 Henrietta Maria resolves to cross to, 122, 125.  
 mistrust in, of Grave H. de Nassau, 82.  
 passport for, 133.  
 Puritanism in, 198.  
 ships from, with wheat, &c., for the King, 167, 174, 203.  
 ship of taken by Dunkirkers, 168.  
 truces between Spain and, 23.

Hollanders, 181, 204, 229.

Hollis, Mr., one of the five delinquents, 227.

Holy Cross, Cistercian Monastery, Diocese of Cashel, 55, 119.  
 particles of the Holy Cross at, 74.

Holy Inquisition, the, Assessor of. *See* Monte.  
 Supreme Inquisitor of, 102.

Holy Office, the Cardinals of the Congregation of the, letters to, 36, 94, 95 (2), 103 (2).

Holy See, the, 23, 49 (2), 237.  
 the inertia of, 143.

Holy Trinity, Order of the Most, 18, 73 (2).

Holy Writ, judgment of, upon the King of Israel, 242.

Honorius, Pope, decree of, cited, 101.

Hoorne, Lord of. *See* O'Mallun.

Hopton, Sir Ralph, 225.  
 victory of, over Lord Stamford, True Relation of, 239.

Hore, Edward, of Dungarvan, 223.

Hotham, Sir John, Parliamentary Governor of Hull, 144, 145, 147, 159, 175.  
 complimented by Parliament, 142, 144.

Hotham, Sir John—*contd.*  
 King declares guilty of high treason, 142, 144, 145.  
 King proceeds against as a traitor, 135.  
 Parliament orders to give out no armour for the King, 135.  
 seals gates of Hull against the King, 141.

Hualen, Philip, liberation of, 35.

Hudlan, Father, 208.

Huguenots, the, 184 (2), 185, 190.  
 called "English factors," 191.

Hugh:  
 Father, 3, 78.  
 — Fr. *See* Magennis, Bonaventura.

Hull, 141, 145, 167, 169.  
 citizens and garrison, 147, 167.  
 commandant of. *See* Hotham, Sir John.  
 gates of, sealed against the King with his own seal, 141.  
 King besieges, 175, 185.  
 King's declaration concerning, 143.  
 magazine at, 144, 147, 159.  
 port of, 135.  
 royal fort at, 167.

Humanities, the, 96.

Hungary:  
 King of, 19.  
 Queen of, 19: and *see* Maria Anna.

Hungerford, Master, 134.

Huntingdon, Lord, 164.  
 magazine in the castle of, 164.

Huntio, Monsignore, letter to, 33.

Hurley, Maurice, Bishop of Emly, 33, 48, 77 (3), 79, 104.  
 letters of, 8, 77, 106.  
 certificates, &c., by, 47, 73, 75, 97.  
 procurations from, 74, 75.

## I

Iceland, 159.

Ikerin, Lord, 134, 141.

Imely, Immely. *See* Emly

Immaculate Conception, the, 36  
 notes and paragraphs on, 19, 73.

Inchiquin, Lord of, 118: and *see* O'Brien,  
 Murrrough; O'Brien, Dermot.  
 father-in-law of, 118.  
 —, troops of, 118.

Inceycyne, Lord of. *See* Inchiquin.

Index, Congregation of the, 20.

Indies, East and West, 196, 229.

Indulgences, 31, 72.  
 to those assisting the Irish, 167.  
 to encourage enrolment of soldiers, 217.

Infanta of Spain, the, projected marriage of, with Prince Charles, 75.

Ingoli, Francis, Secretary of the Congregation *De Propaganda Fide*, 21, 31, 93.

Inis Gallion, Lord of. *See* Maguire, Connor.



- Innocent X., Pope, draft of an appeal to, for help for the Irish Catholics, 247.
- Inquisition, the, 20, 45.  
Assessor of. *See* Vitrix, D.  
Lords of, 104.
- Insyquins, Baron of. *See* O'Brien, Dermot.
- Interdict, Papal, 2.
- Internuncio, the, 59.
- Iprensis' book 116; and *see* Jansen, Cornelius.
- Ireland, 2, 3, 8, 27, 29, 30, 38, 41, 49, 51, 55, 74, 79, 83, 88-247 *passim*.  
altars privileged in, 31.  
apostates in, 52.  
Archbishoprics and Bishoprics in, list of, 107.  
Archbishops of, 231.  
benefices in, 148.  
Bishops of, 15, 20, 31, 32, 36, 47, 53, 54, 89-92, 94, 104, 106, 111, 115, 167, 207, 214, 217.  
—, letter of, 19.  
—, oppose the regulars, 13, 24, 25, 34, 43.  
—, too many for the land, 84 (2).  
Canons Regulars in, 31, 32.  
Carmelite Discalced Friars in, 8, 12.  
—, Superior of. *See* Sherloke.
- Catholics of, 28, 65, 89, 90, 95, 96, 111-113, 115, 120, 123, 124, 131, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 145, 151, 154, 157, 158, 160, 163, 166, 177, 180, 187, 188, 200, 203, 205, 207, 208, 214, 217, 218, 235, 246, 247.  
—, agents of, 223, 229.  
—, arms of, greatly victorious, 117.  
—, letter to, 246.  
—, army of, 125, 136, 141, 151, 171, 192, 217.  
—, artillery, &c., for, 126, 128, 132, 137, 140, 142 (2), 152, 153, 155, 163, 164, 166, 169, 172, 176, 179, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 196, 199, 201, 205, 214, 236.  
—, cities of Ireland declare for, 124, 149.  
—, Council of State appointed by, 171, 178, 217, 235.  
—, called Discontented Gentlemen, 162.  
—, Dublin reported in hands of, 116, 118, 153.  
—, General Assembly of, ordinances of, 140, 212.  
—, grievances of, 241.  
—, hampered for lack of arms and munitions, 130.  
—, King holds to be rebels, 138.  
—, laek leaders, 125, 137, 149, 186, 225.  
—, leaders of, 208, 209.  
—, loyal ever to the Crown of England, 23.  
—, manifesto of, 112, 114, 118.  
—, masters of the cities, ports, and fortalices of, 114, 115, 121.
- Ireland, Catholics of—*contd.*  
—, Masters of all Ireland but four cities, 125, 130.  
—, moderation towards, 74.  
—, negotiations with, for laying down arms, 212.  
—, not one place or fort of value in possession of, 189.  
—, none to be pardoned, 170.  
—, new oath to be taken by, 134.  
—, persecution of, 22-24, 27, 38, 88, 241.  
—, power of, grows daily, 114.  
—, Queen charged with inciting to revolt, 117.  
—, all the realm declares for, 125.  
—, General Remonstrance or Declaration of, 112.  
—, remittances for, 128, 129.  
—, to be represented at foreign Courts, 218.  
—, schools, no native Catholic admitted to, 241.  
—, have no ships, 123, 125, 163, 190.  
—, penal statutes against, 62, 64, 65, 67, 68, 113, 246.  
—, made subject to laws of England, 241.  
—, subsidy for, requested, 209.  
—, successes of, 169, 180, 183, 184, 185, 200.  
—, succour for, 124, 129, 141, 142, 145, 156, 159, 161, 162, 178, 181, 186, 193, 195, 198, 199, 203, 205, 208, 209, 210, 211, 214, 215, 232.  
—, want arms and ammunition, 225, 238, 239, 241.
- Catholic nobility and people of, 205.  
—, addresses to, 130.  
—, religion in, to be set in its true place, 132.  
church livings of, 38, 39, 50, 205  
Cistercians of, petition of, 75.  
clergy of, 83, 84, 104, 105, 129.  
—, in National Synod, 168.  
—, idle, &c., 83, 84, 104, 105, 129.  
—, and people of, letters to, 117, 231.  
condition of, 1, 9, 16, 20, 35, 54, 118.  
—, Relation of present (1656), 2  
conversion of, 138.
- Convocation, House of, 222.
- Dioceses of, 91, 94, 100.  
—, mother cities of, outside Anglo-Irish cities, 89, 91.  
—, vacant, 89, 90.  
dispensation for, 13.  
Dominicans in, 33 (2), 51, 100.  
excommunications and exactions in, 64, 67.  
the Faithful in, Papal letter to, 246.  
Franciscans in, 104.  
—, persecution of, 9.  
freedom of conscience should be granted in, 23, 28.  
heretics in, 95, 115, 130, 131, 132, 142, 151, 167, 169, 181, 187, 188, 193, 200, 203, 231.

Ireland—*contd.*

heretic Governors and Ministers of, 89, 90.  
 Irishmen in, three kinds of, 88.  
 Jesuits and priests banished from, 74.  
 Legates *a latere* for, 13, 49.  
 liberty of conscience in, 92, 108, 112, 114, 115, 121, 135, 138, 145, 203.  
 martyrs in, 94.  
 Monasteries, in, 49, 54, 75, 84, 85, 88, 143, 214, 217, 235.  
 — and churches in, taxed by the Apostolic Chamber, list of, 84.  
 Oratories in, 31, 48.  
 —, indulgences for, 31.  
 Orders, religious, in, 13, 21, 31, 32, 34, 35 (2), 36, 43–45, 50 (2), 52, 54, 74, 76, 77, 82 (2), 83, 84, 85, 88, 92–95, 100, 103, 106, 107, 141, 143, 207, 216, 217, 235, 243.  
 —, proclamation against, 14.  
 —, Provincials of, 47, 50, 77, 37, 101, 179, 215, 216.  
 —, civil war amongst, 143.  
 Papal Delegate to. *See* Searampi.  
 persecution in, 89, 94.  
 Pope, the, feudal lord of, 6.  
 Prelates of, letter to, 74.  
 —, and clergy of, 6, 26, 39, 91.  
 —, too great charge on the land, 25, 26, 84.  
 priests in, studies of, 48.  
 Primate of, in Rome, 74.  
 —, letters to, 76 (2).  
 Primate and Primacy of, 3, 20, 51, 73, 82, 92, 94, 99.  
 —, election to, 82, 83 (5), 84 (5), 86 (3), 87 (2), 99 (2), 100, 102.  
 Protector Cardinal of, 73, 82, 133, 152; and *see* Ludovisi; Verallo; Barberini.  
 —, letter of, 83.  
 Protestants in, 88, 111, 126, 131, 138, 144, 146, 198.  
 —, to be expelled from, 163.  
 Protestant clergy in, extortions of, 26.  
 Prothonotary Apostolic in, 76.  
 Provinces of, 32, 33, 76, 89, 100, 193, 217.  
 Provincial Councils of clergy and nobility of proposed, 140, 171.  
 Regulars in, 29–31, 33–35, 39 (2), 43, 46–49, 74, 77, 143.  
 —, letters of, 36, 45.  
 —, imputations against, 22, 24, 36, 39 (2), 42, 43, 45, 46, 51, 52.  
 —, innocence of, 40.  
 —, persecuted by the Bishops, 24, 25, 30, 40, 54, 73.  
 —, tenets of, censured, 36.  
 —, Superiors of, letters of, 44, 51.  
 —, and Ordinaries of, conference of, for adjustment of differences, 77.  
 religious from Spain for, 162.  
 religious houses confiscated in, 29, 34, 48, 54.

Ireland—*contd.*

Saints of, all Old Irish, 90.  
 Seculars and Regulars in, Apostolic Delegate to determine disputes of, 84.  
 Sees in, 91, 92.  
 —, vacant, 91 (2).  
 —, held by Protestants, 138.  
 students in, 4.  
 suppression of Catholic religion in, 22, 240, 241.  
 third part of inhabitants of live by alms, 20.  
 toleration of religion in, King will not grant, 135.  
 Vicars-General in, 73, 79, 84, 92, 93.  
 “this vineyard of the Lord,” 10.  
 Ireland :  
 administration of, during the war, constitutions and ordinances for, 130, 134.  
 assistance for, from Spain, 78, 79.  
 battles in, 134, 135, 141, 145, 149.  
 captains in, 149, 199.  
 castles in the North of recovered from the English, 194.  
 coasts of, 156, 199, 202, 210.  
 coinage in, 64.  
 commerce between Spain and, prohibited, 102.  
 Commissaries of, 245.  
 Commissioners sent into, by James I., 58 (2), 59 (2).  
 Committee of the English Commons in, 240.  
 Confederates, the, 161, 176, 228.  
 —, agent of, to Spain. *See* Bourke, Hugh.  
 —, in encounters with the English have ever the best of it, 161.  
 —, chief lords of, 161.  
 —, petition of, to the King to make peace, 212.  
 —, promise to abide by terms arranged by Clanricarde, 240.  
 —, Parliament of, letter of, 223.  
 —, agent and proctor of at Rome. *See* Wadding, Luke.  
 —, Provincial Councils, 235.  
 —, Supreme Council of, 229, 230, 235, 239.  
 —, letters of, 223, 227, 228, 234.  
 —, pretended agents of, 227.  
 —, procurator of, in Italy. *See* Wadding, Luke.  
 conquest of, advantage to Spain from, 55.  
 corporate towns, cities and counties of appoint State Council, 171.  
 corporations in, whose charters are defective, 60.  
 dearth in, 20, 38.  
 Dictator proposed for, 180.  
 English in, 120, 169, 179, 184.  
 —, Account of, 88–92.  
 —, garrisons of, 172.

Ireland, English in—*contd.*

- , invasions of, 88, 91.
- , ousted from their estates, 109.
- , and Irish to be equalised by Act of Parliament, 113.
- a tie of the Pope, 121, 125.
- two Governors of, plot to slay, 109.
- 100,000 armed insurgents gathering in, 125.
- James I. rightful and undoubted King of, 63.
- Judges of Assize in, 26.
- either Bench in, 60.
- King of, 132.
- and Parliament of, 154.
- King's Council in, 60.
- Kingdom of, 74, 132.
- , three kinds of Irishmen in, 88-92.
- , True State of, 240.
- all letters from, carried to the English Parliament, 108.
- Lord Chancellor. *See* Jones, Thomas.
- Lord Deputy of, 57, 62-65, 68, 69, 71, 74, 81, 155, 164, 246; and *see* Chichester, Lord; Charles Prince of Wales.
- , ends the northern rebellion, 63.
- and Commissioners of, petition to, 59.
- and Council, 57, 170.
- —, letter of, 11.
- —, proclamations by, 14, 74.
- , progress of, 81.
- Lords of, General Assembly of meets, 134.
- Lords Justices, 17, 89, 155, 164, 205.
- and Council, 89, 90.
- —, proclamation by, 17.
- loss of, 196, 222.
- Magistrates of, letter to, 11.
- , persecute the Old Irish and Anglo-Irish, 90.
- means to reduce to quietness, 112.
- mortality of cattle in, 67.
- National Council, 207, 222.
- news from, various, 171.
- New Corporations in, 58.
- plantation in, 67, 81, 241.
- noble houses of, 88.
- nobles and magnates of, 74, 113, 122, 124, 126, 127, 129 (2), 140, 142, 160, 171, 178, 188.
- , dwell without the cities, 89.
- , declare for the Catholic faction, 119, 120.
- , up in arms, 112.
- northern rebellion in, 63, 64, 126.
- Ordinance, Master of the. *See* Calfield, Lord.
- Pale, the, Catholic nobles of, 134.
- —, letter of, 59.
- Parliament of, 15, 58, 60, 61, 63, 69, 88, 89, 92, 111, 113, 134, 194, 206, 220, 222, 241.
- , Acts of, 63, 68.
- , agents of, petitions of, 57, 58 (3), 59,

Ireland, Parliament, agents of—*contd.*

- —, grievances of, 58, 59.
- , appoint commissaries to hear rebels' grievances, 111.
- , to be independent of English Parliament, 108, 113.
- , in collusion with insurgents, 111.
- , edicts of, 111.
- , Clerk of. *See* Bradley, William.
- , Lower House of, 58, 59, 60, 62, 65, 69.
- —, wrong elections to, 60, 63.
- —, English members of, petition by, 62.
- —, Roman Catholics in, petition by, 67, 68.
- —, Journals of, 69.
- —, petition for religious toleration, 62.
- —, petition to, 62.
- —, privilege of, 61.
- —, Speaker of, 58.
- —, subsidy granted by, 67.
- , members of, petition of, 59.
- , Upper House of, 69.
- —, petition of Catholic lords in, 68.
- peasants of, laziest and most insolent in the world, 20.
- peage of, 72.
- pirates on coast of, 80.
- plague in, measures against, 80.
- plans for reduction of, 135, 141.
- , under the Earl of Leicester, 108, 109.
- , of English and Scots, 112, 114, 125, 134, 141, 144, 196.
- ports of, 127, 147, 164, 190, 199, 234.
- , open to attack by reason of, 128.
- of passage to, closed, 147.
- poverty of, 84.
- Privy Councillors, 114.
- prosperity of, 66.
- Provinces of, army in each, 217.
- —, commanders-in-chief of, 217.
- , declare for Catholic faith, 109.
- Public Assembly of the realm of, 188.
- Puritanism in, 198, 241.
- Puritans in, 183.
- , forces of, 239.
- all realm of, in arms, 134.
- , best and most loyal of the King's dominions, 138.
- rebellion in, 108, 110 (2), 111, 118, 239.
- , true cause of, is religion, 109, 110, 113, 114, 119, 121, 124, 134, 139, 214, 240.
- , for defence of the King's prerogatives, 114, 135, 139.
- rebels in, 109, 112, 114, 129, 130, 137, 141, 166, 170, 211.
- , 15,000 strong, 109.
- , 20,000 strong, 109.
- , Act for speedy reduction of, 130.
- , behave with great moderation, 121.

Ireland, rebels in—*contd.*

- , lands of, confiscated, 135, 172.
- , manifesto of, 135.
- , successes of, 111, 112, 118, 134, 135, 136, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 149, 161, 162, 165, 245.
- , valiant Maccabees, 112.
- , want armour, 109.
- , —, artillery, &c., 120, 121 (2), 123, 125, 139, 145, 147, 149, 156, 158, 164, 186, 189, 216, 239.
- reduction of, 182.
- reported Charles I. will go to, 116.
- , bound by Acts of the Parliament of England, 241.
- revolts being plotted in, 119.
- Roman church in, laws against liberty of, 88.
- St. Peter's pence paid in, 131.
- scarcity of money in, 20, 128, 192, 194.
- Scots and English in attack the Irish, 120.
- Scottish Catholic captain from, taken to a London prison, 55.
- settled State in, 175, 177, 184.
- Sheriffs in, grievance against, 57.
- ships, frigates, &c., 198, 202, 204, 205, 223, 232, 239.
- , the sole lack of, 149, 163, 164, 190.
- no shipping to be hired for, 164, 204.
- silver mines discovered in, 35.
- soldiery in, 81, 109, 116, 188, 194.
- , insolence of, 20.
- Spaniards settled in, 3,000 years ago, 88.
- State Council to govern, 171, 192, 193, 195, 217, 218.
- State Papers of, Calendar of,* 58 (2), 59, 62.
- subsidy in, dutiful Remonstrance for removal of, 66.
- trade and commerce of, 20, 64, 112, 129, 130, 149, 156, 210, 229.
- Treasurer at War in. *See* Dockwra, Lord.
- unprovided with money, munitions and arms, 118.
- wars in, 20, 95, 108–110, 112, 119, 120, 125, 127, 128, 130, 131, 136, 182, 193, 205 (2), 206, 207, 210, 214, 216, 235, 245.
- , Papal brief approving, 232.
- young noblemen from, expected in England, 71.

*Ireland:*

- Chronicles of,* 12, 20, 42.
- Contemporary History of affairs in,* by Gilbert, 117, 130.
- People of, Discourse of the Justice of the arms now taken up by,* 161.
- Sacred or Ecclesiastical History of,* 6, 11, 14, 24, 39, 42.
- Irish, the, 2, 110, 137, 144, 145, 154, 157, 158, 161, 177, 179, 191, 192, 196, 197, 207, 209, 210 (2), 239, 241, 245.
- all goes very well with, 161.
- Anglo-Irish, 87 (5), 195.
- , account of doings of, 88–92.

Irish, the, Anglo-Irish—*contd.*

- , civility of, 90.
- , bred in the cities and towns from infancy, 91.
- , enmity of, to the Old Irish, 91.
- , will obey an English King rather than any Catholic King, 92.
- bishops and others, slain by the English, 94.
- Catholics, the, insolencies of, to be repressed, 11.
- , sufferings of, 1.
- College, suggested foundation of, by King of Spain, 59, 100.
- cowardness of, 209.
- Dominicans, of Lisbon, 33.
- , worthy to be promoted, 100.
- Episcopate, augmentation of, 19, 99.
- flag, 208.
- France connives with, 181.
- French mean to aid, 159.
- friars always in the forefront of the battle, 217.
- , in Spain, 32.
- gentlemen, character of, 147, 209.
- , taken prisoners by guile, 210.
- , in London or the ports to be taken, 109.
- held in small respect at Paris, 41.
- King may expect succour from, 118.
- leave 4,000 English and Scotch dead on the field, 134.
- Missionaries in Paris, 2.
- mixed, 87, 88–92.
- monasteries, suppression of, 13.
- , daily granted *in commendam,* &c., 13.
- , treatise on, 14.
- munitions for, 159.
- nation hard to be united, 122.
- but novices in matters of state, 175.
- Old, or mere, 87 (4), 88, 92, 105, 140, 195.
- , aversion of, to the descendants of the English, 91.
- , liberality, hospitality and charity of, 90.
- , ecclesiastics, 91.
- petition of, to the King, 180.
- religious in Spain and Portugal, 60.
- rise in arms, 108.
- slight zeal of, for the history of Ireland, 42.
- superior to the Scots in antiquity, &c., 138.
- light and scarce politic temper of, 205.
- continental theological seminaries, licence to ordain *alumni* of, 69.
- coracles, 188.
- ecclesiastics for whom Sees are postulated at Rome, names of, 87.
- greyhounds, 60.
- Jesuits, 243.
- language, the, 88, 90, 96.
- , treasonable letter in, 11.
- , used in conversation and preaching, 88, 89, 91.

Irish, the:—*contd.*

- laws and customs, 88, 90.
- Legion in Belgium, 99.
- People, letter to the, 117.
- print, 193, 194.
- Saints, work on the lives of, 99.
- school proposed, 194.
- Seas, English shipping on the, feared, 165.
- — —, frigates in, to chase, 155.
- songs, 88.
- students should be admitted to Dunkirk Convent, 72.

*Irish Confederation. History of the.* by Gilbert, 111, 112, 118 (2), 140, 217, 223, 228 (3), 234, 239, 242, 244.

*Irish Pedigrees*, by O'Hart, 72.

*Irlanda, Breve Relacion de la presente Persecucion de*; printed pamphlet, 73.

Isabella, the Infanta, letters of, 9, 94.

Italy, 12, 32, 106.

- dangers of travel in, 38.
- galleys at Cartagena for the passage to, 103.
- gazettes of, 124.
- infection in, 37.
- pestilence and quarantine in, 30, 32.
- Princes of, 32.
- Proctor of the Supreme Council of the Irish Confederation in, 228; and see Wadding, Luke.
- ships may be had at the ports of, for Ireland, 163.
- the wars of done, 102.

## J

- James I., 23, 58, 60, 61–69, 70, 71, 74, 75.
- letter of, 69.
- letters, &c., to, 59 (2).
- petitions of the Agents of Ireland to, 57, 58 (2).
- Apparitions, Strange, or the Ghost of, 238.
- appoints Commissioners into Ireland, 58.
- convenes the Irish Parliament, 63.
- death of, 82.
- — and poisoning of, 238.
- mask before, 70.
- Master of the Ceremonies, 70.
- a most merciful and provident King, 59.
- presents to the King of Spain from, 60.
- progress of, 58.
- Queen of, 60.
- Secretary of. See Calvert, Sir George.
- speeches of, 59.
- prayed to forbear the rigour of statutes past, 65.
- treaty of peace with Philip III. of Spain, 23.

**JF**

James II., 2.

army of, in Ireland, 2.

James, Duke of York, made Admiral by the King, 136.

James, Father, 18.

Jansen (Jansenius):

Cornelius, Bishop of Ypres, affair and doctrine of, 124.

— —, prohibition of the work of, 119.

James, Professor of Holy Scripture, certificate by, 174.

Jerpoint, Cistercian Abbey of, 85.

Jesu, Daniel a, *Apologia* by, 37.

Jesuits, the, or Society of Jesus, 45, 78, 80.

General of, 22, 221.

intruders in Ireland, 143.

in Louvain, 116.

Jesuits and laymen put to death in England, 7.

“Jhonack,” 193.

John:

Fr., 22.

Mr., Alderman of Dublin, 17.

Jones, Thomas, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, letter to, 69.

Juan, Don, 101, 104.

Juliers, Duchy of, 119.

Julius III., Pope, question as to brief of, 13, 38, 49.

Juno, 110.

## K

Kenock, Mr. Lynche of the, 170.

Keallbegg, 183.

Kearney:

Barnard, S.J., letter of, 76.

Daniel, Vicar-General of Cashel, 77 (2).

David, Archbishop of Cashel, letter of, 72.

— —, recommendation by, 73.

Kearny, Mr., 102.

Kellabegga, Ulster, 135.

Kellison, Dr., discussion by, of a treatise *De Ecclesiastica Hierarchia*, 28, 36.

Kelnamaghnae. See Kilnamannagh.

Kells, Monastery of St. Mary of, O.S.A., 85.

Kely, Mr., Alderman of Dublin, 17.

Kent, King said to propose to march into, 225.

Kentishmen, offer 20,000 men for the King's service, 145.

petition of, 136.

— —, 30,000 offer to come to London with, 136.

Kevanagh, Morgan, 217.

Kevanaghs, the, 114.

Kilbeggan, 81.

Kilcoule Abbey, 55.

Abbot of. See O'Leemy.

Kildare, Earl of. See FitzGerald, George.

Kildare :  
 Bishop of, 15, 97; and *see* Cruce, Roche de.  
 —, testimony of, 47, 51.  
 —, commission to, 49.  
 diocese of, 72, 104.  
 See of, 2.  
 Vicar-General of. *See* Talbot, James.

Kildare, Sheriffs of, refuse to send precepts to boroughs, 57.

Kilfenora :  
 diocese of, 9.  
 —, Vicar-General of, 106; and *see* Gryphy.  
 —, visitation of, 53.  
 Monastery of, 85.

Kilkenny, 48, 87, 118, 135 (2), 172, 186, 191 (2), 192, 235.  
 documents dated at, 77, 119, 130, 216, 222, 223, 227, 228 (3), 234, 237.  
 "the fox of," 25.  
 General Assembly of the Kingdom of Ireland at, 217, 218, 222, 229, 235, 237.  
 —, orders, &c., made by, 212, 227, 229, 237.  
 Mayor of, 172.  
 meeting of Metropolitans and Prelates at, 161, 166, 167, 171.  
 — —, agents from, 166.  
 — —, temporal estates at, 171.  
 — —, called the Great Council, 186.  
 Ordinances of the General Assembly of Irish Catholics at, 140.  
 the religions of, 48.

Kilkenny Confederates, the, oath of, 1.

Killaloe, 86.  
 Bishop of, 3.  
 —, provides a residence for the Dominicans, 51.  
 —, recommendation and election of O'Queely as, 76 (5), 77 (2), 86, 97 (2), 104.  
 Diocese of, 53, 88, 104.  
 —, Chapter of, elects M. O'Queely Bishop, 76.  
 —, nobility and gentry of, letters of, 76, 97.  
 See of, 2, 4, 11, 30, 32, 33, 85, 104 (2).  
 Vicar Apostolic of. *See* O'Queely, Malachy.

Killeail, Vicar of. *See* Duran.

Killconriala, Vicar of. *See* Luin.

Killeen, Lord, 59.

Killigrew, Sir Peter, presents Parliament's propositions for a cessation of arms to the King, 240.

Killin, Lord of. *See* Fingal.

Killinus, Cornelius, Treasurer of Killaloe, petition of, 76.

Killmigain, Vicar of. *See* Carraint.

Kilmacduagh, See of, 86.

Kilmannan in Leinster, 112.

Kilmoir, Vicar of. *See* Ceallaidh.

Kilmore :  
 Bishop of, 30, 94, 107, 111; and *see* O'Reilly, Hugh; Swiney, Eugene.  
 —, commission to, 49.  
 —, testimony of, 51.  
 Deanery of, 50.  
 See of, 30.  
 —, proposed union of, with Ardagh, 30.

Kilnamannagh, co. Cork, 119.

King, the, monasteries in Ireland are temporalities of, 49.

Kingenton, 227.

Kingston, Surrey, King's army at, 225.  
 Parliament troops abandon, 225.

Kinsale, 135, 168, 192, 196.  
 and Castle reported taken, 136, 143, 145, 146, 191.  
 Irish will gain possession of, and find 40,000*l.*, 161.  
 port of, 145.  
 Spanish ships arrive at, 161.

Kirowan, Father Francis, 80, 192, 219.

Knockhaven, 135.

Knockmoy, Cistercian Abbey of St. Mary Collis Victoriae, 85.

Kreyreynod. *See* Londonderry.

Kyneton, Co. Warwick, desperate battle near, 220.  
 full of fugitives from both armies, 220.

Kyneton or Edgehill, battle of, 222.

## L

La Bassée, Flanders, besieged by 30,000 Spaniards, 134.

La Concepcion, Father Dionsio de, 24, 34.

Le Croisic (Croswicke, Croisic, Crosicke) in Brittany, 134, 162, 194.  
 document dated at, 129.  
 officers and soldiers leave, for Ireland, 129.

La Cueva, Cardinal Alfonso de, Governor of Flanders, letter of, 39.

Laffan, Nicholas. *See* Roth, David, Bishop of Ossory.

Lainaffay, Vicar of. *See* Trenlan, John.

Lalour, Captain Edmond, 193.

Lambertino, 72.

Lambeth document dated at, 70.  
 Archbishop of Canterbury's house at, 71.

Lamboy, —, 116.

La Milary, Monsr. *See* La Porte.

La Porte, Charles de, Duc de la Meilleraie, 114.  
 reported marching towards England with 13,000 foot and 3,000 horse, 116.

Lancashire, 206, 225.  
 Charles I. in, 174.

Lancashire—*contd.*

- recusants in, writ for placing under arms, 212.  
 sends reinforcements to the King, 203.  
 Lariceus, Patrick, Vicar "Foraneus," 75.  
 Lateran the, document dated at, 101.  
 Laurence, Master, 50.  
 La Vieuville, Charles, Marquis de, 153.  
 Lea :  
   George, 4.  
   Laurence, 4.  
   Laurence, Vicar-General of Waterford and Lismore and Dean of Waterford, 21.  
   —, certificates, &c., by, 73, 77 (2).  
   Nicolas, 4.  
   Father Thomas, 16, 24, 34, 39.  
 Leaide, Vicar of. *See* McDorach.  
 Leannan, John, Vicar of Dareachay, 76.  
 Lease County. *See* Queen's County.  
 Lecale, 17.  
   the coast of, 135.  
 Ledwich, Fr. Nicholas, 236.  
 Lege Dei, Abbas de. *See* Purcell.  
 Le Grand, Monsieur, execution of, 192.  
 Leicester, Earl of, 108, 109; and *see* Sydney, Robert.  
   to be sent into Ireland with 6,000 men as Lieutenant of Ireland, 108.  
 Leighlin :  
   Diocese of, 9.  
   —, Vicar Apostolic of. *See* Roche.  
   See of, 25, 85.  
   —, Vicar-General of, 25.  
 Leinster (Linster), 112, 132, 189, 200, 203, 215, 218, 230, 232, 235, 239.  
   Lower, 206.  
   Upper, 194.  
   900 acres in, sell for 100*l.*, 133.  
   Bishops and Vicars-General of, 21.  
   insurgents in, defeat the English, 112.  
   —, places in, held by, 135.  
   —, lands of, confiscated, 135.  
   Lords of, up in arms, 121.  
   men, army of, 200, 203, 217.  
   rebel leaders in, 111.  
   two suffragan Bishops in, 79.  
 Leitrim Co. in arms for the faith, 119.  
 Leixlip, reported rout of the English at, 146.  
 Le Maire, Mons., 158.  
 Leopold, Archduke, 114.  
 Lerma, Duke of, 59.  
 Leslie, General, forces of, 206.  
   goes for Ireland with 10,000 foot and 500 horse, 196.  
   reported to be dead of grief, 200.  
   returns to Scotland, 230.  
   sent to Ireland with a fresh force, 188.  
   the best soldier the Scots and English had, 200.  
 Leslip. *See* Leixlip.  
 Leyse. *See* Queen's County.  
 Lille, 6.  
 Limerick, 12, 80, 82, 87, 118, 124, 135, 152, 153, 218, 222, 228, 229, 235.  
   documents dated at, 8, 26, 51.

Limerick—*contd.*

- Abbey, 31.  
 arms for, 183, 195.  
 Bishop of, 48, 86, 183; and *see* Arthur, Richard.  
 —, letters of, 8, 35, 36, 37.  
 Castle, 158.  
 — reduced by the Catholics, 165.  
 — reported taken, 146, 174, 179.  
 Church of, Treasurer of. *See* Hogan, Philip.  
 Diocese of, visitation of, 53.  
 holds for the Catholics, 158.  
 mayor of, 179.  
 Prelates of Munster assembled at, 19.  
 proclamation at, 149.  
 religious of, prisoners in London, 162.  
 river of, 211, 228, 230.  
 —, English ships watch mouth of, 158.  
 —, London to send ships with 1,000 men to, 147, 174.  
 —, intended despatch of privateers to, 166.  
 See of, 11, 85, 86.  
 taken by the Irish, 143.  
 Linch, Father Fr. Nicholas, Provincial of the Dominicans. *See* Lynch.  
 Lincoln, Jesuit put to death at, 7.  
 Lincolnshire, 145.  
 Lincolnshire men petition the King to return to his Parliament, 136.  
 Lindsey, Earl of. *See* Bertie, Robert.  
 Linech, James, merchant of Waterford, 162.  
 Linster. *See* Leinster.  
 Lisbon, 2.  
   Irish Dominicans of, 33.  
 Lisburn, Convent of St. Mary at, document dated at, 36.  
 Lismore :  
   Diocese of, 38, 72, 87.  
   See of, 85.  
 Lismore and Waterford, Bishop of, 97; and *see* Comerford, Patrick.  
   Diocese of, 71, 73, 87, 104.  
 Lochnoilan, Vicar of. *See* Birne.  
 Loghsuddnay, Commander of, 63.  
 Logroño, document dated at, 82.  
 Loire (Liger) river, 184.  
 Lombard :  
   Captain, nephew of the Primate of Ireland, 81, 195.  
   Diego, 103.  
   John, son of Diego, 103.  
   —, wife of. *See* Wadding, Catherine.  
   John, 21.  
   —, wife of, 21.  
   Father John, "Rector of the Company," 47.  
   Peter, Archbishop of Armagh, Primate of Ireland, 79, 84, 99, 105.  
   —, certificate of, 72.  
   —, death of, 82, 83, 91, 96.  
   —, letters to, 69, 71, 72, 76 (2), 80.  
   —, resides at Rome, 79, 80, 96.

Lombard, Peter. Archbishop of Armagh—  
*contd.*

- , John and Robert, nephews of, 71.
- , works of, 11.
- R., 227.
- William, letter of, 9.
- London, 5, 7, 8, 12, 49, 71, 109, 110, 118, 119, 126, 142, 162, 174, 203, 213, 225, 237, 244.
- letters, &c., dated at, 2, 22, 24, 55, 143, 161, 165, 173, 181, 187, 190, 203, 205, 209, 210, 215, 223, 229, 244.
- , from (mentioned), 115, 121, 135, 153, 169, 171, 172, 177, 233.
- advices from, 116, 119, 146, 163, 167, 177, 180, 183 (2), 199, 219, 220.
- adventurers depart from, for coasts of Ireland, 199.
- agent sent to, from Irish Bishops, 20.
- 100,000 armed men in, 227.
- army of Parliament quartered at, 226.
- newsletters dated at, 108, 109, 134, 150.
- Catholics in, 210, 213, 216, 220.
- cavaliers in, 115.
- 300,000 citizens of attend Essex's departure, 190.
- citizens and armed soldiers in, 115, 116.
- City of, 156, 232, 239.
- , money to be borrowed from, for Ireland, 108.
- , furnishes immense sums to maintain the war, 224.
- , apprentices, affray between, and cavaliers, 115.
- , buys Irish land to the value of 300,000*l.*, 123.
- , Common Council of, 215.
- , confusion at, 237.
- , Lord Mayor and citizens of, 240.
- , soldiers in the pay of, 156, 190.
- , Great Conspiracy against, Discovery of, 222.
- ecclesiastics at, love not the Irish, 23.
- English in, embarrassed by the Irish revolt, 110.
- Essex departs from, to take the field, 190, 200.
- Fleet Prison at, 58, 210, 213.
- fortified by Parliament, 220, 240.
- gives Ireland up for lost, 150, 205.
- Guildhall, the, Parliaments meets in, 116.
- gunpowder not to be conveyed out of, 238.
- High Park in, 180.
- King cannot with safety reside near, 136.
- marches towards, 211, 213, 215, 219, 220, 225.
- forced to retreat from, 231.
- matters at, grow hotter day by day, 150.
- Militia near, Parliament craves command of, 133.

London—*contd.*

- Newgate Gaol in, 182.
- pamphlets, &c., of, 196.
- plague in, 80.
- , 7,000 a week die of, 80.
- , drives the Parliament to Oxford, 81.
- press at, 173.
- prisons in, Irishmen in, 55.
- religious at, come from Spain for Ireland and made prisoners, 162.
- St. Francis' Church in, 211.
- St. James' Park in, 180.
- sends ships with 1,000 men to the river of Limerick, 147, 166.
- 16 ships of war to the coasts of Ireland, 156, 166.
- Session at, 55.
- soldiers levied in, 215, 219, 220, 245.
- Sheriff and City of, King's letter to, 239.
- Tower of, 58.
- , committals to, 70, 71.
- , Governor of, 116.
- , Hull magazine transferred to, 159.
- , Lieutenant of. *See* Lunsford, Col.
- , Queen's confessor committed to, 108.
- , seized by the Parliament, 116.
- , warders of, 108.
- trained bands of, 190, 215.
- trenches opened and posts and chains erected in streets of, 215.
- walls of, 216.
- London gazettes, the, 245.
- Londonderry, 135, 181.
- remains in hands of the English heretics, 130, 168.
- Longford, 114.
- Lopez, Carlos, Doctor and Great Master of the College of Royal Navarre, certificate by, 10.
- Los Velez, Marquis of, 204.
- Lough Oughter, Premonstr. Order, 85.
- Loughreagh, 157, 158.
- Louth, Lord, 12, 134, 178.
- Louvain, 4, 5, 11, 12, 22, 24 (2), 25, 33, 34, 42, 46, 49, 73, 79 (3), 94, 134.
- documents dated at, 11, 24, 28 (3), 29 (2), 30 (4), 34, 35, 36 (2), 37 (3), 39, 40, 44, 45 (2), 56, 73 (2), 75 (2), 77, 94, 99, 106, 109, 110, 111 (2), 130, 202, 206.
- College of St. Antony of Padua at, 1, 6, 14, 55, 94, 96, 110.
- , statutes and rule of, 1, 26, 28.
- , Convent of, 77.
- , Guardian of, 43. *See* Matthews, Francis.
- College of St. John the Baptist at, document dated at, 15.
- the fathers of, 57.
- learned and religious fathers should come to Ireland, 194.
- Jesuits in, 116.
- religious of, machinations against, 30.



- Lovell, Dr., letter to, 28.  
 Low Countries, the, 1, 140, 167, 198, 201 ;  
 and *see* Holland.  
 ambassador of, 70 ; and *see* Caron,  
 Sir Noel.  
 munition for Ireland from, 162.  
 treaty of, with the King of Spain, 70.  
 Luaghma (Luoghma), Baron of, 126, 134,  
 141.  
 brother of, killed, 126.  
 Lucas, Fr., 101.  
 Ludovisi, Cardinal Protector of Ireland,  
 21, 25, 31, 39, 49, 53, 105.  
 letters, &c., to, 8, 14, 18, 22, 29 (2),  
 30, 32 (2), 33 (4), 35 (3), 37, 39,  
 40 (3), 41, 44 (2), 45 (4), 50 (3),  
 84 (2), 94, 95 (2), 97 (3), 100, 103 (3).  
 —, from the King of Spain, men-  
 tioned, 101.  
 Luin, Dermitius, Vicar of Kileonriala, 75.  
 Luirinnann, Hugh, of Ha Hocaiil, 75.  
 Lumbard, John, a Jesuit, death of, 162.  
 Lunsford :  
 Colonel, Lieutenant of the Tower,  
 accused by Parliament of high  
 treason, 118.  
 Sir Thomas, 220.  
 Luogo delle Corti, document dated at, 33.  
 Luttrell, Mr., restrained in the Fleet, 58.  
 Lyme, port of, 245.  
 Lynch, Nicholas, of the Order of Preachers,  
 Prior Provincial of Ireland, 14, 21,  
 100.  
 recommended for an Irish See, 37,  
 44 (2).  
 letters, &c., of, 2, 40, 45, 106.  
 Lynche, Mr., of the Kenock, castle of, 170.  
 Lyons, 118, 122, 126, 127, 189.  
 letter dated at, 162.

## M

- Mcaward, Ferrall Og, 210, 211.  
 MacBruin, Lord Hugh Phelim, 112.  
 Maccabees, valiant, the Irish show them-  
 selves, 112.  
 MacCaghwell, Fr. Hugh, Defender General  
 of the Order of Friars Minors of the  
 Regular Observance, 74 ; Primate  
 of Ireland, 84, 95, 96.  
 appointed Professor of Theology at  
 Louvain, 1.  
 death of, 94 (3), 95, 96.  
 proposed for Primate of Ireland,  
 83 (2), 84, 86 (2), 87, 91.  
 Reader of Theology in Convent of  
 Aracoeli, 84, 87.  
 MacCarthy :  
 Donogh, Viscount Muskerry, 174, 178,  
 196.  
 —, Ormonde's brother-in-law, 118.  
 Florence, *alias* Fineen, 12.  
 —, a prisoner in London, 12.  
 MacDaniell, Alexander, 118.  
 McDoradh, Edmund, Vicar of Glennarma,  
 75.  
 MacDonel (MacDonnell) :  
 Lord Alexander, son of the Earl of  
 Antrim, 111, 112 (2).  
 Mr. Alexander, 126.  
 Randal, Earl of Antrim, 94, 111, 126,  
 151, 154, 167, 218.  
 —, brother of, 111.  
 —, all land of, in insurrection, 135.  
 —, capture of, 164.  
 —, declares for the Catholic side,  
 134.  
 —, maintains neutrality, 116.  
 —, reported taken, 160.  
 MacDonogh (MacDoncha), Lord, 131.  
 McDorach, Roger, Vicar of Leaille, 75.  
 McDowell, Francis, 22.  
 McEgan :  
 Fergallus, a Vicar-General of Armagh,  
 71.  
 Flaun, of Bally-MacEgan, 193, 194.  
 Thady, 79.  
 MacGauran, Edmund, Primate of Ireland,  
 martyred, 94.  
 MacGuyr, Fr. Francis, 174, 176.  
 McKegain (McKigan), Fergal or Farrell,  
 Vicar-General of Clonmacnois, 93.  
 letter to, 80.  
 MacLoughlen, Denis, certificate on behalf  
 of, 106.  
 Macamagan, Patrick, Vicar of Achgal-  
 lanach, 76.  
 MacMahon :  
 Collo, 217, 227.  
 Emer, Bishop of Down, 238.  
 Dr. Patrick, to be appointed Vicar  
 Apostolic of Armagh, 105.  
 Terlagh, " eques . . ." letter of, 76.  
 —, signature of, 98.  
 —, an Irishman, prisoner in London,  
 55.  
 —, taken prisoner at Dublin, 109.  
 MacMahons, the, 114.  
 McNamara, Daniel, letter of, 76.  
 signature of, 98.  
 McNamary, John, " Eques Auratus,"  
 letter of, 76.  
 signature of, 98.  
 MacOghlan's country, 81.  
 MacTheig, Patrick, proposed for Church of  
 Armagh, 102.  
 McThomas :  
 Mr. Daniel, reported death of, 28.  
 —, in command of Irish horse, 217.  
 Madan (Maddan) :  
 Fr. James, 236.  
 Father Fr. John a Cistercian, 20, 47.  
 Fr. Thomas, C.O., certificate by, 93.  
 —, made Abbot of Mothel, Water-  
 ford Diocese, 93.  
 —, profession of faith, of 93.  
 Madrid, 78, 79, 102.  
 documents dated at, 1, 2, 4, 9, 14, 16,  
 18, 19, 22, 30, 32, 35, 36, 41, 45,  
 100 (2), 101, 102, 103, 104 (2).

- Madrid—*contd.*  
 Lord Cardinal. President at, 102, 103.  
 Discaled Friars of, 101.  
 many bad Irish Friars at, 102.  
 Province of, 78.
- Maffei, Scipione Agnello, Bishop of Casale,  
 letter of, 36.  
 book by on the Immaculate Concep-  
 tion. 36.
- Magennis (Magnesius):  
 Arthur, Viscount of Rafrilan, 105,  
 112, 134.  
 —, letter of, 100.  
 —, brother of, 111.  
 Bonaventura, Penitentiary at the  
 Lateran, Bishop of Down and  
 Connor, 28, 31, 95, 97 (3), 105, 106.  
 —, letters of, 33, 35, 40, 44.  
 —, letter to, 36.  
 —, exceptions against, 107.  
 —, recommended for Primacy of  
 Ireland, 83, 94, 95, 100 (2), 103  
 (6).  
 — — See of Down, 15, 22.  
 —, summary by, 96.  
 —, testimonium to, 99 (2).  
 —, uncle of, 105.  
 Sir Conn, 114.  
 —, three brothers of, 114.  
 Lord Constantine, 112.  
 Edmund, 72.  
 Hugh, O.S.F., recommended for the  
 See of Down, 9.
- Magheraghty, —, wife of, 15.
- Maginn, Patrick, Abbot of Tully, letter of,  
 56.
- Magna Charta, 224.
- Maguire:  
 Connor, Baron of Enniskillen, 55.  
 —, brutal execution of, 245.  
 —, in a London prison, 55.  
 Lord, 114.  
 —, Rorie, brother of, 114.  
 —, chief of the plot in Ireland, 109  
 (2).  
 —, —, brother of, 109.  
 —, —, prisoner at Dublin, 109.
- Madan, Fr. James, document signed by,  
 214.
- Maisterson, Sir Richard, 81.
- Malachias, a "Benjamin," 3.
- Malignants, the King's party called, 184,  
 224.
- Malines and Mastricht, Archbishop of,  
 40, 123.  
 contribution of, for Ireland, 146.
- Malone, Father, 6, 7, 152, 243.  
 dedicatory Epistle by, to the King of  
 England, 7.  
 no great classical scholar, 7.
- Mandoncs, as confessors, 3.
- Mantua:  
 document dated at, 36.  
 restored to the Duke of Nevers, 32.
- Mapas, Mr., 17.
- Marchant, Father, Commissary General,  
 133.
- Maria Anna, Infanta, marriage of, to the  
 King of Hungary, 19.
- Mardyk (Mordick), fort and port of, 159,  
 208.
- Martin, Father Fr., 3, 11, 16, 21, 24, 32, 34.  
 father of, dead, 12.
- Mary, Queen of England, dispensation of  
 Cardinal Pole to, 38 (2).
- Mass, friar martyred for saying, 209.
- Massiliensis, Victor, 8.
- Marseilles, 163.
- Mathieu, François. See Matthews, Francis.
- Matthew:  
 Father, 150.  
 —, 19.
- Matthews:  
 Francis, Guardian of St. Antony's,  
 Louvain, 4, 11, 15, 27, 46, 49.  
 —, letters, &c., of, 8, 24, 28 (3),  
 29 (3), 30 (4), 33, 34, 35, 36 (2),  
 37 (3), 39, 83.  
 —, letters to, 26, 29, 33, 37.  
 —, addressed as "François  
 Mathieu, soldat en Flandres," 29.  
 Patrick, Vicar-General of Armagh, 92,  
 107.  
 —, petition of, 94.  
 —, 49.
- Mayo:  
 Marquis of, letters of, 22, 32.  
 Viscount of. See Bourke, Miles.  
 —, a pursuivant, 108.  
 Church of, 101.  
 See of, 44, 86.  
 —, union of, with Tuam suggested,  
 41.
- Mazarin, Cardinal, 122, 130, 201, 227, 231,  
 244.  
 the chiefest man in the French  
 Government, 209.  
 is like to domineer in Paris, 231.  
 takes Richelieu's place, 233.
- Mcagh or Myagh, James, letter of, 71.
- Meath:  
 Lord, 196.  
 Bishop of, 44, 104, 151; and see  
 Dease, Thomas.  
 —, recommendations &c., by, 47,  
 51, 77  
 —, suffragan of Armagh, 79.  
 Diocese of, 16, 37, 87.  
 —, regulars in, 44.  
 See of, 10, 85, 95.  
 the pseudo-bishop of, killed, 162.
- Meath, 95, 132, 189.  
 county clergy of, 105.  
 all the Lords of, declare for the Catholic  
 side, 134.  
 —, up in arms, 121.  
 nobility of, are about Dublin, 126.  
 Ormonde marches through all, 170.  
 Province of, 230  
 —, the English infest, 218.  
 Sheriffs of, refuse to send precepts to  
 boroughs, 57.
- Mecheln, James, Archbishop of, consecrates  
 the Archbishop of Dublin, 77.

- Mechlin. *See* Malines.
- Meguibir, Concabair. *See* Maguire, Connor.
- Melan, F. Henry, O.M., 84.
- Melansid (Molanfide). Monastery of, O.S.A., 85.
- Mellifont, Abbot of. *See* Barneval, Patrick.
- Melo, Don Francisco de, Governor of Flanders, 114, 127, 149, 160, 186, 199-202.  
 army of, 149.  
 confessor of, 114.  
 desires 3,000 Irish from Ireland, 201.
- Memorials*, Winwood's, 58.
- Menapia, not so familiar a name as Waterford, 6.
- Mendicant Orders in Ireland, 16, 25, 82 (2), 83, 243.  
 charges made against, 35, 50.  
 monasteries of, 217.  
 Tracts and Articles against, 10.
- Messingham:  
 Mr. S.  
 Thomas, Superior of the Irish College at Paris, 27.  
 —, letters of, 28, 76.  
 —, letter to, 60.
- Michel, Fr., 22.
- Miguel, Fr., 20.
- Milan, letter from, described, 124.
- Miles, Florence, President of the Cistercian Monastery of St Mary, near Dublin, 17, 28, 29.
- Militia, the, 144, 145.  
 King will not entrust to any, 144, 145.  
 motion in Parliament whether it belongs to King or Parliament, 136.  
 ordinance of Parliament as to, 166.  
 Parliament claims control of, &c., 133, 145, 224.  
 — controls in parts of the realm, 144.
- Millini, Cardinal, letters to, 82, 100.
- Missionaries, faculties and dispensations, doubts proposed concerning, 100.
- Moagher, John, bequests of, 71.  
 children and sister of, 71.
- Moar, D. Dermicio or Dermod O'Sullivan, letters of, 9, 37.
- Mohun (Mohon), Warwick, Lord, 225.  
 troops of, 232.
- Molanfide. *See* Melansid.
- Molloy:  
 Father, at Beauvais College, 159.  
 Father Fr. Hugh, 211.  
 — —, condemned to be hanged and quartered, 213.  
 — —, sentenced to death in Wales, 182.  
 Mr. *See* O'Molloy.
- Monasteries are temporalities of the King, 49.
- Monfrein by Avignon, French Court at, 181.
- Monlengare, 5,000 Puritans reported slain near, 183.
- Montagu, Lord, 180.
- Monte, R. D., Assessor of the Holy Inquisition, letter to, 100.
- Montreuil, 119.
- Moore, Lord, 109, 111.
- Moorish pirates in British seas, 182.
- Morales, Miguel de, *alias* Michael Cantwell, 21.
- Moran's *Archbishops of Dublin*, 14, 15, 46.
- More:  
 Dermot O'Sullivan, 28.  
 O'Suilleban, 134.
- Morgan, a Catholic priest, martyred, 142.
- Morocco, 230.
- Moroho, Thadee, *alias* John a S. Cruce, 41.
- Morris family, the, of Leinster, 111.
- Mosery, Lord, 126; and *see* Muskerry.
- Motal, Fr. Francis, 236.
- Mothell Abbey, Waterford Diocese, 20.  
 Abbot of. *See* Madan, Thomas.  
 Prior of. *See* Harty.
- Mountgarret, Viscount, 118, 126, 134, 135, 139, 153.
- Mullingar, 173.
- Multiferan, 173.
- Munster, 111, 126, 132, 135, 141, 145, 150, 154, 189, 191, 218, 219, 230, 232, 235, 239.  
 600 acres in, sell for 100l., 133.  
 army of, 217.  
 Bishops and Archbishops of, 32.  
 suffragan Bishops in, 79.  
 coast of, watched by English ships, 156.  
 gentlemen of, letter of mentioned, 237.  
 intended despatch of privateers to, 166.  
 lands of insurgents in, confiscated, 135.  
 Lords of, 191.  
 —, up in arms, 121.  
 —, all declare for the Catholics, 134 (2).  
 loss of, 196.  
 Prelates of, 19, 21.  
 President of, besieged in Cork, 158.  
 —, death of, 170, 174.  
 —, palace of, besieged, 126.  
 —, reported fled to England, 126.  
 petition that Bishops be appointed to vacant Sees in, 55.  
 Province of, 21.  
 —, six Bishops in, 104.
- Muscovy, prizes from taken into Dunkirk, 226.
- Musgrave, Lord of. *See* Muskerry.
- Muskerry (Musgrave), Viscount, 134, 158.  
 besieges and takes Cork, 135, 144.
- Myagh, James. *See* Meagh.

Naas, battle in the confines of, 145.  
 Nantes, 126, 148, 156, 161, 162, 163, 165, 172, 178, 180, 182, 183, 184, 185, 191, 192, 195, 196, 223.

- Nantes—*contd.*  
 documents dated at, 139, 177.  
 good correspondence by frigates  
 between Ireland and, 177.  
 Governor of, 191.  
 Irish merchants at, 178, 185.  
 many Irish colonels and captains  
 at, 126.
- Naples, 21, 103, 104.  
 encomium on, 1.  
 Lord Prior at, 21.
- Napoleon I., decree of, in favour of Irish  
 Missionaries, 2.
- Narbonne (Narbona), 122, 140.
- Narrow Seas, English ships scour the, 123.
- Nassau, Grave Henrick de, 82.
- Navarre :  
 Royal Gymnasium of, document  
 dated at, 106.  
 Royal School of, 106.
- Nazianzen, Gregory, *Oratio de Laud.*  
*Basilii* by, 48.
- Neara, the Company of, 2.
- Nettervilles (Neterfels), the, 136.
- Nevers, Duke of, Mantua restored to, 32.
- Newcastle, 225.  
 Ambassador from Denmark arrives  
 at, 227.  
 Earl of. *See* Cavendish, William.
- Newport, Franciscan Nuns at, 14.
- Newport Pagnel, reported taken by the  
 King, 245.
- Newry, the, 112, 135.  
 Castle of, 114.  
 taken by Irish rebels, 109.
- Neyton, a pursuivant, 108.
- Niephorus and Tristan, dialogue  
 between, 50.
- Nicholas, Secretary, letter to, containing  
 Discovery of a great Conspiracy against  
 London, 222.
- Nieuport, 199.
- Nitela*, by Father Anthony, 5, 51.
- Nochera, Don Jayme, 190.  
 letters of, 2, 143, 161, 165, 173, 181,  
 187, 203, 205, 210, 215, 223, 229.
- Norreys, Philip, bull censuring, 50.
- North, the, King concerts measures with  
 men of, 124.
- Northampton, Lord, 166.  
 brother-in-law of Clanricarde, 166.
- Northumberland, Earl of. *See* Percy,  
 Algernon.
- Norway, 159.  
 coasts of, 210.
- Nugent :  
 Capuchin Father, 105.  
 Fr. Dominic, O.S.D., 100.  
 —, named for Primacy of Ireland,  
 87.  
 Father, 180.  
 Francis, 29, 30.  
 the Provincial, 189.  
 Robert, S.J., letter of, 45.  
 Widow, 17.
- Nuncio, the—*contd.*  
 of Flanders, 49, 51.  
 —, commission from, 52.  
 —, —, to Irish bishops, 49.  
 of France, letter of, 80.  
 of Spain, letter of, 79.
- O
- Oatlands, 14 miles from London, King  
 retires to, 227.
- O'Boyle (Bull), Cornelius, Bishop of  
 Raphoe, martyrdom of, 94.
- O'Brien (O'Bryen) :  
 Barnabas, Earl of Thomond, 177, 218.  
 —, reported dead, 177.  
 Connor, Earl of Thomond, Daniel and  
 Thadeus, sons of, 76, 97, 98.  
 Father Aluan, 41.  
 Daniel, signature of, 98.  
 Daniel, son of the Earl of Thomond,  
 signature of, 98.  
 —, letter of, 76.  
 Dermittus, Baron of Insyquins  
 (Inchiquin), letter of, 76.  
 Mr. Hugh, 111.  
 Murrough, Baron Inchiquin, 118.  
 —, letter of, 97.  
 —, reported killed, 169, 174, 177.  
 Terlagh, letter of, 76.  
 —, signature of, 98.  
 Thadeus, son of the Earl of Thomond,  
 letter of, 76.  
 —, signature of, 97.
- O'Byrne (O'Bruin), Colonel Hugh, 149.  
 defeats the Earl of Ormonde, 135.  
 in command of Irish foot, 217.
- O'Cahan, —, 134.
- O'Chochoir, Father Patrick, lector in  
 Rouen, 179.
- O'Connoughour, Father Brandon. *See*  
 Connor.
- O'Connor, Father Fr. Patrick, 11, 15.
- O'Connors, the, of Connaught, up in  
 arms, 134.
- O'Cullenan (Culenan, Quilenan), John,  
 79 (2), 80.  
 Bishop elect of Raphoe, letter of, 98.  
 recommended for See of Armagh, 100.
- O'Dala, Father Brien, 41.
- O'Daniel, Captain John, of Limerick, 183.
- O'Dempsey, Liseach, 112.
- O'Devany, F. Cornelius, Bishop of Down  
 and Connor, O.M., martyred in Dublin,  
 94.
- O'Dogerty (O'Douchertie), Sir Cahir, cut  
 off in his prime, 64.
- O'Dogherty :  
 Sir Cahir, 141.  
 —, Lady Rosa, daughter of, wife of  
 Owen Roe O'Neill, 141, 155.

- O'Donel :  
 Hugh, Earl of Tyrconnel and Donegal, Baron of Lifford, &c., 104, 105, 106.  
 —, letters of, 37, 98, 99, 100 (2), 103 (3).  
 —, notice by, 28.  
 Hugh, Earl of Tircconnell, Field Marshal, manifesto of, 2.  
 —, 198.
- O'Drohen, Daniel, Vicar and Apostolic Commissary of Ferns Diocese, certificate by, 73.  
 —, procuration by, 75.
- O'Dwyer, Father Dermotus. *See* Dwyer, Dermot.
- O'Faralls, the, 114.
- O'Fihily, Don Juan, 72.
- O'Gallagher, Redmund, Bishop of Derry, slain by the English, 94.
- Ogle (Ogeley), Colonel, 180.
- O'Hara, —, 134.
- O'Hart, *Irish Pedigrees* by, 72.
- O'Hartegan, Matthew, S.J., 130, 139, 140, 150, 164, 165, 167, 168, 171, 172, 175, 178, 208, 219, 227, 231.  
 letters of, 55, 147, 162, 175, 178, 183, 184, 197, 201, 208, 209, 221, 223, 233.  
 letter of, mentioned, 226.  
 illness of, 244.
- O'Heile, Donald, Vicar of Darcæochain, 75.
- O'Henan, John Quilinan, 79.
- O'Hogan, Fr. Barth., President of Ownea Monastery, certificate by, 93.
- O'Leemy, Fr. Thomas Bernard, Abbot of Kilcouly, attestation by, 93.
- Olginal, Peter, S.T.D., M.A. in Valencia University, testimonial by, 72.
- Olmütz, document dated at, 165.
- O'Mallun :  
 Dermot or Don Dermicio, Knt. and Comendador of the Order of Calatrava, &c., 8.  
 —, certificate by, 72.  
 —, created Baron of Glean-O'mallun, Co. Clare, 72.  
 Donatus, Chancellor of Killaloe, petition of, 76.
- O'Mellan, Henry, O.M., S.T.D., of Salamanca, &c., proposed for the See of Armagh, 94.
- O'Molloy, Mr. Rory, reader of philosophy at Paris, 148 (2), 163.
- O'Moors, the, 114.
- O'More :  
 Roger, 217.  
 Rury, letter of, 193.
- Onalle, Diego de, letters of, 8, 11 (2).
- Oñate, Count of, Spanish Ambassador at Rome, letter to, 100.
- O'Neill (O'Neal) :  
 Don Antonio, 239.  
 Conn or Don Constantino, 179, 183.  
 —, reported at Bordeaux with 200 reformed officers, 159.
- O'Neill, Conn or Don Constantino—*contd.*  
 —, right to earldom of Tyrone belongs to, 132.  
 —, wife of, 196.  
 Don Daniel, 167.  
 —, fortifies himself for the King at Hull, 167.  
 Don Felim (Felix) Rua (Roe), 128, 132, 134, 153, 162, 166, 200, 206, 217.  
 —, gives the Scots a mighty rout, 145.  
 Henry, Earl of Tyrone, letter of, 73.  
 —, recommendation by, 73.  
 Hugh, 195, 197.  
 Hugh, McFeilim, 228.  
 —, manors of, 231.  
 John, Earl of Tyrone, Baron of Dunganon, Colonel of the Irish Legion in Belgium, 104, 105, 106.  
 —, letters of, 8 (2), 30, 36, 45, 99, 100, 103 (3).  
 Owen or Owen Roe, otherwise Don Eugenio (Colonel Lord Owen, General Owen, &c.), 113, 114, 121, 125, 127, 128, 132, 137, 144-146, 149, 154, 155 (2), 156, 159-162, 165, 166, 171-174, 176, 177, 180, 181, 183, 185, 186, 187 (2), 191 (2), 200, 203, 205, 206, 221, 228, 229, 230, 231, 239, 246.  
 —, letters of, 1, 2, 143, 146, 150, 237.  
 —, letter to, 240.  
 —, brief of plenary indulgence for, 208.  
 —, commands the Catholic army in Ulster, 217, 235.  
 —, departure of, for Ireland, 146.  
 —, frigate of, back at Dunkirk, 208.  
 —, frigates of, 149, 159, 161, 186, 202.  
 —, indulgence to, 125.  
 —, needed in Ulster, 132.  
 —, nephew of, 167.  
 —, son of, 220.  
 —, reported to have slain 3,000 Scots, 232.  
 —, wife of. *See* O'Dogherty, Lady Rosa.  
 —, Don Bernardo, nephew of, 151.  
 Sir Phelim, or Felim, 111, 114, 230.  
 —, English lords taken by, 109.  
 —, letter to, 117; and *see* Don Felim.  
 Lord Phelim Roe, 112. *See* Sir Phelim.
- O'Queely, Malachy, *alias* David Rice, Vicar Apostolic of Killaloe, Archbishop of Tuam, 4, 10, 19, 77 (2), 79 (2), 86, 87, 93, 104, 106, 166, 178, 190, 197, 200, 205, 240.  
 letters, &c., of, 9, 26, 29, 30, 32, 40, 41 (2), 42, 46, 50, 75, 77, 222.  
 letter to, 117.  
 testimonium for, 106 (4).  
 recommended and elected to See of Killaloe, 2, 4, 8 (2), 11, 76 (4), 77 (2), 86, 97 (3), 104, 106.

- O'Queely. Malachy—*contd.*  
 postulated and elected Archbishop of Tuam, 22, 30 (2), 43.  
 conference of, with the Earl of Clarricarde, 240.  
 given out a bastard, 27.  
 Province of, 41.  
 —, parish churches in, annexed by Dominicans, 41.  
 Anthony, cousin of, 27 (2), 28.  
 Matthew, brother of, 19, 27.  
 —, admitted to the University of Paris, 74, 106.
- Oratio de Laud. Basilii*, by Gregory Nazianzen, 48.
- Ordinaries, Superiors of Regulars, and other dignitaries, conference of, for adjustment of differences, 77.
- O'Reilly (O'Relly):  
 Hugh, Archbishop of Armagh, 12, 79, 96, 227.  
 —, letters of, 9, 15, 33, 37, 39, 50, 119, 228.  
 —, letter to, 117.  
 —, nominated for Connaught by the two Nuncios, 79, 80, 86.  
 —, Bishop elect of Kilmore, 92.  
 —, proposed for the See of Armagh, 94, 96.  
 —, recommendation by, 97.  
 Lord Philip, 173, 217.
- O'Relys, the, 114.
- Orleans, 126.
- Ormonde, Earl of, 81, 121, 134, 154; and *see* Butler, James.  
 all kinsmen of, in arms, 134.  
 aunt of, 120.  
 defeated by the Irish, 135, 141, 145.  
 general for the English, 135.  
 still leans upon the English, 120.  
 Parliament sends a present to, 145.  
 prisoner in Dublin for corresponding with the King, 157, 158.  
 declared Viceroy of Ireland, 160.
- Ossory:  
 Bishop of, 8, 12, 16, 30, 43, 47, 48, 50, 74; and *see* Roth, David.  
 —, refuses his testimony in favour of the religious, 47.  
 pseudobishop of, 15.  
 See of, 3, 10, 85.
- Ossory, Upper, the Lord Deputy in, 81.
- Ostend, 159.  
 document dated at, 37.  
 Dutch ships block the coast from Gravelinges to, 151.
- O'Sullivan, Colonel Don Philip, 231.
- O'Sullivan, Lord, 145.
- Ouse, the, Lord Sheffield's sons drowned in, 71.
- Owen, —, 19.
- Ownea, Monastery, President of. *See* O'Hogan.
- Oxford:  
 the King at, 222, 239, 245.  
 —, Court of, 240.  
 —, army of, quartered at, 229.
- Oxford, the King at—*contd.*  
 —, will retreat towards, 225.  
 Parliament goes from London to, to shun the plague, 81.  
 — sends to, to treat of pacification, 222.  
 preparations at, for the coming campaign, 245.
- P
- Padet, —, Rector of University of Paris, signature of, 74.
- Padua, College of St. Antony of, at Louvain, 1.  
 —, rule of, 1.
- Palatine, the, 232.
- Palsgrave, the, 82.  
 his Lady called of Bohemia, 82.
- Papaey, the, 157.
- Papal brief conferring plenary indulgence, &c., 208.
- Parabien*, the (felicitation), 233.
- Paris, 10, 26, 27, 37, 40, 41, 48, 60, 114, 119, 129, 130, 138, 139, 162, 163 (2), 164, 165, 167, 169, 177 (2), 178 (2), 182, 188, 189, 190, 196, 198, 199, 208, 235.  
 documents dated at, 6, 10, 50, 55, 82 (2), 99, 100, 106 (2), 118, 119, 121 (2), 127, 134, 140, 151, 152, 158, 162, 163, 165, 167, 171, 174, 175, 178, 183, 184, 185 (2), 191, 196, 197 (6), 201, 208, 219, 221 (2), 223, 227, 228, 233 (2), 234, 242, 243.  
 Archbishop of, 43, 44.  
 —, censure by, 36.  
*Casa Professa* at, 150, 165.  
 English agent at, 172, 181.  
 the gentlemen of, 46.  
 Irish at, do not agree, 209.  
 —, held in small respect, 41.  
 — College at, 73, 76, 198.  
 — —, Superior of, 79; and *see* Messingham.  
 — missionaries in, 2.  
 all Irish officers depart from, 158.  
 the Blessed Sacrament exposed in all churches in, 7.  
 University of, 37, 41, 74, 76.  
 —, censure by, 44, 46.  
 —, censures tenets of Irish Regulars, 36.  
 —, hurlyburly in, 41.  
 —, lectures in medicine and anatomy at, 106.  
 —, Professor of Philosophy in. *See* O'Queely.  
 —, propositions of, 45.  
 —, Rector of. *See* Padet.  
 —, theological faculty of, censure by, 35.

- Parliament, the, 108, 112, 115, 116, 117, 118, 124, 133, 135, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 150, 153, 154, 155, 158, 162, 168, 170, 177, 180, 181 (2), 182, 183, 187, 192, 196, 205, 213, 215, 220, 222, 224, 227, 231, 232, 241, 243.
- letters, &c., to, 109, 119.
- abolition of, said to be intended by the King, 224.
- accuses the Queen of high treason, 117 (2), 118.
- Acts, &c., of, 112, 130, 169, 180, 241.
- , proposed by, 109.
- adherents of, 183, 192, 196, 216.
- , division among, 197.
- advantages of, 232.
- Ambassadors to, 137, 232.
- appoints the Earl of Warwick Admiral, 182.
- arms, 124.
- authority and liberty of, 115, 161, 211, 224.
- burns Kentish petition to the King, 136.
- calls the King's party Malignants, 184, 224.
- Committees for Ireland, petition of, to the King, 238.
- , answer thereto, 238.
- declarations of, 143, 147, 160, 206.
- decrees of, 169.
- , sale of lands of Irish rebels, 135, 172.
- demands of, 124, 125, 133, 145, 224.
- said to despair, ever to reduce Ireland, 163, 204.
- devices of, 115.
- a somewhat sordid Diet, 173.
- disputes in, 147.
- dissolution of, at Oxford (1625), 81.
- Diurnal of Passages in, 201, 219.
- edicts of, 116, 144.
- forces of, 159, 164, 169, 187, 190, 196, 211, 215, 219, 220, 225, 229, 232.
- has all the nerve of the Kingdom in its hand, 162.
- holds all the money of the Kingdom, 232.
- both Houses of, 238.
- , letters from, 218.
- , — King's answer, 218.
- , passages informed to, 218.
- , — in, 219, 222, 223, 227, 230, 239 (2).
- , propositions of, for raising money, &c., for defence of King and Kingdom, 238.
- and King begin hostilities, 164, 174, 181, 185, 196.
- , enmity between grows hotter, 177.
- King expected to make terms with, 120.
- , set at nought by, 117.
- King's offer of peace refused by, 192.
- Parliament, the—*contd.*
- leaves London on account of plague, 81.
- levies soldiers, 144, 147, 156.
- Lords and Commons of, Ordinance and Declaration of, 211 (2), 238 (2), 240.
- , protestation of, 211.
- , propositions of, 239, 240.
- Lower House of, 108, 109, 115, 142, 174, 187, 192, 203, 226, 240.
- , buys Irish land to the value of 700*l.*, 133.
- , instructions resolved on by, 150.
- , King comes to, attended by 2,000 cavaliers, 115, 117.
- , —, declares six members guilty of high treason, 116.
- , —, takes exception to members of, 226.
- , martyrs condemned priests, 118, 142.
- , members of, subscribing Act for reducing Irish rebels, 130.
- , "a nest of Puritan traitors," 115.
- , proclamations by, 115, 185.
- , refuses to surrender the members, 115.
- , thanks the Upper House, 108.
- , withdraws to London, 116.
- messages to, from the King, 118, 135, 142, 187, 191.
- , —, ignored, 117.
- , from, to the King, 120, 133, 146, 174.
- motions in, 136, 155, 241.
- orders of, 118, 122, 181, 210.
- ordinances of, 143, 144, 147, 166, 167, 170, 229, 238.
- not a little perplexed, 133.
- petitions of, 134, 150, 165, 218, 222, 229.
- , answers to, 218, 222, 229.
- , to, 139, 237.
- Petition and Advice of, 146 (2).
- proclamation against, 182.
- promises to lend great sums towards Irish war, 136.
- public faith of, 162.
- Puritans in, 80, 115, 139, 7.
- , complaints of, against Catholics, 7.
- , urge execution of laws against Catholics, 80.
- rejects the King's overtures, 187.
- replication of, 167.
- report of proceedings in, 238.
- requires deprivation of the Bishops, 115.
- resolutions of, 175.
- resolves to send an expedition into Ireland, 108, 112, 115.
- royal navy obedient to, 182.
- Scots offer an army to, 118.
- sends members to the King at Oxford, 222.

Parliament, the:—*contd.*

- sends to guard Prince of Wales at Hampton Court, 117.
- succours to Ireland, 120, 182, 225.
- ships of, 136, 162, 185, 190, 201, 227, 228, 226, 230, 231, 232, 244.
- speech of Charles I. in, 81.
- Mr. Pym in, 150.
- suffers not the Queen to quit the realm, 125.
- tenders to all the oath of association against the King, 215.
- troubles between the King and, 123, 136, 141, 144, 145, 153, 203, 233.
- , accommodation of, 143, 187, 222, 224, 226, 233.
- , likely never to be reconciled before blows, 158, 237.
- Upper House of, 108, 150, 192, 196.
- , care of, for the honour of the Bible, 108.
- , commits the Queen's confessor to the Tower, 108.
- , peers of, 141, 142.
- , speeches in, 143.
- votes of, 136, 147.
- votes the King do not leave the Kingdom nor levy soldiers, 135.
- warrants from, 142.
- wins its way from point to point, 162.
- Parliament House, 115, 117.
- 6,000 armed apprentices march to, 115.
- 2,000 cavaliers attend the King to, 115.
- Parliamentarians, the 116, 117, 120, 169, 174, 190, 200, 212, 215, 216, 220, 224, 226, 237.
- the "saintly," 116.
- appoint Earl of Essex their general, 181.
- assault Portsmouth, 187.
- defeated by the King, 213, 215.
- endeavour to send the King a message, 169.
- implacable enmity and malice of, to the King, 224.
- infest the seaboard of Ireland, 187.
- Irish affairs cause much tribulation to, 133.
- King reflects on, as traitors, 146.
- routs at Worcester, 203.
- labour to keep the war afoot, 224.
- make great exactions, 229.
- negotiations for peace between the King and, broken off, 245.
- Portsmouth reported to have surrendered to, 191.
- most potent excepted from the general pardon, 224.
- propose to take away the King's negative vote or voice, 146.
- to repeal penal laws against the Catholics, 167.
- if Scots aid not, the King will conquer, 173.
- send troops to rescue Coventry, 187.
- would have the war go on, 237.

## Parma:

- Duke of, 124.
- , arrangements with, 224.
- , peace between, and Urban VIII., reported, 163, 168.
- , troubles on the side of, 141.
- letter dated at, 8.
- the madman of, 213.
- pestilence flourishing at, 31.
- Parmesan, the, the accursed war of, 216.
- cessation of arms between the Pope and, reported, 163.
- Parsons (Persons), Sir William, Lord Justice in Dublin, accounted Parliamentary, 212.
- Pasch of the Resurrection, the, 105.
- Pastrana, Duke of, 83, 84.
- Patrick:
  - Father, 3, 4, 13. *See* St. Patrick.
- Paul IV., 13 (2), 38, 49.
- , records of, 38.
- Paul V., letter Apostolic of, 69.
- Paulet:
  - Sir John, 180.
  - Lord, sent to Ireland as Justice, 205, 212.
- Pavonio, Monsignor, death of, 101, 102.
- Peacham, —, a minister in Somerset, committed to the Tower, 70, 71.
- , deprived of his living and degraded by the High Commission, 71.
- Pedagogue, *alias* Turrecremata, 10; and *see* Ussher.
- Pelagianism, 119.
- Pennington, Sir John, in command of the King's ships, 136.
- Percy, Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, 122.
- , resigns his commission as Lord Admiral, 174.
- , sent with others to the King with terms of accommodation, 226, 227.
- Peregrinus Jerichuntinus*, by Florence Conry, Archbishop of Tuam, 116, 117, 119, 124.
- Perpignan, siege of, by the French, 134.
- , taking of, 192.
- Pestilence, the, 31, 32.
- Peter's penny, the, 118, 121.
- Phelan, Fr. Thomas, 236.
- Phelipp, Father, confessor of Henrietta Maria, letter of mentioned, 207.
- , committed to the Tower, 108.
- , priests and Jesuits visit, 108.
- , refuses to swear except on a Catholic Bible, 108.
- , sent for by the Upper House, 108.
- Philip, King, and Queen Mary, dispensation of Cardinal Pole to, 38 (2).
- Philip III., King of Spain, 59.
- , letters to, 59 (2).
- , Council of State of, 59.
- , peace between James I. and, 23.
- Philippi, Archbishop of, 16; and *see* Rovenius, Philip.
- Pico, Rannuccio, letter of, 9.
- , works by, 9.



- Piggot, Captain, 111.  
 Pirates haunt the coast of Ireland, 80.  
*Placa*, a coin worth about a penny, 199.  
 Plague, the, 41, 81.  
     few or no Catholics die of, 80.  
 Plunkett (Plunkett, Plunquet):  
     two brothers, legacy left by, to  
     educate poor youths, 29, 30.  
     Christopher, Earl of Fingal, 111, 121,  
     126, 134, 158, 173.  
     —, Coote cut off at Trim by, 162.  
 Sir Christopher, 59.  
     —, petition of, 57.  
     Father Christopher, 192.  
     Father, a Theatine, 186, 200.  
     Henry, a Jesuit, 162, 166.  
 James, Vicar-General of Meath, re-  
 commended for Bishop of Kildare,  
 2, 97.  
 James, 79.  
 John, 79.  
 Sir Nicholas, bart., 111.  
 Oliver, Archbishop of Armagh, *grau-  
 mina* against, 56.  
 Patrick, Baron of Dunsany, joins the  
 English, 136.  
     —, shut up in Dublin Castle, 136.  
 Fr. Patrick, document signed by, 214.  
 Colonel Richard, 121, 160, 166, 175,  
 178, 182, 183, 192, 204, 206, 211.  
     —, makes powder and casts artillery  
     121.  
     —, Lieut.-Col. General to Sir  
     Phelim O'Neill, 162.  
 Sergeant-Major, son of Lord Louth,  
 178.  
 Plunquet, Colonel. *See* Plunkett.  
 Plymouth, is hard pressed, 245.  
     Irish captains driven into, sent  
     prisoners to London, 126.  
 Poer, Lord Robert, 151.  
 Poland, King of, 213.  
 Polanders, 8.  
 Pole, Cardinal Reginald, 13, 49  
     bulls of, 217, 242.  
     dispensations by, to Philip and Mary,  
     &c., 38, 49.  
     legatine power of, whether it extended  
     to Ireland, 38, 49.  
 Polyphemus, 242.  
 Ponce:  
     Father Fr. John, of Cork, Rector of  
     St. Isidore's College, 5, 14, 16, 20, 21,  
     24, 32, 34, 39, 205.  
 P[once?], F., 30.  
 Pontiffs, the, usages of in their rescripts, 43.  
*Pontiffs and Cardinals. Lives of the*, 20, 24.  
 Poore, William. *See* Comerford, Patrick.  
 Pope, the, 88, 91; and *see* Urban VIII.  
     appeal to, 72.  
     Latin poem dedicated to, 72.  
     letter to, 72.  
     should sanction Irish war by indul-  
     gences, 114.  
     St. Peter's pence the feudal toll of, 131.  
     was of, against the King of England,  
     88, 90.  
 Porter, Father, letter to, 2.  
 Portsmouth:  
     the Earl of Essex to recover, 181.  
     fort, assaulted by the Parliamen-  
     tarians, 187.  
     Governor of, declares for the King,  
     182; and *see* Goring, Colonel.  
     reported Charles I. expects succour  
     from France at, 116.  
     — to have surrendered, 191, 196,  
     198.  
 Portugal, 181, 204.  
     Irish religious in, 60.  
     King of, Ambassador of, received in  
     England, 168.  
     —, peace between, and the King of  
     Great Britain, 150, 153, 157.  
     ship of, 118.  
 Portumna, 119.  
 Power:  
     Lord, lodged with the Archbishop of  
     Canterbury at Lambeth, 71.  
     —, is hoped he will comply with  
     the Protestant religion, 71.  
     Robert, letters of, 121, 162, 221.  
     Fr. Thomas, O.S.D., named for the  
     Archbishopric of Cashel, 87.  
 Poynings' Act, repeal of, suggested, 113.  
 Prague, 36, 110, 117, 231.  
     the Irish at, 221.  
 Preachers, Order of, in Ireland, 37, 40, 84.  
 Procurator General of, 95 (2).  
     letters on behalf of, 100 (4).  
     Procurator of, in the Convent de la  
     Minerva, letter to, 106.  
     not promoted to bishoprics, 94.  
     member of, suggested for Archbishop  
     of Armagh, 84.  
     Vicar Provincial of. *See* Cruce,  
     Daniel de.  
 Pressing men against the law, 108.  
     Act for, proposed, 109.  
 Preston:  
     Jenico, Viscount Gormanston (1613).  
     petition and letters of, 57, 58.  
     Nicholas, Viscount Gormanston, §111,  
     134, 173.  
     —, letter of, 119.  
     Colonel Thomas, 113, 114, 121, 125,  
     127, 128, 144, 145, 154, 164, 166,  
     167, 170, 175 (2), 177 (2), 178 (2),  
     179, 180, 182, 183, 191, 192, 194,  
     198-200, 203-206.  
     —, declaration by, 246.  
     —, letter to, 240.  
     —, made General of Lower Leinster,  
     206, 235.  
     —, indulgence to, 125.  
     —, presentation by, on behalf of  
     the Confederates, 240.  
     —, to be sent to the front, 128.  
     —, will not go to Ireland from the  
     Low Countries, 147.  
     —, wife of, 200, 202, 221.  
 Privy Council, the, 58.  
     petition to, 59.  
 Proclamations against Catholics, 7, 8, 14.

*Propaganda Fide.* the Congregation *De.*  
23, 50, 222.  
decree of, 243.  
letters, &c., to, 8, 19, 35, 56, 79.  
Secretary of. *See* Ingoli.

Protestant :  
heretics would be fain of the devil as  
an ally, 131.  
religion, names of Lords subscribing to  
levy horse in defence of the, &c., 155.

Protestants, the, 80, 82.  
King said to make war for destruction  
of, 182.

Protestants of Ireland, commissaries of,  
in London, 144.  
solicit succour from Parliament, 146.

Purcell :  
Fr. Anthony, 236.  
Fr. Gerard, Abbot of *Lex Dei*, certifi-  
cate by, 93.  
Robert, letter of, 165.

Purgatory, 221.  
Purgatory of St. Patrick, the, 37.

Puritan profession, the, 62.

Puritanism, prevails in England, Scotland,  
Holland, Germany, 198.

Puritans, the, 80, 121, 139, 213, 241, 242.  
faction of, 162.  
factious and cruel, 218.  
greedy peevishness of, 8.  
impiety of, spares not heaven or  
earth, 130.  
of Ireland, petition of, 139.  
—, 5,000 of, reported slain, 183.  
and King cannot agree, 158.  
lend money daily on public faith of  
Parliament, 162.  
lose heart since the arrival of the  
Apostolic arms, 217.  
notable overthrows of, by the Irish,  
162.  
trample the King's prerogatives under  
foot, 114, 121.  
in Parliament, complaints of, against  
Catholics, 7.

Pursuivants, the, search the house of Duke  
of Tuscany's agent, 108.

Puteanus. *See* Du Puy.

Pym, Mt., speech of, 150.

## Q

Queen's County (Lease Co.), 114.  
the English defeated in, 112.

Quilenan (Quilinan), John. *See* O'Cullenan.

Quilly, Malachias. *See* O'Queely.

Quin, Thomas, S.J., letter of, 33.

## R

Rafrilan, Viscount. *See* Magennis, Arthur.

Raget (Raggett), Fr. Paul, Cistercian  
monk of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin,  
and Vicar-General of the Order,  
79, 80 ; and *see* Rogget.

Raget (Raggett) Fr. Paul—*contd.*  
reports himself elected to Cashel, 102.  
relation of, 79.

Raphoe :  
Bishop of, 94 ; and *see* O'Cullenan.  
—, testimony of, 47, 51.  
*See* of, 85.

Ravrylan, Viscount, 94 ; and *see* Magennis.

Reading, the King at, 229.

Reagh, McCarty, 134.

Recessants, laws of England against, to be  
introduced into Ireland, 241.  
statutes against, 65, 67, 68, 69.

Regensburg, treaty of, 32.

Regulars, the, case and opinion in favour  
of, when expelled by persecution, 75.  
Congregation of, address to, 74.  
and Seculars, controversy between,  
40.  
in Ireland, the, 40, 45, 46 (3), 50.  
—, censured as rebels against the  
Apostolic See, 43.  
—, charges against, 39 (2), 40 (2),  
46, 51.  
—, —, to be investigated, 45.  
—, contend with Seculars, 74.  
—, faculties of, recalled, 54.  
—, —, should be new confirmed,  
54.  
—, innocence of, 49, 50.  
—, persecution of, 33, 34.  
—, Procurators of, letter of, 39.  
—, slanderers of, 45.  
—, Superiors of, letters of, 44 (2).

Regulars and Seculars in Ireland :  
controversy between, 37.  
—, memorial on, 30.  
decree for removal of abuses practised  
by, 93.  
in Dublin, differences between ap-  
peared, 43.

Regular and Secular Clergy, distinction  
between, 43.

Reilles, the, of Ulster, 134.

Reilly (Relly) :  
Fr. John, document signed by, 214.  
Hugh. *See* O'Reilly.  
Philip, 227.

*Relacion de la presente Persecucion de  
Irlanda.* Printed pamphlet, 73.

Religious, the, usurp powers against the  
Decrees of Trent, 72.

Remonstrance or declaration of the  
Catholics of Ireland, 112.

Resurrection, the, Pasch of, 105.

Revilla Gigedo group of islands, 72.

Reynolds, Robert, 240.

Rich :  
Henry, Earl of Holland, 165, 167, 174.  
Robert, Earl of Warwick, 226.

Richelieu, Cardinal, 122, 129, 130, 148, 157,  
159, 179, 183, 189, 198, 201, 208,  
209, 213.  
death of, 227, 229, 231, 233.  
—, will give great chagement in all  
Europe, 227.  
—, a great blow to Irish hopes, 231.

- Richelieu Cardinal—*contd.*  
 seeks to be arbiter of the dissensions of England, 213.  
 sickness of, 148, 168, 179.  
 troubles between Mons. Le Grand and, 159.
- Rinuccini, Papal Nuncio, fragments relating to, 2, 247.
- Ripon, treaty of, 238.
- Rivius, Gerard, notary. attestation by, 74.
- Ro, Colonel Owne. *See* O'Neill, Owen Roe.
- Robert, Prince. *See* Rupert.
- Roca Partida, islet in the Revilla Gigedo group, 72.
- Roche, C.O., Abbot of. *See* Gahan.
- Roche :  
 John, Bishop of Ferns, Prothonotary Apostolic of Ross, S.T.D. of the College of Paris, 3, 13, 20, 48, 79.  
 —, comments by, &c., 28, 84.  
 —, letters of, 6, 8, 10, 28, 35 (2), 104.  
 —, letter to, 102.  
 —, appointment of, as proctor, 73, 74, 75.  
 —, named for Primacy of Ireland, 87.  
 —, refuses his testimony in favour of the religious, 47.  
 —, to be sent to Rome, 48.  
 Matthew, Vicar Apostolic of Leighlin, 47, 83.  
 —, procuration by, 75.  
 —, prohibition by, 9.  
 —, should be removed or a bishop put in place of, 49.  
 Patrick, S.T.D., petition of, 72.  
 —, dedicates a Latin poem to the Pope, 72.  
 Fr. Thomas, Abbot of Albus Tractus, attestation by, 93.  
 Lord Viscount, 112, 118, 126, 134, 158.  
 —, sons of, 142, 146, 149.
- Rochelle, 7 129, 162, 163, (2), 167, 178, 179, 183, 185, 187, 188, 198, 204.  
 documents dated at, 182, 187, 189, 195, 204, 209, 228, 230, 234.  
 English many days before, 7.  
 King of France will have, 7.  
 Governor of, 204.  
 Huguenot merchants of, 183, 184, 185, 196, 204.  
 the rebels of, 181.  
 no shipping to be hired but only bought, for Ireland at, 164, 165.  
 ships of, 183, 196, 208, 210.  
 Turkish ships at, 187.
- Rochester, King and Queen arrive at, 122.
- Rochford :  
 Hugh, Esq., 111.  
 Luke, 45.  
 —, 51.  
 —, to be cited to Rome, 49, 51.  
 —, petition of, 51.
- Rock, Margaret, of Cork, dispensation for marriage of, 31.  
 husband of. *See* Copinger.
- Roger, John, Prior of Armagh. formerly Vicar-General of Dromore, 93.
- Roggett, Paul, Abbot of St. Mary's Cistercian Monastery, near Dublin, 17, 28 : and *see* Raget.
- Rokeyby, William, Bishop of Meath (1509), opinion of, 83.
- Roman Catholic Church, the, doctrine of, 59.  
 temporal resources of, very limited, 127, 131.  
 —, augmentation of, the object of the Irish rebellion, 131.
- Roman Catholic religion, Irish rebellion solely for, 111.
- Roman Catholics, Jesuits and laymen put to death for persuading others to become, 7.  
 proclamation against, 7, 8.
- Roman Curia, the, 74 : and *see* Rome.  
 letter to, 46.
- Roman *finesses*, 57.
- Rome, 3, 6, 7, 8, 11 (4), 12, 14 (2), 19, 21, 30, 32, 34, 36, 40, 45, 48, 49, 50, 51 (2), 76, 79, 80, 94, 102, 103, 104, 110, 123, 125, 127, 131, 137, 141, 148, 188, 189, 190, 193, 194, 201, 234.  
 letters, &c., dated at, 59 (5), 60, 69, 72 (2), 73 (2), 74 (2), 78, 93, 104, 117 (2), 214.
- Apostolic Chamber, the, churches, &c., in Ireland taxed by, list of, 84.
- Aracoeli, Convent of Friars Minors at, 84.  
 assistance for Irish Catholics from, 141, 142, 149, 155.
- Auditor at, 3.  
 —, citation to, 49.
- Collector, 3.  
 Collector's Court, 3.  
 Consistories of, 124.
- Court of, 105, 110, 116, 117, 122, 142, 166, 178, 197, 218, 223, 233.
- Curia at, 13, 14, 78, 104 (2), 110, 118, 119.  
 —, Resident on behalf of Irish Bishops at. *See* Dwyer, Dr.  
 new *domicilium* proposed at, 103.  
 agents from France arrive at, 156.
- Franciscan College of St. Isidore at, 5, 8, 11, 14, 21, 32, 35, 36, 86, 101, 102, 174, 215.  
 —, letters dated at, 126, 127, 129, 176.  
 —, bull for foundation and statutes of, 4.  
 —, Guardian of. *See* Wadding, Luke.  
 —, Manuscripts of, transferred to Dublin, 1.  
 —, Reader of Theology in. *See* S. Francesco ; Tonero, M.  
 —, Seminary in, foundation of, 2, 3.  
 —, —, of Seculars in, 5.

- Rome, Franciscan Seminary in—*contd.*  
 ———, Rector of. *See* Ponce, John.  
 French Ambassador at, 209.  
 Holy Office, Congregation of the, letter to, 82.  
 Irish Seminary at, 10, 176.  
 Irishmen at, 32.  
 ———, for whom Sees are postulated at, 87, 92.  
 Porta Pinciana, the, in, 22.  
 S. Pietro in Montorio, in, 73, 74 (2).  
 power of, 137  
 Primate of Iceland at, letters to, 76 (2).  
 ———, Jeath of, 94.  
 See of, 183.  
 Vatican, the, at, 8.  
 ———, archives of, 74, 101.  
 ———, registers of, 13, 101.  
 St. Jean Florentin, in, 118, 121.  
 St. John Lateran, in, 94.  
 ———, Penitentiary of. *See* Magennis, Bonaventura.  
 Spanish Ambassador at, 102, 223; and *see* Oñate, Count of.  
 ———, embassy at, 172.
- Rosario, Dominic de, Irish Dominican, 44, 100; and *see* Daly, Daniel.  
 named for the Archbishopric of Cashel, 87.
- Roscommon Co., in arms for the faith, 119.
- Ross:  
 letter dated at, 192.  
 Prothonotary Apostolic in town of. *See* Roche, John.  
 the See of, 85.  
 ———, held by a Spaniard, 104.
- Rossetti, Monsignor, Count, 145, 146, 149 (3), 153, 154, 202, 212, 236.
- Roth:  
 David, *alias* Nicholas Laffan, Bishop of Ossory, Doctor of Salamanca, &c., 77 (3), 79, 83.  
 ———, letters, &c., of 11, 18, 28, 35, 44, 45, 71, 73, 75-77, 80 (2), 93, 97, 103.  
 ———, letter to, 18.  
 ———, addresses framed by, 60, 65, 66, 67, 68.  
 ———, charges against, 44.  
 ———, commission to be sent to, 74.  
 ———, embraces cause of the heretics, 83.  
 ———, to be preferred for Primacy of Ireland, 82, 84 (2), 87.  
 Thomas, Vicar-General of Ossory, Prothonotary Apostolic, 30, 79.  
 ———, controversy referred to, for decision, 55.  
 ———, procurator by, 75.  
 ———, arms of, 75.
- Rotterdam, 8.
- Rouci-la-Rochefoucauld, Comte de, 201.
- Roussi, Marquis de. *See* Rouci-la-Rochefoucauld.
- Roussillon, 181.
- Rovenius, Philip, Archbishop of Philippi, 77.
- Royalists, the, 237.  
 petition the Parliament to make peace with the King, 237.
- Royal Navarre, College of, 10.  
 Great Master of. *See* Lopez.
- Rupeforti, Marius de, of the Order of Preachers, letter of, 40.
- Rupert, Prince, the Palatine, 196, 227.  
 declaration of, 238.  
 plunders all Lords of Parliament's goods, 196.  
 white dog of, called Boy, observations upon, 239.
- Russell:  
 William, Earl of Bedford, appointed General of Parliamentary cavalry, 173.  
 ———, the King proclaims a traitor, 192.  
 Mr., of Lecale, 17.

## S

- Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset, 187.
- Sacred Congregation of the Holy Office, the, 48.  
 Cardinals of, letters to, 45, 93.
- St. Albans, Earl of, protection granted by, to the town of Galway, 155; and *see* Bourke, Ulick, Earl of Clanricarde.
- St. Antony of Padua, 20.
- St. Augustine, doctrines of, 3, 124.  
 victor of Pelagianism and captain of the hosts of the Catholic Church, 119.
- St. Augustine's Monasteries of the Order of Canons Regulars in Ireland, 21.
- St. Bernard, *Vita S. Malachie* by, 95.
- St. Christopher's Island, 197, 243.  
 20,000 Irish in, 243.  
 ———, petition of, mentioned, 243.
- St. Dominic, 46.
- St. Dominic, Order of, 10.  
 Irish Brothers of, worthy to be promoted, 100.  
 member of, suggested for See of Armagh, 100 (3).
- St. Francis, Order of, 11, 78, 107, 163.  
 chapter of, in Ireland, 12, 14.  
 Nuns of, 14.  
 opponents of, in Ireland, 12.  
 its profession is to instruct the first infancy, 163.  
 transfer of a Jesuit to, 80.  
 charged with usurping powers in contravention of the decrees of Trent, 72.
- St. Francis* frigate, document dated aboard the, 150.
- S. Guilielmo, Richard de. *See* Strange.
- St. John a Capistrano, crusaders of, 217.
- St. John the Evangelist, Benedictine Monastery of, in Ireland, 85.  
*S. Malachie Vita*, by St. Bernard, 95.

- St. Malo, 156, 163, 195, 222, 223, 229.  
 muskets, powder, &c., at, 198.  
 ship with arms for Ireland at, 183.  
 English ship at, 184.
- S. Maria :  
 Francis a, of the College of St. Isidore, 35.  
 —, opinion by, 35.  
 —, recommended for the See of Killala, 30.  
 Fr. Paul de, letter to, 11.
- St. Mary :  
 Fr. Antony of, O.S.D., named for Primacy of Ireland, 87.  
 Cistercian Monastery of, near Dublin, 17.  
 —, Abbot of. *See* Rogget, Paul.  
 —, President of. *See* Miles.
- St. Nazaire by Nantes, 199.  
 letter dated at, 194.
- St. Onofrio, Cardinal of. *See* Barberini.
- St. Patrick, 217.  
 to be accorded a semidouble in the new Breviary, 19.  
 the faith preached by, in Armagh, 96.  
 Purgatory of, island so called, 37.  
 Fr. Nicholas de, Prior Provincial, of the Order of Eremites of St. Augustine, &c., certificate by, 77.  
 —, recommendation by, 73.  
 the second, of Salamanca, 20.
- St. Paul, 20.
- St. Peter's pence, the Pope's feudal toll, 131.  
 collection of the arrears of, would justify an enterprise by the Pope, 131.
- St. Sebastian, 195, 198, 208, 223.  
 ships depart from, for Ireland, 197.
- St. Susanna, 101.
- St. Thomas, doctrine of, 3.
- St. Thomas the Martyr, in Ireland, O.S.A., Monastery of, 85.
- Salamanca, 2.  
 Province of, 78.  
 the second Patrick of, 20.  
 University of, 3, 4, 94 (2), 96.  
 —, Masters of, 3.
- Sallee in Barbary, 182, 184, 185.
- Salop Co. declares for the King unless peace be made, 237.
- S. Francesco, Giovanni da, Reader of Theology in St. Isidore's, Rome, letter to, 36.
- Sanquhar, Lord, 70.
- S. Cruce, John a. *See* Morono, Thadec.
- Sta. Croce, Fr. Roche, of the Preachers, 79.
- S. Maria :  
 Antony de, Irish Dominican, 100.  
 Father Reader Fr. Francisco a, O.S.F., 16.  
 —, recommended for See of Killaloe, 32, 33.
- Santiago, 2.  
 documents dated at, 8, 11 (2).  
 state of Spanish Seminaries at, 8, 11 (2).
- Santico, the, 22.
- Saragossa (Zaragoza), 19.
- Sarmiento de Acuña, afterwards Count of Gondomar, Spanish Ambassador at London, refuses to sit on equal terms with the Minister of the United Provinces, 70.  
 withdraws from the mask, 70.
- Savoy, restored to the Duke of Savoy, 32.  
 Duke of, 32.
- Scaglia (Scalia, Scallea), Cardinal de, letters to, 109 (3).
- Scalia (Scallea), Cardinal de. *See* Scaglia.
- Scarampi, Pietro Francesco, Papal Delegate to Ireland, 240, 244.  
 journey of, to Ireland, 55.
- Scarborough, Castle of, 245.  
 town and port of, 245.
- Scattery Island, 86.
- Schomberg, General, in Ireland, 2.
- Scilly Isles, proposed attempt on, 220, 221.  
 castles, garrisons and artillery in, 221.
- Scotland, 109, 118, 138, 154, 176, 230, 245.  
 army from, to be landed in Ireland, 125.  
 Catholics from, in Ireland, 18.  
 — in should enjoy liberty of conscience, 23.  
 coasts of, 210.  
 commissaries of, offer Parliament an army, 118.  
 conversion of (mentioned), 137.  
 —, expected from success of Irish rebellion, 113.  
 King has little succour to hope from, 118.  
 merchants of, at Rochelle, 188.  
 Parliament of, independent of that of England, 108.  
 Puritanism prevails in, 198.  
 reported the King will go to, 116.  
 2,000 Scots from, slain in Ulster, 156.  
 Scots hold Irish sea-ports towards, 164.  
 ships of, taken, 192, 198.  
 Vicar Apostolic for. *See* Smith, Richard.
- Scotch religious, a, 162.
- Scots, the, 109, 124, 157, 160, 164, 173, 180, 186-188, 205, 209, 214, 218, 221, 231, 245, 247.  
 4,000 English and, left dead on the field by the Irish, 134.  
 3,000 reported slain, 229, 232.  
 6,000 —, 230.  
 10,000 to go to Ireland, 112.  
 demand of England great sums due since last war, 221.  
 make ready to enter England with an army unless paid, 221.  
 hold the sea-ports of Ireland towards Scotland, 164.  
 said to be defeated by the Irish, 112, 141, 144, 145, 146, 156, 161, 173, 185, 200.  
 Irish superior to, in antiquity, power and wealth, 138.

- Scots, the—*contd.*  
 join the English against the Irish, 110.  
 won liberty of conscience by insurrection, 138.
- Scottish Catholic Captain, in Ireland, taken prisoner to London, 55.  
 levey and semi-Gallie fury, 218.
- Secular clergy, testimonials of, to the Friars Minors, 55.
- Seculars and Regulars, controversy between, 37, 40.  
 —, Apostolic Delegate to determine, 84.  
 decrees concerning, 35, 93.  
 dispute between, memorial on, 30.  
 taken prisoners on the coasts of Ireland, Scotland and Norway, 210.
- Seberi, F., 8.
- Sedan, 160.  
 French keep a tight grip on, 201.
- Segrave :  
 Laurence, 79.  
 Richard, 18.  
 —, wife of, 18
- Seleucia, Archbishop of. *See* Grimaldi, Jerome.
- Sencor, Lord. *See* Sanquhar.
- Serafina, the, frigate, 199, 206, 220.
- Seville, 2.  
 the Alumni of the Irish College at, letter of, 22.  
 pamphlet printed at, 73.  
 Seminary of the city of, 72.
- Seymour, William, Marquis of Hertford, 225.  
 has great influence in Parliament, 142.  
 sent to guard Prince of Wales at Hampton Court, 117.
- Sgire, Vicar of. *See* Cana, Bernard.
- Shannon, the, 194.  
 fords across, 170.
- Sharp, Fr. Matthew, 236.
- Shea, Nicholas, Chaplain to the Spanish Ambassador at London, 24 (2).
- Shee :  
 John, S.J., letter of, 76.  
 Fr. Nicholas, Provincial of the Minors of the Regular Observance of Ireland, letter of, 76.
- Sheep Haven in Tyrconnell, port of, 186, 187.
- Sheffield, Lord, three sons of, drowned in the Ouse, 71.
- Shelton, Fr. Thomas, 16.
- Sherlock :  
 Father Fr. Edward, Superior of the Discaled Carmelites of Ireland, 12.  
 —, death of, 12.  
 Mr., 162.  
 —, Anstase, his wife, death of, 162.  
 Paul, 59.
- Shortall, Fr. Stephen, Abbot of Beatitudo, attestation by, 93.
- Shrewsbury, the King loses, 245.
- Siesta, the, 16.
- Silver Mines discovered in Ireland, 35.
- Simon, Fr. Diego, 235.
- Sinot :  
 Fr. John, Guardian of the Province of Ireland, recommendation by, 76.  
 Fr. Richard, "Provinciæ Diffinitor," letter of, 214.  
 —, preferred to Wexford, 215.  
 —, recommendation by, 76.
- Sligo Co., 135.  
 in arms for the faith, 119.
- Smallpox, 20.
- Smitæus. *See* Smith.
- Smith (*Smitæus*) :  
 Nicholas, 40.  
 —, treatise by, *De Ecclesiastica Hierarchia*, 28, 37.  
 Richard, Bishop of Chalcedon, letter to, 28.  
 —, controversy between, and the Regulars, 28.  
 —, Vicar Apostolic for England and Scotland, 28.
- Soldiers levied by the King to be disbanded by the sheriffs, 135.
- Somerset, Henry, Marquis of Worcester, 225.  
 troops under, 232.
- Sorbonne, the, 10.  
 censure by, 53.  
 the Doctors of, 43 (2), 44.  
 propositions exhibited to, 51, 52.
- Sordi [de Sourdis ?], Cardinal, letter to, 79.
- Southampton, Earl of. *See* Wriothsley, Thomas.
- Spada, Cardinal, Nuncio in France, letter of, 100.
- Spain, 23, 26, 34, 101, 125, 132, 157, 159, 161, 163, 166, 168, 175, 179, 183, 184, 190, 197, 204, 209, 223, 229, 244.  
 Ambassador of, 84, 168; and *see* Cardenas.  
 advantages to, from the conquest of Ireland, 55.  
 Court of, 78.  
 English Ambassador in, 23.  
 Infanta of, 83 (2), 84.  
 —, marriage of, with Prince Charles believed to be arranged, 24.  
 — — — projected, 75.
- Irish Bishops educated in, 87 (9), 88.  
 — — Friars and Religious in, 32, 60.  
 King of, 23, 70, 100, 102, 125, 140, 153 (2), 181, 184, 216, 221; and *see* Philip IV.  
 —, letters of, 86, 100 (2), 101.  
 —, absolute government of, 224.  
 —, Ambassador of, at Rome. *See* Onate, Count of.  
 —, army of, 32.  
 —, will not assist the Irish, 140.  
 —, concludes peace with the Emperor and France, 32.  
 —, to be counselled not to interrupt French vessels with arms for Ireland, 152.

Spain, King of—*contd.*

- , Irishmen in service of, cannot go to Ireland, 140.
  - , presents to, from the King of England, 60.
  - , prohibits commerce between the Irish and Spain, 102, 140.
  - , title of reduced by Parliament to King of Castile, 168.
  - , treaty of peace with the King of England, 23, 24.
  - — with the United Provinces, 70.
  - Kings of, wars of, against the Kings of England, 88, 90.
  - levy of soldiers in Ireland against, 109.
  - ministers of, 125.
  - Nuncio of, 79.
  - , letter of, 79.
  - peace with, 21, 106.
  - religious from, for Ireland, prisoners in London, 162.
  - remedy for Ireland from, 78, 79.
  - no succour for Ireland from, 125, 127.
  - truces between Holland and, 23.
- Spaniards, the, 88, 105, 170, 177, 181, 229, 243.
- 30,000 besiege La Bassée in Flanders, 134.
  - not to molest Irish merchants during the war, 223.
  - settled in Ireland 3,000 years ago, 88.
  - sorry for their ill affection to Ireland, 185.

## Spanish :

- Ambassador, the, 70, 143, 182, 191 ; and *see* Sarmiento de Acuña ; Coloma, Don Carlos ; Cardenas, Don Alonso.
  - Embassy in London, the, 24.
  - moneys, 230.
  - Netherlands, the, 72.
  - Seminaries, state of, 11 (2).
  - ships arrive at Kinsale, 161.
  - treasonable letter in, 11.
  - waters, English ships venture not in but in companies, 202.
- Spinosa, Signor Pedro de, 26.
- Spiritu Sancto, Fr. Michael de, Procurator of the Preachers of Ireland, in the Convent de la Minerva, 95.
- letter of, 107.
  - letter to, 106.
- Spotted fever, 20.
- Staines, the King with his army at, 226.
- Stamford, Earl of, 134 ; and *see* Grey, Henry.
- Stanford, Francis, letter of, 143.
- Stanley, James, Earl of Derby, 225.
- troops under, 232.
- Stapleton, Sir Philip, 165.
- Stephens, Mr., 17. †
- Stradling, Sir Edward, 220.
- Strange :
- Father, Fr., 20.
  - Fr. Nicholas, 236.

Strange—*contd.*

- Fr. Peter, Prior of the Dominicans in Ireland, 47.
  - Fr. Peter, Franciscan, 236.
  - Richard, Provincial of Augustinians in Ireland, 47.
  - , *alias* de S. Gulielmo, letter of, 45.
  - Thomas, Guardian of the Order of St. Francis, Ireland, 29, 39, 47, 236.
  - , letters of, 4, 9, 10, 11, 15, 22, 24, 29, 33 (2), 42, 46, 54, 234.
  - , letter to, 44.
  - , controversy referred to, for decision, 55.
  - , *Historical Relation* by, 24, 25.
  - , recommended for Bishop of Waterford, 97, 104.
  - , sent to the English Court, 22.
  - Fr. Thomas, "Provinciae Diffinitor," recommendation by, 76.
- "Strange Apparitions, or the Ghost of King James," 238.
- Strangford, 135.
- Strong, Thomas. *See* Strange.
- Suir, Abbey of, C.O., Church of St. Patrick of Lismore Diocese, 85.
- indulgence to those who visit, 72.
  - Abbot of. *See* Harries.
- Supererogation, offices of, 36.
- Supremacy, oath of, 15.
- Supreme Pontiff, the. *See* Pope.
- Sweden, King of, 131.
- pretended favour enjoyed by, at Rome, 131.
- Swiney :
- Eugene, Bishop of Kilmore, 43.
  - , letters of, 15, 33, 46.
  - Eugene, Vicar Apostolic of Derry, letter of, 99.
- Sydney, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 233.
- reported bound for Ireland, 185.

## T

## Taaffe :

- Peter, letter of, 22.
  - Theobald, Esq., 111.
  - Viscount, restrained in London, 118.
- Talbot :
- , an Augustinian Friar, Irish agent for Spain, 190.
  - James, an Irish priest, pupil of Seville Seminary, 72, 73, 79 (2).
  - , appointed Vicar Apostolic of Kildare Diocese, 72.
  - , letter to, 15.
  - , to be nominated to the See of Kildare, 104.
  - , procreation by, 75.
  - James, Vicar-General of Dublin Diocese, procreation by, 75.

Talbot—*contd.*

- Mr., Prefect of the Irish College at Antwerp, 161, 162.  
 —, sent to Flanders by the Confederates, 161.  
 Mr., restrained in the Tower, 58.  
 Don Thomas, of Naples, brother of James, 104.  
 William, petition of, 57.
- Tanarius, —, Papal Nuncio in Belgium, letter to, 56.
- Tarpy, Father Francis, 8.
- Teringham, Sir Arthur, 114.
- Terrell, Dr. *See* Tyrrell.
- Terry :  
 William, Bishop of Cork and Cloyne, 77 (2), 79.  
 —, letters of, 77, 103, 106.  
 —, imputations by, against the Regulars, 22.  
 —, recommendations by, 77, 97.  
 Mr. William, Master of Theology, testimonial for, 71.
- Tertian ague, 42.  
 "a relic of Barbary," 228.
- Thaddy, Fr. Patrick, proposed for See of Armagh, 94, 95 (2), 99, 100 (4).  
 suffers for the Catholic faith, 95.
- Thadeus, Bernard, testimonial by, 72.
- Thaler, value of the, 169.
- Theatine Order, Irish Father of the Seminary at Antwerp, 155.
- Thetford, document dated at, 69.
- Theuly. *See* Tully.
- Thionville, 160.  
 reported taken by the French, 243.
- Thomond, Earl of, 125, 134, 135; and *see* O'Brien, Barnabas.  
 all land of, in insurrection, 135.
- Thomond, 27.  
 residence provided for the Dominicans in, 51.
- Thyreus. *See* Terry.
- Tiberius the Emperor, saying of, 66.
- Tichborne, Sir Henry, 180.
- Tirconnel, Earl of. *See* O'Donel, Hugh.
- Tiron, John, treasonable letter signed by, 11.
- Tirry, William, Bishop of Cork and Cloyne. *See* Terry.
- Tollochan, vicarage of, 85.
- Tonero, Michael, reader of theology at St. Isidore's, Rome, letter to, 55.
- Tooles, the, 114.
- Torner, Mr., 17.
- Torres, Melch. Rodriguez de, Bishop of Ross, a Spaniard, 104.
- Trained bands, mustering of, without royal warrant, prohibited, 143.
- Tramaldo, Laurentio, Bishop of Gerace, 33.
- Trenlan :  
 John, Vicar of Lainaffay, 75.  
 Nillanus, Vicar "Foraneus," 75.
- Trent, Council of, 54.  
 the Congregation interpreter of, 53.  
 decrees of, 53, 82, 83.  
 —, bull confirming, 50.

Trent, decrees of—*contd.*

- , the religious usurp powers against, 72.
- Treso, Cardinal, 78.
- Trevor, Sir Edward, 114.
- Trim, 162, 203.  
 Monastery of St. Mary, O.S.A., 85.
- Trimleston, Lord, 134.
- Tristan and Nicephorus, dialogue between, 50.
- Tuam :  
 Archbishop of, 5, 35, 49, 51, 73, 104; and *see* Conry, Florence; O'Queely, Malachy.  
 —, testimony of, 47, 51.  
 —, commission to, 49.  
 —, and the Irish people, letter to, 117.  
 Archbishopric of, 18, 22, 33, 41, 85, 101.  
 —, no want of pretenders to, 25.  
 —, proposal to re-establish Augustinian Canons in, 35.  
 Province of, 41, 87.  
 —, parish churches in, annexed by Dominicans, 41.
- Tuchet, James, Earl of Castlehaven, letter to, 240.  
 appointed General of the Irish Catholic horse, 235.
- Tuitsborne, Sir Henry. *See* Tichborne.
- Tully :  
 Francis, 40.  
 Fr. Hilary, Franciscan, 79.  
 Abbot of. *See* Maginn, Patrick.
- Turkey, 187.
- Turkish rovers rife on the west coasts of Ireland, 80.  
 ships come to fish for Christians, taken, 145.
- Turks, the, infest the British seas, 187.  
 have some sixty ships at Rochelle, 187.  
 daily carry off English and Scots like cattle, 187.
- Turner :  
 J. R., letters of, 17, 18, 25.  
 —, pension of, 26.  
 Thomas. *See* Roche, John.
- Turnor, R., letter of, 44.  
 secular and regular clergy of, 44.
- Turrecremata, Pedagogue *alias*, 10.  
*alias* Ussher, Señor Jacobo de, 14.
- Tuscany, Great Duke of, agent for. *See* Amerigo.
- Twelfth Night, mask on, 70.
- Tyernain, Roger, Vicar of Bile, 75.
- Tyrconnel, 173.  
 port of Sheep Haven in, 186.
- Tyrconnel, Earl of, 83 (3), 84, 94 (2), 95 (2), 195, 208; and *see* O'Donnel, Hugh.  
 —, letter of, 73.  
 —, funeral of, 196.  
 —, kinsman of, 94.
- Tyrone :  
 Earl of, 63, 83 (3), 84, 94 (2), 95 (2); and *see* O'Neil.  
 —, letters of, 84, 96, 97 (4).  
 —, memoir of, concerning the Primacy of Ireland, 87.



Tyrone, Earl of—*contd.*  
 —, nephew of, 94.  
 earldom of, 132.  
 Tyrone Co. in custody of the rebels, 114.  
 Tyrrell, Dr. Edward, 192, 196, 223, 229, 235.  
 Irish agent for France, 190.  
 "Tyrreo," 49.  
 commission against, 49.

**U**

Ubalдино, Cardinal, letter of, 80.  
 Ulster, 40, 84, 94, 99, 132, 144, 150, 152, 160, 188, 189, 192, 196, 205, 206, 237.  
 1,000 acres in, sell for 100*l.*, 133.  
 five armies in, 206.  
 Bishops in, 79, 80.  
 Catholic army of, 217.  
 —, General of. *See* O'Neill, Owen.  
 clergy and people of, 83, 86.  
 —, petition of, 95.  
 coast of, 135.  
 —, English ships watch, 156.  
 English and Scotch in, 194, 205, 206, 218, 231.  
 —, evacuate, 173.  
 the heretics hold all the cities of, 166.  
 Governor of. *See* O'Neill, Owen.  
 Lords of, 195.  
 — take some English Lords, 109.  
 — are up in arms, 121, 134.  
 — Catholic, lands of, sold, 133.  
 marches of, 146.  
 native of, to be elected Archbishop of Armagh, 99 (2), 106.  
 natives of, competent for episcopal office, 95 (4), 96 (2).  
 no residence for a Catholic Bishop, 84.  
 places in, held by the insurgents, 135.  
 Province of, 96, 106.  
 Puritans in, 206.  
 rebels in, who have distinguished themselves, 111.  
 —, defeat the Scots, 112, 144, 146, 156, 161, 173.  
 —, lands of, sold by English Parliament, 135.  
 Scots will not suffer the English to share government of, 218.  
 — and Irish in, bloody battle between, 120.  
 — have great soldiers in, 132.  
 more than 8,000 Scots and English killed in, 161.  
 Utagh, Father Fr. Christopher, 211, 216.  
 carried prisoner from Ireland, 210.  
 led through London on a packsaddle naked, 213.  
 Ultan, Maurice, O.M., 84.  
 proposed for Primate of Ireland, 83.

Ultramontana, 30.  
 Ulysses, 242.  
 Umarsq (?), El Conde de, letter of, 19.  
 Urban V., grant of privileges by, to the Cistercians, 75.  
 Urban VIII., Pope, 6, 15, 19, 20, 23, 24, 25, 31, 32, 34, 40, 48, 49, 54, 76, 77, 78, 96, 105, 106, 113, 114, 121, 124, 125, 127 (2), 128, 131 (2), 133, 137-139, 147, 148, 150-152, 155, 158, 163, 167, 168, 179, 183, 186, 189, 191, 193, 204, 205, 214, 216, 222, 233, 237, 243.  
 bulls of, 50, 55, 125, 242.  
 letters of, 117, 226, 246.  
 letters to, 15, 44, 86, 93, 94 (2), 97, 100, 103 (2), 223, 234, 246.  
 petition to, 46.  
 anti-Parmesan army of, 110.  
 cessation of arms between the Parmesan and, reported, 163, 168.  
 faculties from, 27.  
 should fulminate excommunication against Irishmen opposing, 193.  
 Internuncio of, 125.  
 his right in Irish Monasteries questioned, 49.  
 nephews of, 113, 128, 137, 138, 147, 163, 189, 222, 225.  
 urged to take part in Irish rebellion, 110, 111, 113, 114, 119, 121-125, 127, 131 (2), 137, 148, 152, 153, 163, 175, 183, 186, 214, 233.  
 Vicar of Christ, 113, 122.  
 work to be dedicated to, 6.  
 Ursulanus, Edmund, pamphlet by, 53.  
 Usher, Mr. Walter, 17.  
 Ussher :  
 James, Archbishop of Armagh, Primate of Ireland, 16, 51, 191, 193.  
 —, books by, 57.  
 —, eminence of, 84.  
 —, his famous library of MSS., 16.  
 —, house of, at Drogheda sacked, 111.  
 —, called the *pseudoprímado*, 9.  
 —, styled "Turrecremata," 10, 14.  
 —, suffers himself to be paid with Roman *finesses*, 57.  
 Mr., 143.  
 Uxbridge, treaty of, 245.

**V**

Valadolid, 32.  
 Valencia, University of, 72.  
 Vallemanni, Signor, 122, 123, 127, 159, 174, 175, 185, 197, 219, 227, 233.  
 Vallis Salutis, Ord. Cist., Abbot of. *See* Barron, James.  
 Vane, Sir Henry, 150.  
 Vasquez, Fr. Joseph, 4.

- Vatican, the, records of, 38.  
 Vavasour (Vavisor):  
 Sir Charles, death of, 146.  
 —, not dead as reported, 149.  
 —, regiment of 1,500 men all slain, 149.  
 —, will never go back to Ireland, 149.  
 —, routed with his regiment of 1,500 hard by Cork, 144.  
 Colonel, 220.  
 Vejaino, Gabriel Ramos, of Seville, 73.  
 Venetian Ambassador, the, 7, 70.  
 Verallo, Cardinal, Protector of Ireland.  
 letters to, 76 (2).  
 Verdon, Father, 183.  
 Verusius, Dom., 31.  
 Vienna, Paymaster General of the King of Spain at. *See* Escorza.  
 Vieuille, Marquis de. *See* La Vieuille.  
 Villa Yuse, 191.  
 Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham, 8.  
 death of, 8.  
 ghost of, 238.  
 Virgil, 48.  
*Vita del Glorioso Re Davide*, 9.  
*Vite de' Principi Santi*, 9.  
 Vitelesci, Mutius, General of the Franciscans, 180.  
 Vitoria document dated at, 78.  
 Vitix, D., assessor of the Inquisition.  
 letter to, 107.

## W

- Wadding:  
 Catherine, 103.  
 Luke, O.S.F., Guardian of St. Isidore's,  
 Rome, 31, 32, 51 (2), 54, 73 (2), 102,  
 116, 148, 197, 247.  
 —, letters, &c., of, 36, 44, 59, 73,  
 74 (2), 126, 127, 129, 176, 208.  
 — — —, to, 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9 (6), 10,  
 11 (2), 14, 15 (2), 16 (2), 18,  
 19, 22 (4), 24 (3), 25, 26,  
 29 (6), 30 (6), 33 (4), 34, 35,  
 36 (4), 37 (6), 39 (3), 40 (7),  
 41 (3), 42, 44 (2), 45 (5), 51 (2),  
 53 (2), 55, 57, 73, 74, 75, 76,  
 78, 80 (2), 82, 98, 101, 103,  
 104, 109, 110 (2), 111 (2), 113,  
 114, 116, 117, 119 (3), 121 (2),  
 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127,  
 129, 130 (2), 131, 134, 136,  
 137, 139, 143 (3), 144, 146 (2),  
 147, 148, 149, 150, 151,  
 152 (2), 155, 156, 157, 158,  
 159, 160, 161, 162 (2), 163 (2),  
 164, 165 (3), 166, 167, 168,  
 171, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177,  
 181, 182, 183, 184, 185 (2),  
 186, 187 (2), 191, 194, 195,

- Wadding. Luke, letters, &c., of—*contd.*  
 196, 197 (2), 198, 201, 202,  
 203, 204, 205, 206, 208,  
 209 (2), 212, 214 (2), 215,  
 216 (2), 219 (2), 221 (2), 222,  
 223 (2), 225, 227, 228 (5), 229,  
 230, 231, 234 (3), 236, 237,  
 242, 243.  
 —, agent and proctor at Rome of  
 the Parliament of the Irish Con-  
 federates, 223.  
 — — —, in Italy, 228.  
 —, cousin of, is a pest, 4.  
 —, death of, reported, 19, 46.  
 —, illness of, 170, 173, 177, 181.  
 —, his Irish Colony at Rome, 37.  
 —, nephews of, 50, and *see* Baron.  
 —, nominated Procurator General  
 at Rome, 14.  
 — — — for Primacy of Ireland, 87.  
 —, opinion of, 35.  
 —, order of, 86.  
 —, rumoured to be postulated for  
 Cardinal, 127.  
 —, seditious and discreditable letters  
 written from house of, 133.  
 —, succour sent by, for Ireland, 128,  
 129, 131, 137, 141, 155, 215, 235.  
 —, works by, 1, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 14 (2),  
 16, 20, 23, 24, 39, 42, 50, 51, 73, 74.  
 Mr., of Waterford, 98.  
 Richard, Order of Eremites of St.  
 Augustine, 3, 4.  
 —, death of, 12.  
 —, named for Primacy of Ireland,  
 87.  
 Wale, Colonel Michael, 148 (2), 150, 172,  
 195, 197, 198, 208.  
 Mr., 180, 219.  
 Wales, 206.  
 Marquis of Worcester commands an  
 army in, 225.  
 offers the King 24,000 men, 182.  
 priest sentenced to death in, 182.  
 reported the King will go to, 116.  
 sends reinforcements to the King,  
 203.  
 Wall:  
 Colonel. *See* Wale.  
 Father, 158, 159, 185, 219, 244.  
 Walsh (Walshe):  
 Abel, 15.  
 Anna, 15.  
 Father, 231.  
 John, letter of, 72.  
 Father Martin, 34.  
 Fr. Nicholas, 11, 15, 24, 34.  
 Nicholas, pseudobishop of Ossory, 15.  
 Patrick, a Catholic Bishop, 15.  
 —, sons of, 15.  
 Fr. Patrick, 24.  
 Richard, 5.  
 Richard, S.J., letters of, 78, 80 (2), 82.  
 — — —, brother of, 78.  
 — — —, desires to be transferred  
 from S.J. to Order of St.  
 Francis, 78, 80, 82.

- Walsh, Richard, S.J.—*contd.*  
 ———, plan of, for assisting Ire-  
 land, 78, 79.  
 ———, sermons of applauded at  
 Madrid, 78.  
 ———, works of, 79.  
 Thomas, 5.  
 Thomas, of the Order of St. John of  
 Jerusalem, Archbishop of Cashel, 12,  
 16, 26 (2), 33, 80, 83, 87, 157, 160,  
 164, 236.  
 ———, letters of, 2, 4, 5, 8, 11,  
 30 (2), 45, 47, 51, 53, 93,  
 101–104.  
 ———, letter to, 117.  
 ———, clergy of Ireland unani-  
 mous for election of, 83, 84.  
 ———, his Polanders, 8.  
 ———, Procurator of. *See* Cant-  
 wel, Michael.  
 ———, Province of, 104.  
 ———, his suffragans all oppose,  
 53.  
 ———, troop of, 119.  
 ———, visitation of, 53.  
 ———, a Waterford man, 53.  
 Walters, James, 80.  
 Ward (Vardaëus):  
 Father, 37.  
 Hugh, Guardian of St. Antony's,  
 Louvain, letters of, 29, 99.  
 Ware, Sir James, 42, 49.  
*Annals or Chronicle of Ireland* by, 42.  
 books by, 57.  
 Warentown, besieged by the King, 180.  
 Warwick, Earl of, appointed Admiral by  
 Parliament, 182.  
 levies troops in London against the  
 King, 220.  
 sent to sea by Parliament with 29  
 ships, 136.  
 ships under, 201.  
 takes one of the King's ships, 174.  
 Waterford, Earl of, 169.  
 brother of, 169.  
 Waterford:  
 Bishop of, 236; and *see* Comerford,  
 Patrick.  
 clergy of, 71.  
 Dean of. *See* Lea, Laurence.  
 deanery of, 21.  
 Orders at, Superiors of, 43.  
 privileged altar of the Conception at, 5,  
 13.  
 Provincial of, 11  
 regulars and seculars in, 47.  
 See of, 73 (2), 85, 93, 97, 104.  
 Synod of, 2.  
 Waterford, 3, 6, 12, 25, 79, 81, 87 (2), 91,  
 98, 103, 104, 124, 129, 135, 144,  
 152, 153, 161, 179, 234, 235.  
 documents dated at, 8, 11, 16, 29 (2),  
 33 (2), 42, 45, 46, 51, 53 (2), 54,  
 77, 93, 234.  
 called "this little Rome," 235.  
 city of, hospitality and liberality of,  
 218.

- Waterford, city of—*contd.*  
 ———, laws enacted in, 88.  
 ———, Mayor of. *See* White, Sir  
 Thomas.  
 Dutch and Flemish inhabitants of,  
 petition of, 246.  
 harbour and port of, 111, 179, 184.  
 ———, quite sealed up, 235.  
 liberties of, may be made void or  
 restored, 81, 82.  
 merchants of, come to Paris for  
 munitions, 162.  
 private school of humanity at, 81.  
 proclamation at, 149.  
 ships of, taken by the French, 8.  
 soldiers charged upon, 81.  
 Cathedral, 21, 235.  
 ———, all Orders preach in, 235.  
 Franciscan Monastery at, 235.  
 ———, list of Friars of, 236.  
 High St., document dated at, 19.  
 St. John's Abbey, 21.  
 St. Olave's disused parish church, in  
 246.  
 Waterford county, 223.  
 Waterford and Lismore, Bishop of, letter  
 of, 8.  
 Diocese of, 71, 73.  
 ———, regulars in, 43.  
 ———, Vicar-General of. *See* Lea.  
 Wentworth, George, 112.  
 prisoner with the Irish rebels, 112.  
 Westmeath:  
 Earl of, 126, 135.  
 ———, grandson and heir of. *See*  
 Delvin, Baron of.  
 lords and cavaliers of, up in arms,  
 135.  
 Sheriff of, refuses to accept return of  
 borough burgesses, 57, 58.  
 Westmoreland, petition of gentry and  
 others of, to the King, 160.  
 answer thereunto, 160.  
 Wexford, 135, 152, 161, 166, 174, 186, 191,  
 194, 199, 203, 205, 206, 207, 208,  
 210, 211, 215, 223, 230, 232, 239.  
 Bishop of, 215.  
 ———, death of, 215.  
 documents dated at, 25, 76, 143, 192,  
 193.  
 Convent, document dated at, 76.  
 artillery sent to, 173.  
 frigates of, 204.  
 haven of, 193, 235.  
 men of, 173.  
 ———, take six English and Scotch  
 ships, 192.  
 Sheriff of, refuses to accept return of  
 borough burgesses, 57, 58.  
 ships from, 161.  
 Weymouth, port and town of, taken by  
 the King, 245.  
 White:  
 Jasper, 21.  
 John, 79.  
 Katherine, 98.  
 ———, Bess, daughter of, 98.

White—*contd.*

- Nicholas, 24.  
 Thomas, 24.  
 Thomas, father of Katherine, 98.  
 Thomas, Vicar-General of Dublin  
 Archbishopric, 22.  
 ———, sent to the English Court,  
 20, 22.  
 Sir Thomas, Mayor of Waterford, 235.  
 White Friars, the, Black and Grey Friars  
 conspire against, 35.  
 Whitehall, cavaliers quartered at, as royal  
 bodyguard, 115.  
 Palace at, 115.  
 Wicklow, 135.  
 great strength of the Scots in, 164.  
 Willoughby, Lord, 220.  
 Wiltshire declares for the King unless peace  
 be made, 237.  
 Windsor, Charles I. at, refused a carriage  
 to go further, 117.  
 sleeps in a room disgarnished, 117.  
 King as it were in exile at, with the  
 Queen and his sons, 120.  
 Winwood's *Memorials*, 58.  
 Wise, Maurice, 5.  
 Woodlock, ———, a novice, 102.  
 Worcester :  
 Marquis of. *See* Somerset, Henry.  
 Essex retreats to, 215.  
 King routs Parliamentarians at, 203.  
 Wodlock, Fr. Francis, 236.  
 Wriothsley, Thomas, Earl of Southamp-  
 ton. 187

## Y

- Yeoghell. *See* Youghal.  
 Yoghill. *See* Youghal.

- Youghal (Yoghill, Yeoghell), 126, 134,  
 135, 168, 185, 235, 242.  
 document dated at, 55.  
 English garrison in, 152.  
 Governor of. *See* Dungarvan, Earl of.  
 York, 155.  
 document dated at, 160.  
 the King at, 133, 141, 144, 146,  
 150.  
 ———, petition presented to, 134.  
 ——— and Prince of Wales at, 124.  
 proclamation dated at, 143.  
 citizens of well affected to the King,  
 136.  
 city and county, King promises  
 favours to, 136.  
 Yorkshire, 145, 174.  
 cavaliers of, heartily support the  
 King, 133.  
 gentry and Commons of, petition  
 of, 134.  
 King proclaims an array throughout,  
 144.  
 is neutral, 206.  
 men, concert measures with the  
 King, 124.  
 ———, memorial of, to the King, 141.  
 ——— occasions the most signal  
 affront to the King, 141.  
 ———, petition the King to return to  
 his Parliament, 136.

## Z

- Zaragoza. *See* Saragossa.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

---

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,  
 CHANCERY LANE,  
 LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are :—

Sir R. Henn Collins, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Liverpool, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., Lord Fitzmaurice, Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Sir Edward Fry, Mr. John Morley, O.M., M.P., Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., and Mr. C. H. Firth, M.A., LL.D.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit to the Commissioners any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the Reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are give

to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and that if, in the course of his work, any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they will be preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named:—His Majesty the King, the Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports, and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

R. A. ROBERTS, *Secretary*.

## HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS  
AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE  
EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY,  
CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date	—	Size	Sessional No.	Price
1870 (Re- printed 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon and other Corpora- tions, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Cor- porations, &c.	f cap	[C. 55]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cam- bridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodehester, Duke of Bedford, Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. An- drew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Re- printed 1895.)	THIRD REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cam- bridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.		[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords, West- minster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.		[C. 857]	6 8

Date	—	Size	Sessional No.	Price
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX	fcap	[C. 857 i.]	s. d. 2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	..	[C. 1432]	7 0
..	DITTO. PART II. INDEX	..	[C. 1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	..	[C. 1745]	8 6
(Re-printed 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX.	..	[C. 2102]	1 10
1879 (Re-printed 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	..	[C. 2340]	7 6
(Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents:— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	..	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. Contents:— List of collections examined, 1869–1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	..	[C. 3040]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents:— Duke of Manchester.	..	[C. 3040 i.]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents:— Earl of Ashburnham.	..	[C. 3040 ii.]	[Out of print.]



Date		Size	Sessional No.	Price
				<i>s. d.</i>
1883 (Re- printed 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - Contents:— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals ; Eton College ; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Cor- porations, &c.	fcap	[C. 3773]	5 2
1884 (Re- printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords, Earl of Leicester ; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Mor- rison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	..	[C. 3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Mrs. Stopford Sackville [re-issued, revised and extended as [Cd. 1892].	..	[C. 3773 ii.]	<i>[Out of print.]</i>
1883 (Re- printed 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. 1306-1571. -	8vo.	[C. 3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. 1572-1582. -	..	[C. 5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. 1583-1589. -	..	[C. 5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. 1590-1594. -	..	[C. 6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. 1594-1596. -	..	[C. 7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. 1596. -	..	[C. 7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. 1597. -	..	[C. 9246]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VIII. 1598. -	..	[C. 9467]	2 8
1902	DITTO. PART IX. 1599. -	..	[Cd. 928]	2 3
1904	DITTO. PART X. 1600. -	..	[Cd. 2052]	2 3
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	..	[C. 4548]	<i>[Out of print.]</i>
1885 (Re- printed 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	..	[C. 4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - The family of Gawdy.	..	[C. 4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Wells Cathedral.	..	[C. 4576 ii.]	<i>[Out of print.]</i>
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Earl of Westmoreland ; Capt. Stewart ; Lord Stafford ; Sir N. W. Throck- morton ; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncester, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Ply- mouth, and the County of Essex ; and Stonyhurst College.	..	[C. 4576]	<i>[Out of print.]</i>
1885 (Re- printed 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	..	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date		Size	Sessional No.	Price
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Marquis of Abergavenny; Lord Brayce; G. F. Luttrell; P. P. Bouverie; W. Bromley Davenport; R. T. Balfour, Esquires	8vo.	[C. 5242]	s. d. 1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	..	[C. 5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Corre- spondence.	..	[C. 5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX House of Lords. 1678-1688.	..	[C. 5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Corporations of Southampton and Lynn	..	[C. 5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Marquess Townshend.	..	[C. 5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Earl of Dartmouth.	..	[C. 5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Hamilton.	..	[C. 5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	..	[C. 5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	..	[C. 5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	..	[C. 5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX Ditto. Vol. II.	..	[C. 5613]	2 5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Ditto. Vol. III.	..	[C. 5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	..	[C. 5614]	[Out of print.]
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Ditto. Vol. II.	..	[C. 5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX House of Lords, 1689-1690.	..	[C. 5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	..	[C. 5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Athole, K.T., and Earl of Home.	..	[C. 6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. E. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitkin, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Glouces- ter, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	..	[C. 6338 i.]	2 6
1891	(10.) APPENDIX The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I.	..	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	..	[C. 6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	..	[C. 6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II.	..	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0

Date		Size	Sessional No.	Price
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I.	Svo.	[C. 6660]	s. d. 2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Corporations of Ryc. Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Leonard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	..	[C. 6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691	..	[C. 6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; and Gen. Lyttelton-Annesley.	..	[C. 7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Lonsdale	..	[C. 7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II.	..	[C. 7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	..	[C. 7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	..	[C. 7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	..	[C. 7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strathmore; and Countess Dowager of Seafield.	..	[C. 7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon	..	[C. 7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	..	[C. 7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693 ( <i>Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I. (New Series.) See H.L. No. 5 of 1900. Price 2s. 9d.</i> <i>Ditto. 1695-1697. Vol. II. See H.L. No. 18. 1903. Price 2s. 9d.</i> <i>Ditto. 1697-1699. Vol. III. See H.L. No. 175. 1905. Price 2s.</i>	..	[C. 7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. Marquis of Ormonde	..	[C. 7678]	1 10
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations. The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	..	[C. 7881]	1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	..	[C. 7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	..	[C. 7883]	2 9

Date		Size	Sessional No.	Price
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT	Svo.	[C. 9295]	s. d. 0 4
	This is introductory to the following:—			
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	..	[C. 8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq.	..	[C. 8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Halliday, Esq., of Dublin: Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book: Table to the Red Council Book.	..	[C. 8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	..	[C. 8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe	..	[C. 8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard	..	[C. 8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Somerset; Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.	..	[C. 8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig. Vol. I.	..	[C. 8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annan- dale	..	[C. 8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations: Sir H. O. Corbett, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P. T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	..	[C. 9472]	1 0
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall.	..	[C. 8829]	1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq., of Peniarth.	..	[C. 9468]	2 11
1905	Vol. I. Part III.—Peniarth. Sir T. Williams; John Jones; Robert Vaughan.	..	[Cd. 2443]	0 8
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Hayod; Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; Aberdar.	..	[Cd. 1100]	1 9
1903	Vol. II. Part II.—Plas Llan Stephan; Free Library, Cardiff.	..	[Cd. 1692]	1 8
1905	Vol. II. Part III.—Panton; Cwrtmawr.	..	[Cd. 2444]	0 8
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	..	[C. 9244]	2 7
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. (Part I.)	..	[Cd. 930]	1 10

Date		Size	Sessional No.	Price
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. (Part II.)	Svo.	[Cd. 939-i]	s. d. 1 11
1903	Ditto at Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. II.	..	[Cd. 1827]	1 1
1899	Ditto Marquis of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	..	[C. 9245]	2 0
1902	Ditto. New Series. Vol. I.	..	[Cd. 929]	1 7
1903	Ditto. Vol. II.	..	[Cd. 1691]	1 10
1904	Ditto. Vol. III.	..	[Cd. 1963]	2 0
1904	Ditto Mrs. Stopford Sackville. Vol. I.	..	[Cd. 1892]	1 10
1899	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V.	..	[C. 9466]	2 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	..	[Cd. 676]	1 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII.	..	[Cd. 783]	2 3
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq.	..	[C. 9469]	1 3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Drogheda. Vol. III.	..	[C. 9470]	3 1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq.	..	[C. 9471]	1 6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley	..	[Cd. 282]	2 0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu	..	[Cd. 283]	1 1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation	..	[Cd. 284]	1 0
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	..	[Cd. 784]	2 0
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. Sir Geo. Wombwell; the Duke of Norfolk; Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers); Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford, and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	..	[Cd. 932]	2 4
1904	Ditto. Vol. III. T. B. Clarke-Thornhill, Esq.; Sir T. Barrett-Lennard, Bart.; Pelham R. Papillon, Esq.; W. Cleverly Alexander, Esq.	..	[Cd. 1964]	1 6
1902	Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King. Vol. I.	..	[Cd. 927]	2 11
1904	Ditto. Vol. II.	..	[Cd. 2189]	2 9
1902	Manuscripts Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	..	[Cd. 931]	1 4
1904	Manuscripts Marquess of Bath at Longleat, Wiltshire. Vol. I.	..	[Cd. 2048]	1 9

Date		Size	Sessional No.	Price
1904	American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Vol. I.	Svo.	[Cd. 2201]	<i>s. d.</i> 2 3
1904	SIXTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon whose collections Reports have been made to July, 1904).	..	[Cd. 2209]	0 9
1904	Manuscripts of the Earl of Mar and Kellie at Alloa House, N.B.	..	[Cd. 2190]	2 7
1905	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. IV.	..	[Cd. 2333]	2 6
1905	Ditto Lady Du Cane - - - -	..	[Cd. 2367]	2 6
1905	Ditto Marquess of Lothian, at Blickling Hall.	..	[Cd. 2319]	2 2
1905	Ditto Earl of Egmont. Vol. I. Part I. -	..	[Cd. 2318]	1 8
1905	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. I. Part II. -	..	[Cd. 2570]	1 9
1905	Ditto Duke of Rutland. Vol. IV. - -	..	[Cd. 2606]	2 9
1906	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore, Vol. V.	..	[Cd. 2811]	2 4
1906	Franciscan Manuscripts preserved at the Convent, Merchants' Quay, Dublin.	..	[Cd. 2867]	1 4
	Ditto Dean and Chapter of Wells - - -	..	[Cd. 2810]	[In the press.]
	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde. New Series. Vol. IV.	..		[In the press.]
	Ditto Earl of Verulam - - - -	..		[In the press.]
	Ditto Earl of Ancaster - - - -	..		[In the press.]
	Ditto—Various Collections. Vol. IV. - Bishop of Salisbury; Bishop of Exeter; Dean and Chapter of Exeter; City of Salisbury, &c.	..		[In the press.]
	Calendar of Stuart MSS.; belonging to H.M. the King. Vol. III.	..		[In the press.]

<b>Trade (Imports and Exports) of the United Kingdom with the Colonies and Foreign Countries; Rates of Wages and Hours of Labour at Home and Abroad; Customs Tariff; Food Supply, &amp;c., viz. :—</b>		
[Cd. 2622.]	STATISTICAL ABSTRACT OF THE UNITED KINGDOM, 1890-1904.	Price 1s. 3d.
[Cd. 2679.]	Do. do. COLONIES, 1890-1904.	Price 1s. 9d.
[Cd. 2366.]	Do. do. FOREIGN COUNTRIES, YEARS 1893-1902 CE.	Price 1s. 6d.
[Cd. 2754.]	Do. do. BRITISH INDIA, 1891-1895 to 1903-1904.	Price 1s. 3d.
[Cd. 2497, 2626, 2638.]	TRADE OF THE UNITED KINGDOM, 1904. Vols. I, II, & III.	Price 17s. 8d.
[Cd. 2797.]	FOREIGN IMPORT DUTIES, 1905.	Price 2s.
[Cd. 2556.]	NAVIGATION AND SHIPPING STATEMENT, 1904.	Price 3s. 1d.
[Cd. 1761, 2337, 2609.]	BRITISH AND FOREIGN TRADE AND TRADE SPECIAL CONDITIONS, Memoranda, Tables and Charts. Prepared by the Board of Trade. First and Second Series, and India.	Price 7s.
[Cd. 2473.]	EAST INDIA. Trade of. Years 1890-1900 to 1901-1904.	Price 1s. 5d.
[Cd. 2629.]	STATISTICAL TABLES RELATING TO BRITISH COLONIES, POSSESSIONS, AND PROTECTORATES. Part XXVIII, 1903.	Price 7s.
[Cd. 2856.]	STATISTICAL ABSTRACT OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE, YEARS 1900-1904.	Price 10s.
[Cd. 2414.]	NEW GERMAN TARIFF, AS MODIFIED BY TREATIES; comes into force 1st March, 1906.	Price 1s. 10d.
[Cd. 2594.]	AGRICULTURAL RETURNS—GREAT BRITAIN, 1904.	Price 1s. 5d.
[Cd. 2627.]	COLONIAL IMPORT DUTIES, 1905.	Price 2s. 3d.
[Cd. 2674.]	WAGES AND HOURS OF LABOUR—Report on the Changes in, 1905.	Price 7d.
[Cd. 2768.]	SWITZERLAND. New Customs Tariff as Modified by Treaties with Germany and Italy.	Price 7d.
[Cd. 2828.]	ROMANIA. New Customs Tariff.	Price 7d.
[Cd. 2857.]	RUSSIA. New Customs Tariff.	Price 9d.
[Cd. 2862.]	BULGARIA. New Customs Tariff.	Price 6d.

## Military :—

ARTILLERY. SIEGE. Instructions for Practice, 1905.	Price 3d.
ARTILLERY. ROYAL GARRISON. Instructions for Practice Seawards, 1906-7.	Price 3d.
ENGINEERS. ROYAL. Catechisms for Mounted N. C. Officers and Recruit Drivers.	Price 1d.
EXAMINATION OF OFFICERS OF REGULAR FORCES, CANADIAN, PERMANENT FORCES, MILITIA, IMPERIAL YEOMANRY, AND VOLUNTEERS. Nov., 1905. Report on the.	Price 1s.
MEDICAL SERVICES. ARMY. Advisory Board for. The Treatment of Venereal Disease and Scabies in the Army. Final Report.	Price 6d.
TERRITORIAL REGIMENTS OF THE BRITISH ARMY, Nos. 1 to 67. Short Histories of.	Price 1d.
each. And in one volume.	Price 5s.

## Hydrographical :—

ENGLAND, WEST COAST. Sailing Directions. Supplement, 1906.	Price 4d.
CHARTS, PLANS, AND SAILING DIRECTIONS. Catalogue, 1906. Corrected to 31st Dec., 1905.	Price 1s.
Do. do. do. Consecutive List, 31st Dec., 1905.	Price 8d.

## Local Government Board. Reports to :

ENTERIC FEVER IN THE CITY OF LINCOLN, 1904-5. No. 226.	Price 2s. 3d.
ENTERIC FEVER AT FULBOURN ASYLUM, NEAR CAMBRIDGE; &c. No. 229.	Price 1s.
GENERAL SANITARY CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE LANGPORT RURAL DISTRICT, &c. No. 220.	Price 9d.

## Emigrants' Information Office, 31 Broadway, Westminster, viz. :—

COLONIES, HANDBOOKS FOR. 8vo. Wrapper.	
No. 1. Canada. 2. New South Wales. 3. Victoria. 4. South Australia. 5. Queensland. 6. Western Australia. 7. Tasmania. 8. New Zealand. 9. Cape Colony. 10. Natal. 11. Transvaal. 12. Orange River Colony.	Price 1d. each.
No. 13. Professional Handbook. 14. Emigration Statutes and General Handbook.	Price 3d. each.
No. 15. (viz., Nos. 1 to 14 in cloth).	Price 2s.
INTENDING EMIGRANTS, INFORMATION FOR :—Argentine Republic, price 2d. British East Africa Protectorate, 1904, price 6d. Ceylon, June, 1904, price 1d. Federated Malay States, &c., 1905, price 6d. Newfoundland, March, 1905, price 1d. British Central Africa Protectorate, July, 1905, price 6d. Uganda Protectorate, 1904, price 6d. West African Colonies, Dec., 1904, price 6d. West Indies, 1904.	Price 6d.
SUMMARY OF CONSULAR REPORTS, NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA, 1904-5.	Price 2d.

## Foreign Office :

AFRICA BY TREATY. The Map of. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B. 3 Vols.	Price 31s. 6d.
COMMERCIAL TREATIES. (Hertslet's.) A complete collection of Treaties, &c., between Great Britain and Foreign Powers so far as they relate to Commerce and Navigation, &c. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B., &c., Vols. I. to XXIII.	Price 15s. each.
STATE PAPERS. British and Foreign. Vol. 93 (Index vol.) and Vol. 94. 1900-1901.	Price 10s. each.

<b>Board of Trade Journal</b> , of Tariff and Trade Notices and Miscellaneous Commercial Information. Published weekly.	Price 1d.
---	-----------

<b>Board of Trade Labour Gazette</b> . Monthly.	Price 1d.
---	-----------

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

---

REPORT

ON

FRANCISCAN MANUSCRIPTS

PRESERVED AT

THE CONVENT, MERCHANTS' QUAY,  
DUBLIN.

---

---

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

---

---



DUBLIN:

PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE BY  
JOHN FALCONER, 53 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET.

---

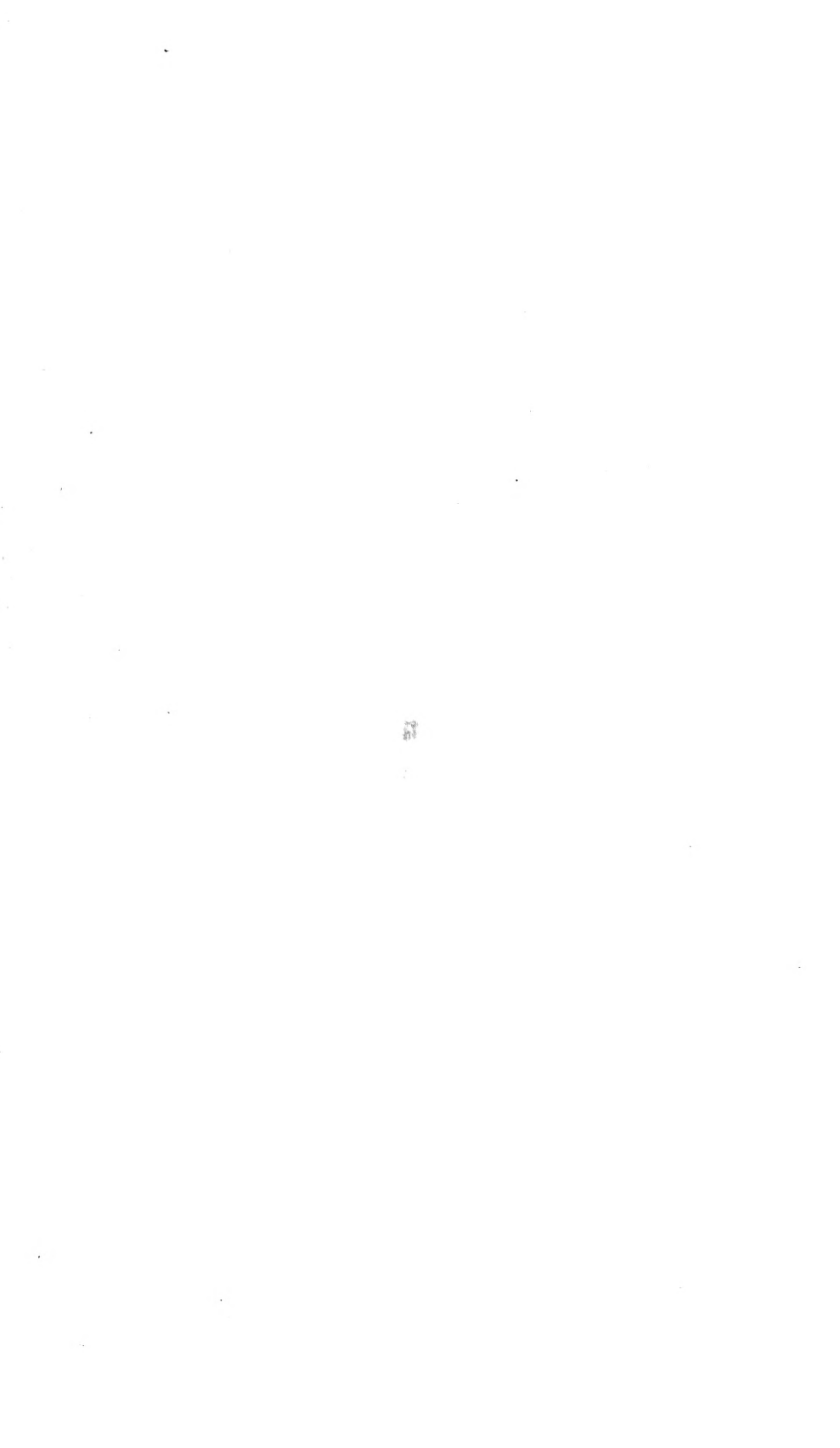
And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from  
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C. ; and  
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W. ; or  
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH ; or  
E. PONSONBY, 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

---

1906.

[Cd. 2867.] *Price 1s. 4d.*









**UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY**  
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

--	--

DA 25 - Hist. Mss.  
M2F75 Conn.

3 1158 00931 5408

Franciscan  
Manuscripts of  
Mercant's  
Quay Dublin

DA 25  
M2F75

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 001 163 600 8

From the  
s Frederick Tout  
Library

UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES  
LIBRARY

